This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 2044 012 582 284

Digitized by Google

US 15217.22

Harvard College Library

FROM

State Library.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

## HISTORY No. 1

April 1898

---

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST

OF

# MARRIAGE LICENSES

---

ALBANY
UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
1898

Price 5 cents

L1200m-F98-1800

Digitized by Google

## University of the State of New York

### REGENTS

| YEAR | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1874 | ANSON JUDD UPSON, D. D., LL. D., L. H. D., *Chancellor* | Glens Falls |
| 1892 | WILLIAM CROSWELL DOANE, D. D., LL. D., *Vice-Chancellor* | Albany |
| 1873 | MARTIN I. TOWNSEND, M. A., LL. D. | Troy |
| 1877 | CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW, LL. D. | New York |
| 1877 | CHARLES E. FITCH, LL. B., M. A., L. H. D. | Rochester |
| 1877 | ORRIS H. WARREN, D. D. | Syracuse |
| 1878 | WHITELAW REID, LL. D. | New York |
| 1881 | WILLIAM H. WATSON, M. A., M. D. | Utica |
| 1881 | HENRY E. TURNER | Lowville |
| 1883 | ST CLAIR MCKELWAY, LL. D., L.H.D., D.C.L. | Brooklyn |
| 1885 | HAMILTON HARRIS, Ph. D., LL. D. | Albany |
| 1885 | DANIEL BEACH, Ph. D., LL. D. | Watkins |
| 1888 | CARROLL E. SMITH, LL. D. | Syracuse |
| 1890 | PLINY T. SEXTON, LL. D. | Palmyra |
| 1890 | T. GUILFORD SMITH, M. A., C. E. | Buffalo |
| 1893 | LEWIS A. STIMSON, B. A., M. D. | New York |
| 1894 | JOHN PALMER, Secretary of State, *ex officio* | |
| 1894 | SYLVESTER MALONE | Brooklyn |
| 1895 | ALBERT VANDER VEER, M. D., Ph. D. | Albany |
| 1895 | CHARLES R. SKINNER, LL. D., Superintendent of Public Instruction, *ex officio* | |
| 1896 | FRANK S. BLACK, B. A., Governor, *ex officio* | |
| 1896 | TIMOTHY L. WOODRUFF, M. A., Lieutenant-Governor, *ex officio* | |
| 1897 | CHESTER S. LORD, M. A. | Brooklyn |

---

### SECRETARY

MELVIL DEWEY, M. A.

### DIRECTORS OF DEPARTMENTS

1890 JAMES RUSSELL PARSONS JR, M. A., *Examination department*
1888 MELVIL DEWEY, M. A., *State library and Extension department*
1890 F: J. H. MERRILL, Ph. D., *State museum*

Digitized by Google

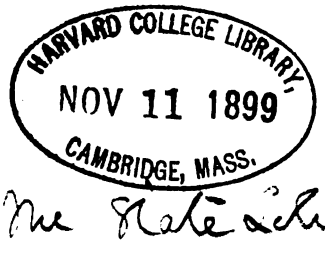
## INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO HISTORY SERIES

This is the first of a series of bulletins reproducing historical material not readily accessible. The New York state library has over 250,000 manuscripts from which selections will be made of the matter most frequently in demand not only by historians but by genealogists, members of patriotic societies and others who in recent years are showing so much added interest in everything pertaining to our early history. The pamphlet form of the bulletins has been adopted instead of the costly large volume, as in most cases the inquirer finds what he needs in the pamphlet without incurring the expense of the book. As fast as enough bulletins are printed to make a volume they will be bound together, with suitable contents and indexes. It is thought that we can in this way with a minimum of expense make our historical treasures more widely available.

MELVIL DEWEY
*Director*

Digitized by Google

US 15217.22




The State Library

## ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| C. M. | Colonial manuscripts |
| D. | Deeds |
| G. B. R. | New York genealogical and biographical record |
| G. E. | General entries, v. 1 |
| L. W. | Licenses and warrants |
| M. B. | Marriage bonds |
| W. O. P. | Warrants, orders, passes |

Volume and page numbers are separated by a colon; e. g. 3:145 means vol. 3, page 145.

Digitized by Google

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

## HISTORY No. 1.

April 1898

## SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF MARRIAGE LICENSES

### PREFACE

Since the publication of the *Names of persons for whom marriage licenses were issued by the secretary of the province of New York previous to 1784*, Albany 1860, to which this volume is a supplement, there have been found three thin folio volumes of marriage bonds which have been bound as v. 41 of the series of *Marriage bonds*. Of this volume p. 1–66 cover the years 1752–53, p. 67–144 the years 1755–56, and p. 145–240 the year 1758. Some of these names were printed by E. B. O'Callaghan in the *New York genealogical and biographical record*, October 1871, 2:194–200, but they are all entered in this list as in *Marriage bonds*, v. 41. For an account of marriage licenses and description of the original volumes of *Marriage bonds* see introduction to the *Names of persons for whom marriage licenses were issued previous to 1784*.

The names in the present supplement have been obtained from the following sources:

1 *Marriage bonds*, v. 41, above mentioned.

2 Addenda on p. 478–80 of the volume entitled *Names of persons for whom marriage licenses were issued previous to 1784*, Albany 1860. This list of addenda contains names occurring in the original 40 volumes of *Marriage bonds* and overlooked in the

Digitized by Google

preparation of the printed volume or there given with a different spelling.

3 List of 29 marriages 1683–1751, from various volumes of New York archives, printed by B. Fernow in New York state library *Report*, 1884, 67:35–36. Part of this list is also printed with some variations in *New York genealogical and biographical record*, 1874, 5:174 in a communication from J. J. Latting.

4 List of Staten Island marriages in *New York colonial manuscripts*, 82:62, where the list is accompanied by the following letter from Gov. Hardy to Rev. Richard Charlton of Staten Island:

*New York*, 28 *Janu*$^{y}$ 1756

Sir

Yesterday Major Taylor of your Island came with a Complaint to me, that you had married John Le Conte Jun$^{r}$ Son of Judge Le Conte, without a Lycense, he told me that after it was spoke of there, you sent the 30/ you reced, back to M$^{r}$ Le Conte, and desired him to go himself to the Office for a Lycense which he did and obtained one two days after he had been married by you. These he said are Facts he can prove, and which he said confirmed their Suspicions that you had marryed many others without any License. For w$^{ch}$ he said he was determined to prosecute you. I interposed by telling him I would write to you before he proceeded any further: he answer'd 'twas well, but if you did not produce either a Lycense in the Case of those whom he & others thought you had marryed without any, or return y$^{e}$ 30/ in every Case so circumstanced they wou'd by no means be satisfyed. He gave me a Paper containg y$^{e}$ Names of the Persons they imagine have been marryed without a License, a Copy of w$^{ch}$ I enclose you. Justice Rezeau came with Major Taylor, but I did not see him. About an hour or two after this application to me, I reced your Letter from your Son, and had done what I probably shou'd have done, if I had received your Letter before I saw M$^{r}$ Taylor, whose resentm$^{t}$ appears to be very strong ag$^{st}$ you. You will undoubtedly take the most prudent Measures on this Occasion, as if their Suspicions are true or false, it will apparently be of some consequence to your Charrecter.

I am &c

M$^{r}$ Charlton

Digitized by Google

The list referred to was printed in the New York state library *Report*, 1884, 67:35, and also in the *New York genealogical and biographical record*, 1894, 25:95–96, though in the latter case it seems to have been based on another copy.

5 List of marriage licenses, 1691–93 from *Records of wills*, v. 4, in the surrogate's office, New York, communicated by J. J. Latting to *New York genealogical and biographical record*, 1873, 4:31.

6 List of New York marriage licenses granted by Lord Cornbury, 1703–6, which are recorded in an old book of records in New York city and were communicated by John S. Gautier to *New York genealogical and biographical record*, 1870, 1:3, 13; 1871, 2:25–28.

7 New York marriage licenses, 1692–1701 in the surrogate's office, New York, communicated by E. B. O'Callaghan to *New York genealogical and biographical record*, 1871, 2:141; 1872, 3:91–93.

Although the present supplementary list is properly limited to the record of marriages in the state archives, we add for the assistance of genealogists and students of early New York history, the following references to other lists of New York marriages recorded in the *New York genealogical and biographical record*. Lists containing only a few names are not included.

*East Hampton.* Records of marriages recorded by Rev. Nathaniel Huntting, 1700–46, 24:184–94.

*Hempstead.* St George's church, 1725–86, v. 11–15, 24.

*Long Island.* Marriages from the *Suffolk gazette*, 1804–9, 24: 86–88, 159–61; 25:6–8, 89–90.

*New York city.* First and Second presbyterian churches, 1756–1812, v. 11–16.

——Reformed Dutch church, New York, 1639–1731, v. 6–8, 10–13, 16. Also published with additions to 1801, in New York genealogical and biographical society, *Collections*, 1890, v. 1.

——Reformed Dutch church at Harlem, 1816–36, 8:41–43.

——Society of friends at New York and vicinity, 1663–1766, 6:97–107, 192–93.

All the records referred to are in the New York state library except the *Deeds* which are in the office of the secretary of state.

GEORGE ROGERS HOWELL
*Archivist*

Digitized by Google

## ALPHABETIC LIST OF NAMES

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1705 Nov. 23 | Adams, John, and Martha Stratton | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Aug. 7 | Adams, Rebecca, and John Stewart | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 June 18 | Adams, Thomas, and Hannah Patting | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1693 Sep. 27 | Adolph, Dirck, and Ariaentie Kierstead | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 June 19 | Agnew, John, and Abigail Stout | M.B. 41:161 |
| 1756 Dec. 1 | Akerly, Urseiah, and Peleg Seamans | M.B. 1:369 |
| 1758 June 30 | Alexander, James, and Judah Hutchinson | M.B. 41:173 |
| 1705 Dec. 26 | Allard, Francis, and Mary Ashfuld | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 Ap. 27 | Allen, Hannah, and Isaac Skinner | M.B. 41:116 |
| 1702 Dec. 28 | Allen, Jane, and John Nedry | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1758 Aug. 31 | Allen, Jasper, and Elizabeth Wright | M.B. 41:236 |
| 1693 June 7 | Allin, Isabel, and John Hope | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1703 Oct. 27 | Allison, Cornelia, and John Gilbert | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1770 Dec. 28 | Allison, Edward, and Sarah Clows | M.B. 16:307 |
| 1703 Ap. 12 | Allison, John, and Christine Hyndes | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 Ap. 17 | Allison, Thomas, and Anne Gallutton | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1698 July 4 | Allison, Thomas, and Cornelia Johnson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1697 Oct. 15 | Allyn, Susannah, and Christopher Price | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1753 Feb. 9 | Alner, Abraham, and Martha Montanye | M.B. 41: 64 |
| 1756 Sep. 24 | Amar, Daniel, and Ann Money | M.B. 1:304 |
| 1761 Nov. 19 | Amerman, Cornelius, and Lambert Vanausdalla | M.B. 5:233 |
| 1703 Nov. 6 | Andere, Marie, and Jean Garreau | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1697 Oct. 7 | Andersen, William, and Deborah Lyndall | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Anderson, Elias, and Susannah Dawson | M.B. 41:114 |
| 1693 June 26 | Anderson, George, and Elizth Stevenson | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 June 2 | Anderson, Kathrine, and Jaspar Hood | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 Aug. 16 | Anderson, Robert, and Ann Ball | M.B. 41:215 |
| 1752-56 | Andrewnat, Ann, and Kias Vandick | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1761 Jan. 9 | Angues, Robert, and Margaret Underhill | M.B. 4: 6 |
| 1756 Jan. 16 | Anthony, John, and Elizabeth Dally | M.B. 41: 75 |
| 1693 Oct. 18 | Anthony, John, and Elizth Geritse | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Archambeau, Elizabeth, and Peter Berton | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 June 5 | Archanbaw, Jane, and Andrew DePuy | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1686 Oct. 7 | Archer, John, of Westcher, and Sarah Odell | L.W. 67 |
| 1691 Aug. 11 | Arentse, Huybert, and Elizabeth Konning | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1691 Oct. 30 | Arnold, Isaac, and Sarah Washbourne | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1702 Feb. 1 | Arrowsmith, Joseph, and Martha Pollom | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1691 Nov. 7 | Ashfordby, Susannah, and John Bettyes | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1705 Dec. 26 | Ashfuld, Mary, and Francis Allard | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1700 July 13 | Aspinwalle, Joseph, and Hannah Dean | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Astin, Rebecca, and Tho. Skelding | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1753 Feb. 10 | Atkinson, William, and Leaneh Claus | M.B. 41: 57 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1708 June 29 | Attkins, Bellekie, and Peter Christiense | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1702 Nov. 28 | Auboyneau, John, and Frances Shukey | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1691 Ap. 9 | Aukes, Annetie, and Dirck Janse Woertman | G.B.R. 4: 42 |
| 1684 Aug. 2 | Avens, Janacay, and William Francis | C.M. 34: 28 |
| 1756 Feb. 2 | Aymar, Jane, and Dennis Wortman | M.B. 41: 83 |
| 1758 June 20 | Baceheuse, Margaret, and Andrew Coest | M.B. 41:162 |
| 1705 Feb. 19 | Baily, Abigail, and Robert Reid | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1694 Jan. 11 | Baily, Rebecca, and Richard More | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1700 Ap. 26 | Baird, Alexander, and Magdelena Kipp | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 June 21 | Baird, Francis, and Esther Eagles | M.B. 41:165 |
| 1693 Ap. 10 | Baker, Catharine, and Henry Kemble | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1702 Dec. 12 | Baker, Mary, and Richard Harris | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1693 Sep. 4 | Baker, Roger, and Mary Walkington | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1699 Aug. 31 | Ball, Adam, and Elizth Collins | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 Aug. 16 | Ball, Ann, and Robert Anderson | M.B. 41:215 |
| 1758 July 7 | Ball, Mary, and John Coffram | M.B. 41:175 |
| 1694 Sep. 19 | Bancker, Maria, and Cornelis de Peyster | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 June 26 | Bant, Peter, and Mary Vanhoven | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 June 2 | Banta, Paulus, and Frances Minthorne | M.B. 41:136 |
| 1752-56 | Baragor, Jacob, and Mary Martennow | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1696 Aug. 31 | Barber, Jane, and Henry Jaman | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1706 Mar. 30 | Barden, Abiny, and John Brown | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1695 July 8 | Barents, Margt., and Joseph Smith | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1783 May 9 | Barger, Hendrick, and Mary Tysen | M.B. 39: 6 |
| 1753 Jan. 25 | Barker, Benjamin, and Mary Rhodes | M.B. 41: 51 |
| 1704 Jan. 6 | Barker, Sarah, and Philip Bosen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1690 May 1 | Barnes, Lawrence, and Eleanor Lawrence | D. 8:244 |
| 1699 Dec. 20 | Barre, Mary, and Theunis Titus | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1759 Jan. 10 | Barre, William, and Elizabeth Polhemus | M.B. 2:149 |
| 1695 Ap. 8 | Barriman, Martha, and Peter Cullom | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1696 Aug. 1 | Barsley, Ann, and William Fisher | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1728 July 19 | Barton, and ———— | C.M. 68: 86 |
| 1696 July | Barton, William, and Hannah Hull | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 June 16 | Basford, John, and Damares Lynns | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1752-56 | Bate, Need, and Mary Lack | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1703 June 27 | Battery, Peter, and Janekie Davis | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1781 Ap. 24 | Bauer, Barnyby, and Roseny Moore | M.B. 32: 13 |
| 1697 Oct. 27 | Bayard, Ann Mary, and Augustus Jay | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 Dec. 18 | Bayard, Jacobus, and Hillyden Deray | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 Aug. 12 | Bayard, Sarah, and Abraham Goesbeck Chambers | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1695 Sep. 16 | Bayer, Mary, and Moses Leuwis | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 July 14 | Bayeux, Thomas, and Magdleleine Boudinot | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1705 Nov. 14 | Baylie, Allinar, and James Flimming | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752 Dec. 6 | Beadle, Hannah, and Joseph Hall | M.B. 41: 10 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 Aug. 1 | Bears, Elizabeth, and Isaac Wheeler | M.B. 41:197 |
| 1763 July 2 | Beattie, Robert, and Elisabeth McDonald | M.B. 7:254 |
| 1758 Aug. 2 | Beatty, Jane, and Thomas Pool | M.B. 41:199 |
| 1703 Oct. 30 | Beck, Caleb, and Hannah Harley | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1705 July 14 | Bedlow, Isack, and Susannah Brasier | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 Jan. 16 | Bedwell, Isaac, and Hannah Blank | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 Aug. 26 | Beeck, Deborah, and Coenradt Huyblingh | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1702 Jan. 20 | Beeke, Aeltie, and Thomas Pell | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1703 May 26 | Beekeman, Janeke, and Isaac Lansing | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1705 Feb. 1 | Beekman, Adry, and Abigail Lispenar | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 June 12 | Beekman, Catharine, and James Cebra | M.B. 41:152 |
| 1703 Sep. 6 | Beekman, Charles, and Ekay Hansant | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Jan. 25 | Beekman, Christopher, and Maria De Lanoy | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 Oct. 2 | Belline, Mary, and Ferdinand Ravaud | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1703 Nov. 18 | Bend, Margrett, and Zachariah Goscott | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1771 May 18 | Beneway, John, and Maria Storn | M.B. 17: 85 |
| 1758 June 15 | Benneway, Eva, and Abraham Fort | M.B. 41:158 |
| 1706 Jan. 9 | Bensinck, Matthew, and Katherine Provost | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 Ap. 30 | Benson, Benjamin, and Catharine Deronde | M.B. 41:117 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Benson, Catharine, and Terence Conoway | M.B. 41:204 |
| 1704 June 8 | Benson, Katherine, and John French | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 Aug. 1 | Bentie, John, and Elizabeth Van Clyff | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 Mar. 23 | Bergen, George, and Magdalin Bratt | M.B. 41: 99 |
| 1702 Dec. 16 | Berkley, William, and Elizabeth Randall | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1753 Mar. 30 | Berrien, John, and Altie Braisher | M.B. 41: 18 |
| 1705 May 2 | Bert, Jonimah, and Robt. Williams | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Berton, Peter, and Anne Duncan | M.B. 41:206 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Berton, Peter, and Elizabeth Archambeau | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1695 Sep. 12 | Betterworth, Patrene, and William Finiconie | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 Oct. 27 | Betts, Joseph, and Grace Mott | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1691 Nov. 7 | Bettyes, John, and Susannah Ashfordby | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1701 Sep. 15 | Biljan, Peter, and Maria Brean | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 Jan. 19 | Billian, Peter, and Perkie Hendricke | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1697 Nov. 17 | Bingham, Mary, and William West | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 July 12 | Bissett, Ellen, and John Lesley | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 May 12 | Blagge, Edward, and Johanna Vrikers | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1695 June 28 | Blanchard, John, and Joanna Gaultier | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 Jan. 16 | Blank, Hannah, and Isaac Bedwell | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 Feb. 27 | Blerkome, Lubert Jansen, and Angell Hendricks | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1706 Jan. 15 | Bley, Dina, and Stephen Van Brackeling | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 May 20 | Bloom, Mary, and George Rapelye | M.B. 41:131 |
| 1699 May 19 | Blydenburgh, Joseph, and Cathrine Dehart | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1692 July 8 | Blydenburgh, Joseph, and Mary Smith | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1696 Feb. 15 | Boedann, Helena, and Daniel Letson | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1692 Dec. 16 | Boelen, Antie, and Abraham Ketteltas | G.B.R. 2:141 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1706 Jan. 10 | Boerman, Altie I., Jaques Corteleau | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Sep. 15 | Bogaert, Hendrick, and Ruttie De la Metze | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1693 Ap. 10 | Bogardus, Catharine, and Cornelius Vielle | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1756 May 2 | Bogardus, Catharine, and John Willson | M.B. 41:135 |
| 1704 May 30 | Bogardus, Eporordus, and Hannah Dayly | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 Jan. 28 | Bogardus, John, and Mary Du Bois | M.B. 41: 81 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Bogart, James, and Elizabeth Pocock | M.B. 41:112 |
| 1756 Mar. 11 | Bogert, Isaac, and Mary Strickland | M.B. 41: 94 |
| 1756 Jan. 3 | Boghart, Lenah, and Lodowick Inslaer | M.B. 41: 69 |
| 1699 Mar. 14 | Bolen, James, and Elizabeth Godfrey | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 Aug. 21 | Booerum, Charles, and Maria Lott | M.B. 1:275 |
| 1704 May 5 | Books, Phillip, and Mary Carter | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 Ap. 21 | Booth, George, and Mary Rowly | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 July 12 | Boron, Margaret, ffrench, and John Kelly | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1756 Ap. 5 | Borright, Catherin, and Thomas Noble | M.B. 41:104 |
| 1695 Oct. 16 | Bosch, Juriaen, and Geshennamah Bruyor | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1704 Jan. 6 | Bosen, Philip, and Sarah Barker | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 July 14 | Boudinot, Magdleleine, and Thomas Bayeux | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1695 Nov. 8 | Bougeaud, Lewis, and Mary Anne van Bursum | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 May 14 | Bound, Hannah, and Joshua Ferris | M.B. 41:126 |
| 1753 Jan. 20 | Bound, Jacob, and Hannah Lawrence | M. B. 41: 44 |
| 1706 Feb. 1 | Boundinot, Susanna, and Charles D'Val | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 Dec. 28 | Bounn, Aman, and Mary Prudence | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1693 Feb. 20 | Bourthier, Michael, and Mary English | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 Aug. 1 | Bown, Hannah, and Godfreyd Streit | M.B. 41:198 |
| 1738 Dec. 18 | Bowyer, Samuel, and Mary Cloudy | M.B. 1: 12 |
| 1701 Feb. 24 | Boyle, Frances, and Robert Elliott | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1693 Feb. 8 | Boyle, Jane, and Andrew Groves | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 Aug. 21 | Bradt, Catherine, and Richard Green | M.B. 41:221 |
| 1753 Mar. 30 | Braisher, Altie, and John Berriem | M.B. 41: 18 |
| 1698 Nov. 26 | Branch, Cathrine, and Thomas Petit | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1761 June 12 | Brash, Sarah, and Jonathan Titus | M.B. 4:236 |
| 1758 July 13 | Brasher, Abraham, and Helena Kortright | M.B. 41:184 |
| 1756 May 3 | Brasier, Catharine, and Albert Ryckman | M.B. 41:119 |
| 1705 July 14 | Brasier, Susannah, and Isack Bedlow | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1752 Dec. 1 | Bratt, Jane, and Stephen Van Shaik | M.B. 41: 5 |
| 1756 Mar. 23 | Bratt, Magdalin, and George Bergen | M.B. 41: 99 |
| 1756 June 9 | Bratt, Tryntie, and Jacob De Foreest | M.B. 41:140 |
| 1697 Sep. 16 | Brazier, Mary, and Philip Wilkinsen | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1699 May 10 | Breadstead, John, and Margaret Peters | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1701 Sep. 15 | Brean, Maria, and Peter Biljan | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1738 May 11 | Bregaw, Mary, and John Updike | M.B. 1: 9 |
| 1737 Aug. 23 | Brested, Garret, and Catherine Provoost | M.B. 1: 7 |
| 1703 Aug. 28 | Bresty, Mary, and Alexander Watkay | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1697 Sep. 9 | Brett, Mary, and Capt. John Tuder | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 Nov. 25 | Brett, Roger, and Katharine Rumbout | G.B.R. 2: 25 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1756 Mar. 25 | Brinckerhoff, Daniel, and Ann Montfort | M.B. 41:100 |
| 1758 July 10 | Brinckerhoff, Elizabeth, and John A. Brinckerhoff | M.B. 41:178 |
| 1756 Ap. 10 | Brinckerhoff, John, and Mary Luyster | M.B. 41:107 |
| 1758 July 10 | Brinckerhoff, John A., and Elizabeth Brinckerhoff | M.B. 41:178 |
| 1695 Mar. 9 | Britten, Rebecca, and Abram Cole | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1704 Ap. 5 | Britton, Anne, and Nathan Whitman | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 Aug. 12 | Brookesbanck, ——, and Humphrey Tregenny | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Brookman, Catherine, and Alexander Phoenix | M.B. 41: 40 |
| 1706 Jan. 10 | Broughton, Andrew, and Mary Mansey | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Broughton, Samson, and Mary Ravaud | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752 Dec. 22 | Brower, William, and Mocletia Van Duyn | M.B. 41: 35 |
| 1752 Dec. 20 | Brown, Abigail, and Joshua Mersereau | M.B. 41: 32 |
| 1753 Jan. 24 | Brown, Hannah, and Benjamin Quereau | M.B. 41: 50 |
| 1706 Mar. 30 | Brown, John, and Abiny Barden | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 July 29 | Brown, Mary, and Hendrick Jansen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Brughman, Harmanus, and Allite Stevense | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1695 Oct. 16 | Bruyor, Geshennamah, and Juriaen Bosch | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1698 Nov. 10 | Bryan, Elizabeth, and John Durend | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1763 Oct. 26 | Bryant, Jesse, and Mary Ketcham | M.B. 7:406 |
| 1696 May 7 | Buckenhoven, Stephen, and Anna van Holst | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1703 Dec. 9 | Buckley, Elizabeth, and John Huttkins | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1695 Oct. 11 | Budd, Joseph, and Sarah Underhill | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 July 22 | Bufflere, Jacob, and Margaret Simonsen | M.B. 41:191 |
| 1698 Dec. | Bunt, Mary, and Christian Lawrier | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 Nov. 21 | Bunting, Benjamin, and Cornelia Carolein | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1693 Sep. 4 | Burch, William, and Hanna Robinson | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 June 5 | Burdett, Susannah, and John Low | M.B. 41:146 |
| 1696 June 30 | Burger, Eva, and George Hulgrow | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1704 Sep. 9 | Burger, Myndert, and Sarah Dese | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1698 Sep. 5 | Burle, Joshua, and Judith Sexton | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752 Dec. 13 | Burnet, John, and Anne Smith | M.B. 41: 24 |
| 1758 July 13 | Burney, Edward, and Elizabeth Cramshire | M.B. 41:185 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Burns, Elizabeth, and Charles Merry | M.B. 41:202 |
| 1753 Jan. 22 | Burns, Margret, and Silas Lawrence | M.B. 41: 46 |
| 1705 Sep. 15 | Burroughs, Mary, and Thomas Oakley | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Dec. 13 | Burroughs, Raechall, and William Huggen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1695 Nov. 16 | Burroughs, Thomas, and Mary Tayler | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1704 Ap. 25 | Burroughs, Unis, and Nathaniel Lynes | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Jan. 23 | Burrows, Jeremiah, and Mary Stringham | M.B. 41: 49 |
| 1697 Oct. 18 | Burt, Richard, and Margaret Glenn | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1704 Oct. 4 | Burtell, Peter, and Margerett Van Clyff | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1694 Oct. 11 | Burton, Mary Ann, and Hend'k Jansen Vandenbergh | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1697 Mar. 1 | Busch, Cornelia, and Peter Cavaleer | G.B.R. 3: 93 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 Aug. 24 | Bush, Anne, and Isaac Somendyck | M.B. 41:229 |
| 1753 Feb. 19 | Bussing, Peter, and Susannah Myers | M.B. 41: 58 |
| 1756 June 14 | Butler, Hannah, and Nathaniel Coles | M.B. 41:143 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Butler, Mary, and Johannes Vanderheyden | M.B. 41:205 |
| 1752-56 | Butteler, John, and Rachel Winant | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1701 Sep. 15 | Buttler, John, and Hanah Saunders | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 Sep. 15 | Buttler, John, and Sarah —— | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1778 June 13 | Caen, Daniel, and Wyntie Pettit | M.B. 25:100 |
| 1758 Aug. 16 | Cagill, James, see Cargill, James. | |
| 1756 Mar. 1 | Cain, Catherin, and Jeremiah Pundt | M.B. 41: 91 |
| 1761 Dec. 23 | Caithness, David, and Mary Patten | M.B. 5:296 |
| 1765 May 24 | Calhown, George, and Mary Sneeden | M.B. 9:139 |
| 1758 Sep. 6 | Calyer, Peter, and Margarita De Bevois | M.B. 2: 5 |
| 1698 May 4 | Campell, Jane, and George Gilbert | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1759 May 17 | Cane, Samuel, and Flora | M.B. 2:288 |
| 1728 July 19 | Cannon, Ab'm, and —— | C.M. 68: 86 |
| 1760 Oct. 18 | Cannon, Abraham, and Maria Springsteen | M.B. 3:371 |
| 1695 Nov. 18 | Cannon, Andrew, and Ann Puppyn | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 Aug. 18 | Cantain, Moses, and Mary DeWitt | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1753 Aug. 20 | Car, Charles, and Sarah Collins | M.B. 1: 93 |
| 1758 Aug. 16 | Cargill, James, and Ester Earl | M.B. 41:214 |
| 1752 Dec. 15 | Cargill, John, and Phebe Striker | M.B. 41: 27 |
| 1691 Nov. 22 | Carhart, Thomas, and Mary Lord | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Carille (or Laville), Adam, and Elizabeth Gizebert | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1695 May 28 | Carly, Mary, and James Spencer | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1753 Jan. 11 | Carman, Amy, and Joseph Drake | M.B. 41: 42 |
| 1683 Jan. 20 | Carman, John, and Elizabeth Ludlom | C.M. 31: 7 |
| 1761 Aug. 6 | Carmick, David, and Elenor Vance | M.B. 5: 28 |
| 1694 Dec. 12 | Carnaby, Nicholas, and Jane Dawning | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1705 Nov. 21 | Carolein, Cornelia, and Benjamin Bunting | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1701 Aug. 29 | Carr, Joanna, and Arthur Willis | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 May 5 | Carter, Mary, and Phillip Books | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1693 Dec. 19 | Carter, Zebulon, and Heiltie Sloot | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1701 July 23 | Cauley, John, and Agenitie Vande Spegel | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 Dec. 22 | Cavaleer, Magdalen, and William Chisnall | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1697 Mar. 1 | Cavaleer, Peter, and Cornelia Busch | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1753 Jan. 10 | Cavalier, Alida, and John Parsons | M.B. 41: 41 |
| 1761 Feb. 10 | Cavanaugh, Sylvester, and Lucy Moore | M.B. 4: 56 |
| 1703 Dec. 3 | Cavelir, Adam, and Mary Dalcale | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1760 July 3 | Cayton, Elizabeth, and Philip Welch | M.B. 3:204 |
| 1702 July 29 | Cebra, James, and Ann Meyer | G.B.R. 3:196 |
| 1758 June 12 | Cebra, James, and Catharine Beekman | M.B. 41:152 |
| 1692 Ap. 28 | Cergoe, Margery, and Edw'd Willake | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1696 Mar. 10 | Ceysler, Hesther, and Barnet Reyners | G.B.R. 3: 93 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Chamberline, Elizabeth, and John Fleet | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Aug. 12 | Chambers, Abraham Goesbeck, and Sarah Bayard | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1693 Aug. 17 | Chambers, John, and Mary Drummond | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1702 Dec. 5 | Chambers, Mary, and Richard Robinson | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 Oct. 10 | Champion, ffrancis, and John Jusell | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 Aug. 24 | Chapman, Mary, and William Hawhurst | M.B. 41:228 |
| 1695 Nov. 27 | Chappell, Francis, and Ann Fromanteel | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1705 Jan. 8 | Charleton, John, and Hester Gleve | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 Sep. 8 | Cheek, Elizabeth, and John Moore | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 Aug. 11 | Child, Gertruy, and Abraham Leggett | M.B. 41:209 |
| 1694 Sep. 18 | Childers, Delia, and Johannes Groenendyke | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 Dec. 22 | Chisnall, William, and Magdalen Cavaleer | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1703 Ap. 8 | Chiswell, Jane, and Augustine Graham | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 June 29 | Christiense, Peter, and Bellekie Attkins | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1686 Oct. 27 | Clare, Katherine, and Jeremy Kittle | L.W. 63 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Clark, Daniel, and Elizabeth McGuire | M.B. 41: 28 |
| 1703 June 23 | Clarke, Eliza, and William Glenrosse | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1694 May 10 | Clatworthy, John, and Mary Leeson | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1753 Feb. 10 | Claus, Leannehand, and William Atkinson | M.B. 41: 57 |
| 1761 Feb. 14 | Cleghorne, Wilet, and David Ramsey | M.B. 4: 63 |
| 1753 Jan. 22 | Clement, Elizabeth, and James Farrington | M.B. 41: 45 |
| 1696 July 2 | Clement, James, and Sarah Hinchman | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 Sep. 24 | Clerke, Charity, and Richard Lawrence | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 Aug. 14 | Cline, William, and Joanna Underwood | M.B. 41:213 |
| 1704 Jan. 11 | Clottworthy, Hanna, and Johannes Johnson | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1702 Oct. 26 | Clouder, Mary, and Ralph Thurman | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1698 July 18 | Clowes, Samuel, and Kathrine Douw | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 Jan. | Coats, Edward, and Sarah Thornson | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1686-87 Jan. 21 | Cobbitt, Ann, and Samuell Henry | L.W. 86 |
| 1696 Aug. 28 | Cobbitt, Lydia, and Thomas Wright | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 May 6 | Cobham, Robert, and Mary Gereau | M.B. 41:122 |
| 1756 Jan. 27 | Cock, Abraham, and Hilah Minthorne | M.B. 41: 80 |
| 1702 Oct. 20 | Cock, Catherine, and Conradus Vanderbeeck | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1701 Oct. 25 | Cockling, Thomas, and Deborah Smith | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1703 May 12 | Coderese, Rachell, and Adolphe De Groosse | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1695 Ap. 6 | Coel, Lydia, and Peter Masett | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1736 June 3 | Coen Oven, John, and Jane Briant | M.B. 1: 1 |
| 1703 Aug. 9 | Coenraats, Octave, and Mary Longfield | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1701 May 22 | Coerten, Henry, and Elizabeth De Riemer | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 June 20 | Coest, Andrew, and Margaret Baceheuse | M.B. 41:162 |
| 1758 July 7 | Coffram, John, and Mary Ball | M.B. 41:175 |
| 1705 May 19 | Colburne, Frances, and John Riggs | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1695 Mar. 9 | Cole, Abram, and Rebecca Britten | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 June 8 | Cole, Catharine, and John Needham | M.B. 41:148 |
| 1706 Feb. 1 | Cole, Rose, and John Townsend | G.B.R. 2: 28 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1752-56 | Cole, Susannah, and John Marshal | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1698 July 27 | Coleman, Henry, and Eleanor Hunt | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1691 Dec. | Coleman, Henry, and Mary Meads | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1753 Mar. 27 | Coleman, Thomas, and Elizabeth Roe | M.B. 41: 15 |
| 1756 June 14 | Coles, Nathaniel, and Hannah Butler | M.B. 41:143 |
| 1757 Ap. 4 | Collier, Mary, and Jacob Wiltse | M.B. 1:486 |
| 1699 Aug. 31 | Collins, Elizth, and Adam Ball | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1692 Ap. 17 | Collins, James, and Elizabeth Kennedy | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1701 Oct. 27 | Collins, John, and Margaret Verplank | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 Sep. 29 | Colsen, Robert, and Elizabeth Jones | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Conoway, Terence, and Catharine Benson | M.B. 41:204 |
| 1694 Aug. 9 | Coolcy, Deborah, and Nicholas Fielding | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1694 Ap. 7 | Cooper, Benj., and Helena Wilkins | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1702 July 29 | Cooper, John, and Hannah Frost | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Cooper, John, and Ruth Wilse | M.B. 41: 31 |
| 1703 Dec. 14 | Corbett, John, and Mary Graham | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1699 May 6 | Corbitt, John, and Christian Milton | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1698 June 30 | Coreman, Daniel Peterse, and Anna Maria Plevier | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1700 Jan. 19 | Corlandt, Ann, and Stephen Delancy | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 May 6 | Cornel, Gilliam, and Margaret Schanck | M.B. 41:120 |
| 1704 July 20 | Cornelise, Altie, and John Foster | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 Dec. 8 | Cornelison, John, and Elizabeth Hazareth | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Cornell, Daniel, and Charity Valentine | M.B. 41: 53 |
| 1752 Dec. 20 | Cornell, Elizabeth, and Anthony Sarly | M.B. 41: 33 |
| 1703 Dec. 6 | Cornell, Elizabeth, and Nicholas Stillwell | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 Dec. 6 | Cornell, John, and Letitia Printz | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 May 15 | Cornnell, Joseph, and Sarah Heady | M.B. 41:128 |
| 1699 Aug. 14 | Cornwell, George, and Ann Merchant | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1756 May 15 | Cornwell, Joseph, and Sarah Heady | M.B. 41:128 |
| 1756 June 3 | Corsen, Ann, and David Kingsland | M.B. 41:137 |
| 1706 Jan. 10 | Corteleau, Jaques, and Altie I. Boerman | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752-56 | Cortelyou, Cornelous, and Sary Spragg | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1700 Jan. 19 | Cortlandt, Ann, and Stephen Delancy | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1695 June 20 | Cortlandt, John, and Anna Mary van Schaick | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 July 6 | Corvard, Hugh, and Patience Throgmorton | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1753 Feb. 5 | Cosby, Arthur, and Mary Hagins | M.B. 41: 56 |
| 1697 Ap. 28 | Cosins, Barne, and Grace Sanford | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 Aug. 9 | Coulylie, Margt., and Henry Roof | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 Sep. 21 | Courtie, Hmtie, and Peter Roose | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Sep. 3 | Cowne, Debora, and Richd. Stilwell | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Cox, Anne, and Michael Hay | M.B. 41:237 |
| 1786 Nov. 17 | Cox, Dorothy, and Richard Harford | L.W. 72 |
| 1694 Dec. 31 | Cox, Jacobus, and Catharina Davids | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1687 Mar. 30 | Cox, William, and Juda Martins | L.W. 89 |
| 1758 July 13 | Cramshire, Elizabeth, and Edward Burney | M.B. 41:185 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1756 May 14 | Cramshire, Jane, and William Finney | M.B. 41:125 |
| 1703 May 16 | Crawford, Patrick, and Katherin Potter | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1760 Dec. 16 | Creed, Benjamin, and Jane Hewlet | M.B. 13:478 |
| 1703 Dec. 24 | Creed, Jane, and Thomas Whitehead | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 June 6 | Cregers, Mareya, and Johanes Vreland | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1702 Aug. 28 | Cregier, Elizabeth, and Nicholas Dally | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1702 Aug. 27 | Cregier, Martinus, and Margarett Van Dalsen | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1704 Mar. 4 | Crego, Josias, and Anne Ellsworth | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 June 29 | Crego, Richard, and Sarah Stilwell | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1752-56 | Crips, Richer, and Martha Wolcan | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1700 Nov. 25 | Croaker, Robert, and Susannah Peterson | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 Jan. 23 | Crocheron, Abm. and Eliz. Du Puy | M.B. 41: 77 |
| 1758 June 21 | Crosfield, Stephen, and Mary C. Kerbyle | M.B. 41:164 |
| 1691 Sep. 7 | Crundall, Deborah, and Thomas Lyndall | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1703 Mar. 2 | Cruyger, John, and Mary Cuyler | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1695 Ap. 8 | Cullom, Peter, and Martha Barriman | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 June 10 | Cussouw, Jacob, and Famytje Van Kleef | M.B. 41:149 |
| 1703 Mar. 2 | Cuyler, Mary, and John Cruyger | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1693 Oct. 23 | Cuyler, Rachel, and Meyndert Schuyler | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1756 Ap. 12 | Cuyper, Rachel, and Dennis Van Dorson | M.B. 41:100 |
| 1759 Nov. 17 | Dacon, James, and Mary Dobbs | M.B. 2:506 |
| 1696 Aug. 13 | Daillé, Peter, and Seijtie Duyckinck | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1703 Dec. 3 | Dalcale, Mary, and Adam Cavelir | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 May 24 | Dale, Robert, and Elizabeth Turner | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 Jan. 16 | Dally, Elizabeth, and John Anthony | M.B. 41: 75 |
| 1702 Aug. 28 | Dally, Nicholas, and Elizabeth Cregier | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1758 July 19 | Dalton, Margaret, and Edward Kaho | M.B. 41:189 |
| 1704 Feb. 27 | Daniel, Thomas, and Sarah Godfrey | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1702 Dec. 24 | Daniell, Robt., and Susanne Nicholas | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1705 May 25 | Dant, Pierre, and Elizabeth Holt | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1698 May 25 | Darkins, Lydia, and Jacobus Rolloquin | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1692 Dec. 1 | Darvall, Katharina, and Frederick Philips | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1702 Oct. 27 | Davenport, Thomas, and Magarett Lepenar | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1756 Dec. 6 | Davenport, William, and Eleanor Kelly | M.B. 1:374 |
| 1694 Dec. 31 | Davids, Catharina, and Jacobus Cox | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1696 July 6 | Davies, Engeltie, and Thomas Giles | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 Aug. 14 | Davis, George, and Elizabeth Turner | M.B. 41:212 |
| 1693 Mar. 25 | Davis, Hester, and John Finch | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1702 Ap. 30 | Davis, James, and Elisbeth Santford | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1703 June 27 | Davis, Janekie, and Peter Battery | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1693 Ap. 14 | Davis, Mary, and Michael Greenham | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1703 Ap. 10 | Davis, Ruth, and John Shepard | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1758 July 22 | Davis, Sarah, and Jonas Higby | M.B. 41:193 |
| 1699 Feb. 25 | Davison, William, and Eleanor Goff | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 Nov. 6 | Dawning, James, and Sarah Evans | G.B.R. 3: 92 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1694 Dec. 12 | Dawning, Jane, and Nicholas Carnaby | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1756 June 7 | Dawson, Mary, and Myndert Van Evera | M.B. 41:139 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Dawson, Susanna, and Elias Anderson | M.B. 41:114 |
| 1705 June 9 | Dawson, Thomas, and Mary Thoxter | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 May 30 | Dayly, Hannah, and Eporordus Bogardus | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 Jan. 13 | Dean, Alexander, and Elizabeth Lynch | M.B. 41: 74 |
| 1758 Mar. 28 | Dean, Daniel, and Charity Odell | M.B. 41:145 |
| 1758 July 11 | Dean, Elizabeth, and John Welch | M.B. 41:181 |
| 1693 Oct. 10 | Dean, Hannah, and Benj. Phips | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1700 July 13 | Dean, Hannah, and Joseph Aspinwalle | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1764 June 4 | De Bevois, Charles, and Mary Van Houten | M.B. 8:245 |
| 1752-5¢ | Decer [Decker], Eve, and Jeams Wood | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1752-56 | Decer [Decker], Sarah, and John Merril | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1756 Feb. 3 | Decker, Charles, and Marsey Merril | M.B. 41: 85 |
| 1704 June 23 | Deerby, Meritie, and Albert Van Winkel | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Deforeest, Isaac, and Alida Fonda | M.B. 41: 39 |
| 1756 June 9 | De Foreest, Jacob, and Tryntie Bratt | M.B. 41:140 |
| 1705 June 23 | DeForeest, Joannes, and Tryntie Garretse Ravestein | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 Sep. 20 | DeForeest, Sarah, and John Meyer | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Deforeest, Susannah, and Isaac Defunda | M.B. 41: 38 |
| 1706 Ap. 11 | D'Forest, Mary, and Isaac D'Reymer | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1702 Jan. 30 | Deforest, Sarah, and Johanes Hanse | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Defunda, Isaac, and Susannah Deforeest | M.B. 41: 38 |
| 1756 Feb. 12 | De Graw, James, and Ann Rapelje | M.B. 41: 87 |
| 1705 Dec. 19 | De Gray, Anne, and William Warner | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 May 12 | De Groosse, Adolphe, and Rachell Coderese | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 Sep. 14 | De Groot, Aegie, and Gerard Schyler | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 Feb. 3 | De Haeese, Susannah, and Robert Hickman | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1701 Oct. 27 | De Haert, Elizabeth, and William Van Newenhuysen | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1697 Oct. 9 | Dehance, Jan, and Margaret Symonse Uthuse | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 Jan. 5 | Dehart, Balthazer, and Margritta Mauritz | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1704 Dec. 4 | D'Hart, Catalina, and Jacobus Kip | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1699 May 19 | Dehart, Cathrine, and Joseph Blydenburgh | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1691 Aug. 22 | DeHart, Katherine, and James Larkon | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1695 June 27 | de Hart, Matthew, and Jannetie Mauritz | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1694 Ap. 12 | d'Honneur, Johannes, and Johanna Maynard | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1702 May 14 | De Key, Catherine, and Abram Wandall | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1694 May 9 | Dekey, Jacobus, and Sarah Willet | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1704 Mar. 7 | De Kleyn, Leonard Huygen, and Susannah Vaughton | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 Nov. 2 | De Klyen, Elizabeth, and Anthony Lispenard | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Sep. 15 | De la Metze, Ruttie, and Hendrick Bogaert | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1700 Jan. 19 | Delancy, Stephen, and Ann Cortlandt | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 Jan. 25 | De Lanoy, Maria, and Christopher Beekman | G.B.R. 2: 26 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1696 | Feb. 21 | DeLanoy, Peter, and Mary Edsall | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1692 | June 27 | De La Plaine, Marie, and Jean Le Chavelier | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1696 | Aug. 11 | De Meyer, Mrs Agnetie, and William Jenoway | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1686-87 | Jan. 20 | De Morris, Nicolas, and Eleanor Williams | L.W. 86 |
| 1699 | Aug. 18 | Denham, David, and Mary Elsley | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 | Jan. 14 | Denike, Mary, and John Denmark | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 | Jan. 14 | Denmark, John, and Mary Denike | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 | Jan. 18 | Denmark, Mary, and Henry Peckwell | M.B. 41: 43 |
| 1756 | May 1 | Denton, Martha, and Stephen Herriman | M.B. 41:118 |
| 1699 | Aug. 29 | Denton, Phebe, and Richard Thorne | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1694 | Sep. 19 | de Peyster, Cornelis, and Maria Bancker | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1699 | Aug. 18 | Depheyster, Cornelia, and Alexander Steuard | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1752-56 | | Depue, Elizabeth, and Cornelous Simeson | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1704 | June 5 | DePuy, Andrew, and Jane Archanbaw | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 | Mar. 30 | Deraval, Francis, and Richard Willett | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 | Dec. 18 | Deray, Hillyden, and Jacobus Bayard | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1706 | Ap. 11 | D'Reymer, Isaac, and Mary D'Forest | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1701 | May 22 | De Riemer, Elizabeth, and Henry Coerten | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 | Ap. 27 | De Riemer, Isaac, and Anne Woortman | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 | Ap. 30 | Deronde, Catharine, and Benjamin Benson | M.B. 41:117 |
| 1703 | Oct. 18 | Desbrosses, James, and Hellena Gaudineau | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 | Sep. 9 | Dese, Sarah, and Myndert Burger | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 | Feb. 1 | D'Val, Charles, and Susanna Boundinot | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 | July 29 | Devoe, Aron, and Mary Van Vey | M.B. 41:195 |
| 1704 | Nov. 8 | DeVore, Elizabeth, and Andrew Sweroer | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 | Ap. 5 | De Vou, Catherine, and Wm. Van Northstrand | M.B. 41:105 |
| 1703 | Sep. 14 | de Vrees, Albert, and Eunnetie Van Dycke | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1698 | May 26 | Dewind, Lewin, and Ariaentie Moll | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 | Aug. 18 | DeWitt, Mary, and Moses Cantain | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1696 | Feb. 15 | DeWitt, Sarah, and Christopher Hooglandt | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1687 | May 31 | Dewitt, Sophia, and Humphry Seward | L.W. 92 |
| 1703 | Jan. 8 | DeYou, Elizabeth, and John Journey | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1752 | Dec. 30 | Dike, Mary, and Tobyas Van Zandt | M.B. 41: 36 |
| 1752 | Nov. 30 | Dillingham, Silvanus, and Ann Turner | M.B. 41: 2 |
| 1701 | Aug. 25 | Direcks, Fyche, and Francis Van Dyke | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1695 | Ap. 10 | Dischington, Cornelia, and Andrew Law | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1699 | Aug. 18 | Dishington, Cornelia, and Alexander Streard | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1696 | Oct. 15 | Dodridg, Philip, and Frances Moore | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1691-92 | Mar. 23 | Donaldson, John, and Elizabeth Harmon | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1753 | Jan. 22 | Doran, Thomas, and Sarah Van Law | M.B. 41: 47 |
| 1779 | Mar. 10 | Dorland, Garret, and Sarah Smith | M.B. 27: 62 |
| 1761 | June 20 | Dorlin, Elias, and Phelena Rushmore | M.B. 4:249 |
| 1701 | Oct. 3 | Dorton, William, and Prudence Shelston | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 | Ap. 11 | Doughty, Hannah, and Samuel Thorn, Junr. | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 | May 20 | Douglass, Margaret, and Thomas Fullard | M.B. 41:130 |
| 1698 | July 18 | Douw, Kathrine, and Samuel Clowes | G.B.R. 3:193 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1697 Sep. 23 | Dow, Hendryck, and Neeltie Meynderts | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1696 Nov. 11 | Downing, Jane, and Edward Lambert | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1753 Jan. 11 | Drake, Joseph, and Amy Carman | M.B. 41: 42 |
| 1704 Mar. 29 | Drakes, Sarah, and Arthur Willis | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1699 Ap. 17 | Drincall, Thomas, and Ann Watson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1693 Aug. 17 | Drummond, Mary, and John Chambers | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1699 Mar. 14 | Duboies, Anne, and Peter Chevalier Dupin | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1696 Aug. 28 | Dubois, Louis, and Hester Grasset | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 Jan. 28 | Du Bois, Mary, and John Bogardus | M.B. 41: 81 |
| 1703 July 6 | Dubois, Mary, and John Lafon | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1699 July | Du Boy, Anna, and Benjn Funeile | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1687 Sep. 17 | Dudly, Marjary, and Ebenezer Willson | L.W. 101 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Duncan, Anne, and Peter Berton | M.B. 41:206 |
| 1758 Aug. 22 | Duncan, Frances, and George Duncan Ludlow | M.B. 41:226 |
| 1756 Mar. 22 | Dunkel, Jan Lodewick, and Sarah Van der Voort | M.B. 41: 98 |
| 1696 July 8 | Dunscomb, Daniel, and Helena Swann | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1753 Jan. 22 | Dunton, Ebenezer, and Dorothy Field | M.B. 41: 48 |
| 1699 Mar. 14 | Dupin, Peter Chevalier, and Anne Duboies | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1764 Jan. 27 | Dupuy, Aron, and Martha Tysen | M.B. 8: 41 |
| 1756 Jan. 23 | Du Puy, Elizabeth, and Abraham Crocheron | M.B. 41: 77 |
| 1698 Nov. 10 | Durend, John, and Elizabeth Bryan | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Duryee, Jacob, and Cornelia Schenck | M.B. 41: 3 |
| 1704 Feb. 10 | Dushen, Valentine, and Mary Stillwell | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 June 18 | Du Tay, Mary, and William Thibowe | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 Aug. 22 | Dutcher, Elizabeth, and John Polhemus | M.B. 41:224 |
| 1696 Aug. 13 | Duyckinck, Seijtie, and Peter Daille | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1704 Jan. 25 | Duyckink, Evert, and Elsie Myer | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 Ap. 20 | Duyckman, Rebecca, and Abraham Hooper | M.B. 41:110 |
| 1702 Dec. 12 | Dyckhuyse, Swantie, and Arent Schuyler | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1695 Sep. 16 | Dykeman, Mary, and James Hewett | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 June 21 | Eagles, Esther, and Francis Baird | M.B. 41:165 |
| 1758 Aug. 16 | Earl, Ester, and James Cargill | M.B. 41:214 |
| 1702 Ap. 30 | Eaton, John, and Elizabeth Michell | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1696 Feb. 21 | Edsall, Mary, and Peter De Lanoy | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 Aug. 19 | Edwards, Frances, and William Fielding | M.B. 41:220 |
| 1698 Jan. 13 | Edwards, Robert, and Judith Mosston | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1701 Mar. 26 | Ekles, James, and Rebecca Lynus | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1753 Mar. 12 | Eldert, Rachel, and Thomas Van Wyck | M.B. 41: 65 |
| 1701 Feb. 24 | Elliott, Robert, and Frances Boyle | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 Aug. 21 | Ellis, Elizabeth, and Thomas McBride | M.B. 41:222 |
| 1704 Oct. 9 | Ellson, Hannah, and John Ogleby | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 Mar. 4 | Ellsworth, Anne, and Josias Crego | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 June 3 | Ellsworth, Johannes, and Anna Peters | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 Aug. 18 | Elsley, Mary, and David Denham | G.B.R. 2:142 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1703 Sep. 2 | Elsworth, Sarah, and Cornelius Kiersted | G.B.R. 2: 2 |
| 1695 May 10 | Elum, Ann, and Simon Young | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1702 Aug. 17 | Emmons, Abram, and Margarett Williamson | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1758 July 15 | Emotts, Annatje, and Edward Kelly | M.B. 41:187 |
| 1693 Feb. 20 | English, Mary, and Michael Bourthier | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1694 Sep. 10 | Evans, John, and Catherine Macgregere | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1694 Nov. 6 | Evans, Sarah, and James Dawning | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 Aug. 7 | Evans, Thomas, and Jane Timmer | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1698 July 11 | Everinden, Robert, and Ann Smith | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 May 4 | Evetts, Anne, and Richard Hall | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1697 Dec. 13 | Evorste, Capt. Nicholas, and Margaret Van Baal | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1704 Mar. 2 | Farmer, Elizabeth, and John Markman | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Jan. 22 | Farrington, James, and Elizabeth Clement | M.B. 41: 45 |
| 1737 May 16 | Fenyck, Richard, and Mary Romer | M.B. 1: 6 |
| 1697 Dec. 20 | fferguson, Batthia, and Josiah Hunt, Jun. | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1692 Nov. 9 | Ferguson, Mary, and Thomas Lawrence | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1756 May 14 | Ferris, Joshua, and Hannah Bound | M.B. 41:126 |
| 1687 May 4 | ffarfars, Jean, and Margurita —— | L.W. 96 |
| 1696 July 23 | ffield, Sarah, and Jonathan Whitehead | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1687 May 16 | ffiintsburgh, John, and Margarett Rodoffsen | L.W. 92 |
| 1694 Mar. 31 | ffloyd, Jannettie, and Gilbert Marriner | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1753 Jan. 22 | Field, Dorothy, and Ebenezer Dunton | M.B. 41: 48 |
| 1705 July 19 | Field, Elizabeth, and David Walcraf | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1694 Aug. 9 | Fielding, Nicholas, and Deborah Cooley | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 Aug. 19 | Fielding, William, and Frances Edwards | M.B. 41:220 |
| 1693 Mar. 25 | Finch, John, and Hester Davis | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 May 10 | Fine, Frederick, and Joan Vincent | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1700 July 20 | Fine, Susanna, and Tho. Wyclangham | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1695 Sep. 12 | Finiconie, William, and Patrene Betterworth | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 June 30 | Finley, Robert, and Sarah Montanie | M.B. 41:171 |
| 1692 Ap. 22 | Finlison, John, and Mary Lookingglasse | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1704 July 20 | Finn, Altie, and Thomas Strateham | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 May 14 | Finney, William, and Jane Cramshire | M.B. 41:125 |
| 1695 June 1 | Fisher, John, and Barbary Morton | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1696 Aug. 1 | Fisher, William, and Ann Barsley | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 June 10 | Fitzcharles, Wyntie, and Lucas Schermerhorn | M.B. 41:150 |
| 1705 May 7 | Flant, Mercy, and Paul Gettes | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Fleet, John, and Elizabeth Chamberline | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 May 23 | Fleet, Sarah, and John Freebody | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Nov. 14 | Flimming, James, and Allinar Baylie | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 June 23 | Folleman, Neltie, and Stephen Teneve | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Fonda, Alida, and Isaac Deforeest | M.B. 41: 39 |
| 1705 Nov. 16 | Ford, William, and Margaret Hiatt | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1699 July 5 | Forlisson, John, and Anne Mool | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 June 15 | Fort, Abraham, and Eva Benneway | M.B. 41:158 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1704 July 20 | Foster, John, and Altic Cornelise | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1752-56 | Founten, Antiny, and hannah Garrison | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1758 Aug. 18 | Founten, Sarah, and Daniel McSwain | M.B. 41:217 |
| 1756 Jan. 7 | Foy, John, and Mary Van Pelt | M.B. 41: 71 |
| 1684 Aug. 2 | Francis, William, and Janacay Arens | C.M. 34: 28 |
| 1756 May 14 | Frederick, Elsie, and Boudawyn Le Conte | M.B. 41:127 |
| 1702 Ap. 25 | Fredricks, Isaac, and Hester Van Fleckt | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1693 Ap. 28 | Fredricksen, Kathrine, and John Wicken | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 May 23 | Freebody, John, and Sarah Fleet | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Aug. 20 | Freeman, Bernardus, and Margrieta V. Schayck | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 June 8 | French, John, and Katherine Benson | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1694 Oct. 21 | French, John, and Mary White | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1695 Nov. 27 | Fromanteel, Ann, and Francis Chappell | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1702 July 29 | Frost, Hannah, and John Cooper | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1692 Sep. 12 | Frost, Mary, and John Hendrickson | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1756 May 20 | Fullard, Thomas, and Margaret Douglass | M.B. 41:130 |
| 1699 July | Funeile, Benjn, and Anna Du Boy | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1781 Dec. 18 | Furman, Polly, and Robert Parsell | M.B. 34: 93 |
| 1756 May 10 | Gale, John Junr, and Ann Jones | M.B. 41:123 |
| 1692 Nov. 19 | Gallais, Mary, and Stephen Vallou | G.B.R. 2:141 |
| 1703 Ap. 17 | Gallutton, Anne, and Thomas Allison | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1753 Jan. 2 | Gano, John, and Mary McBride | M.B. 41: 37 |
| 1773 Aug. 26 | Gant, Peter, and Mary Pantine | M.B. 21: 86 |
| 1705 Sep. 3 | Gardener, John, and Elizabeth (last name illegible) | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1753 Mar. 26 | Gardiner, Rachael, and Jacob Van Woort | M.B. 41: 13 |
| 1703 Nov. 6 | Garreau, Jean, and Marie Andere | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Ap. 10 | Garretson, Ryert, and Gerthryt Lemsen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1752-56 | Garrison, Cristifer, and Phebe Vanderbilt | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1752-56 | Garrison, Hannah, and Antiny Founten | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1703 Oct. 18 | Gaudineau, Hellena, and James Desbrosses | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1695 June 28 | Gaultier, Joanna, and John Blanchard | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 Aug. 12 | Geraud, Mary, and John Martin | M.B. 41:211 |
| 1756 May 6 | Gereau, Mary, and Robert Cobham | M.B. 41:122 |
| 1693 Oct. 18 | Geritse, Elizth, and John Anthony | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1701 Oct. 12 | Gerrete, Nieltje, and Barent Staats | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1693 June 20 | Gerritse, Hannah, and John Peterson | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 May 7 | Gettes, Paul, and Mercy Flant | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 Jan. 7 | Gettike, Conradus, and Anna Van Aps | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 Ap. 13 | Gibb, Andrew, and Mrs Hannah Smith | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1779 Nov. 30 | Giffing, William, and Mary Hutton | M.B. 28:153 |
| 1698 May 4 | Gilbert, George, and Jane Campell | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 Oct. 27 | Gilbert, John, and Cornelia Allison | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1696 July 6 | Giles, Thomas, and Engeltie Davies | G.B.R. 3: 93 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 July 8 | Gillam, Phebe, and William Peek | M.B. 41:176 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Gindett, John, and Mary Vincent | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Gizebert, Elizabeth, and Adam Carille (or Laville) | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1699 Aug. 15 | Gleave, Richard, and Han Philip | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 Sep. 1 | Glen, Anne, and Richd. Hunt | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1697 Oct. 18 | Glenn, Margaret, and Richard Burt | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 June 23 | Glenrosse, William, and Eliza Clarke | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1705 Jan. 8 | Gleve, Hester, and John Charleton | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1698 Dec. 12 | Glover, Mary, and Jeremiah King | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1699 Mar. 14 | Godfrey, Elizabeth, and James Bolen | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 Feb. 27 | Godfrey, Sarah, and Thomas Daniel | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 Mar. 27 | Goes, Isaac, and Catherina Van Duersen | M.B. 41: 14 |
| 1764 Nov. 22 | Goes, Louris, and Catharine Hoffman | M.B. 8:418 |
| 1699 Feb. 25 | Goff, Eleanor, and William Davison | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 Oct. 23 | Gore, Dorothy, and Richard Yaresly | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 Ap. 1 | Gorne, John, and Mary Harris | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1703 Nov. 18 | Goscott, Zachariah, and Margrett Bend | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 June 22 | Gouverneur, Isaac, and Sarah Staats | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1699 May 16 | Governeur, Abraham, and Mary Milborne | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 Ap. 8 | Graham, Augustine, and Jane Chiswell | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1691 Nov. 3 | Graham, Isabella, and Lewis Morris | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1684 July 18 | Graham, James, and Elizabeth Windebank | C.M. 34: 28 |
| 1703 Dec. 14 | Graham, Mary, and John Corbett | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 Aug. 16 | Graham, Mrs Sarah, and Robert Hooper | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 Nov. 1 | Grant, William, and Rachell Hardenbrook | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 Aug. 28 | Grasset, Hesther, and Louis Dubois | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1697 Sep. 24 | Graves, Dellverance, and Walter Taylor | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1697 Oct. 29 | Green, Elizabeth, and Peter King | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1758 Aug. 21 | Green, Richard, and Catherine Bradt | M.B. 41:221 |
| 1704 Nov. 13 | Greenfeild, Richard, and Mary Williams | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1693 Ap. 14 | Greenham, Michael, and Mary Davis | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1694 Dec. 13 | Greg, Robert, and Leena Mourits | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1759 Sep. 25 | Grehams, John, and Esther Young | M.B. 2:430 |
| 1702 Nov. 20 | Grice, John, and Deborah Hadlock | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Griffin, Rebecca, and Edward Stevenson | M.B. 41:113 |
| 1694 Sep. 18 | Groenendyke, Johannes, and Delia Childers | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752 Dec. 1 | Groesbeck, David, Junr., and Catharin Vader | M.B. 41: 6 |
| 1693 Feb. 8 | Groves, Andrew, and Jane Boyle | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1752-56 | Grudine, Peter, and Ebel Smith | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1703 Oct. 10 | Gunter, Mary, and Thomas Ralph | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Jan. 20 | Gunthorpe, Jane, and Thomas Hughes | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1761 Jan. 24 | Habbot, John, and Mary McDougall | M.B. 4: 28 |
| 1705 June 30 | Hading, Johanne, and Bernardus Smith | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Hadley, Martha, and Samuel Merryman | M. B. 41: 55 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1702 | Nov. 20 | Hadlock, Deborah, and John Grice | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1770 | Oct. 18 | Hagerman, Thomas, and Massey Homan | M.B. 16:221 |
| 1765 | Oct. 31 | Hages, Mary, and William Costelow | M.B. 9:343 |
| 1753 | Feb. 5 | Hagins, Mary, and Arthur Cosby | M.B. 41: 56 |
| 1753 | Mar. 20 | Haight, Mary, and John Wilson | M.B. 41: 11 |
| 1756 | Ap. 7 | Hait, Benjamin, and Ann Smith | M.B. 41:106 |
| 1752 | Dec. 6 | Hall, Joseph, and Hannah Beadle | M.B. 41: 10 |
| 1703 | May 4 | Hall, Richard, and Anne Evetts | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1756 | June 4 | Hall, Robert, and Catharine Vredenburgh | M.B. 41:138 |
| 1758 | June 13 | Hall, Sarah, and Wm. Wallace | M.B. 41:155 |
| 1704 | Oct. 14 | Hallett, Hannah, and John Washburne | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 | Feb. 24 | Hamill, John, and Christine Rosevelt | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1758 | Aug. 29 | Hamilton, Charles, and Catherine Stillwell | M.B. 41:231 |
| 1756 | Jan. 26 | Hamilton, Mary, and James McGrath | M.B. 41: 79 |
| 1692 | Ap. 20 | Hancock, Anna, and Thomas Shaw | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1698 | Dec. 8 | Hancock, John, and Jane Wells | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 | Aug. 9 | Hancock, William, and Hannah Sise | M.B. 41:208 |
| 1697 | Ap. 5 | Hanmer, Sarah, and Gabriel Ludlow | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 | Sep. 6 | Hansant, Ekay, and Charles Beekman | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1702 | Jan. 30 | Hanse, Johanes, and Sarah Deforest | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1760 | Oct. 20 | Harbert, Richard, and Cornelia Hart | M.B. 3:374 |
| 1696 | July 10 | Hardenbergh, Johannes, and Helenah Meyer | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 | Sep. 12 | Hardenbergh, Johannus, and Cathrine Ruthse | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 | June 4 | Hardenbergh, Mary, and William Pead | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1705 | Aug. 20 | Hardenbroeck, Catherina, and Josiah Ogden | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 | Oct. 27 | Hardenbrook, Cornelia, and John Waldron | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1692 | May 7 | Hardenbrook, Mary, and David Jamison | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1704 | Nov. 1 | Hardenbrook, Rachell, and William Grant | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1701 | Feb. 21 | Hardenburgh, Nulie, and Jacob Tenyck | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 | June 21 | Hardenbrugh, Peter, and Katherine Vanderpolle | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1786 | Nov. 17 | Harford, Richard, and Dorothy Cox | L.W. 72 |
| 1703 | Oct. 30 | Harley, Hannah, and Caleb Beck | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1700 | Feb. 14 | Harmensen, Hans, and Mary Van Dyke | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1694 | Mar. 23 | Harmon, Elizabeth, and John Donaldson | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1762 | June 28 | Harps, Henry, and Hannah Pegrem | M.B. 6:211 |
| 1705 | Dec. 8 | Harrington, Thomas, and Heila Johnson | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1775 | July 19 | Harriot, Israel, and Catherine Wool | M.B. 23:100 |
| 1701 | Ap. 1 | Harris, Mary, and John Gorne | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1702 | Dec. 12 | Harris, Richard, and Mary Baker | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1698 | Oct. 30 | Harrod, Richard, and Mary Jones | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1757 | Nov. 28 | Harsin, Garret, and Sarah Kip | M.B. 1:715 |
| 1758 | Sep. 1 | Hart, Catharine, and Christopher Johnson | M.B. 41:240 |
| 1695 | Aug. 19 | Harwood, George, and —— Willemke | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 | Aug. 24 | Hawhurst, William, and Mary Chapman | M.B. 41:228 |
| 1758 | Sep. 1 | Hay, Michael, and Anne Cox | M.B. 41:237 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1705 | May 15 | Hays, Sarah, and Francis Warne | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1761 | Nov. 30 | Hayt, Moses, and Charity Soper | M.B. 5:257 |
| 1705 | Dec. 8 | Hazareth, Elizabeth, and John Cornelison | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 | May 15 | Heady, Sarah, and Joseph Cornwell (or Cornnell) | M.B. 41:128 |
| 1753 | Mar. 15 | Heaviland, Phoebe, and John Williams | M.B. 41: 66 |
| 1702 | Nov. 27 | Heerman, John, and Sarah Shrieve | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1761 | May 26 | Heermans, Henry, and Ann Stoutenbergh | M.B. 4:207 |
| 1696 | Jan. 19 | Hendricke, Perkie, and Peter Billian | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 | Feb. 27 | Hendricks, Angell, and Lubert Jansen Blerkome | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1695 | June 4 | Hendricksen, Volckert, and Elizabeth Paulus | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1692 | Sep. 12 | Hendrickson, John, and Mary Frost | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1782 | Feb. 2 | Henly, John, and Elizabeth Allen | M.B. 35: 42 |
| 1694 | Jan. 1 | Henry, Ann, and Joseph Wright | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1696 | Feb. 17 | Henry, Elizth, and David Vyland | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1686-87 | Jan.21 | Henry, Samuell, and Ann Cobbitt | L.W. 86 |
| 1756 | May 1 | Herriman, Stephen, and Martha Denton | M.B. 41:118 |
| 1703 | July 21 | Heus, Thomas, and Sarah Loyd | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1695 | Sep. 16 | Hewett, James, and Mary Dykeman | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1760 | Jan. 22 | Heyer, Mathias, and Maria Shefer | M.B. 3: 2 |
| 1704 | Ap. 19 | Heymer, John, and Dorothy Leigh | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 | Nov. 16 | Hiatt, Margaret, and William Ford | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 | Feb. 3 | Hickman, Robert, and Susannah De Haeese | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1758 | Aug. 18 | Higbie, Mary, and Michael Murphy | M.B. 41:219 |
| 1758 | July 22 | Higby, Jonas, and Sarah Davis | M.B. 41:193 |
| 1780 | Dec. 9 | Hillery, Regnal, and Mary Boice | M.B. 30:146 |
| 1696 | July 2 | Hinchman, Sarah, and James Clement | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1695 | Aug. 24 | Hinchman, Sarah, and Thomas Willet | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1761 | July 30 | Hinton, Phebe, and Thomas Seaman | M.B. 5: 17 |
| 1704 | Ap. 26 | Hoar, Anthony, and John [Joan] Huyco | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1758 | July 10 | Hoese, Jannetje, and Harman Pruyn | M.B. 41:180 |
| 1702 | Nov. 17 | Holloway, William, and Elizabeth Holyday | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1758 | June 29 | Holmes, Ann, and Edward Prine | M.B. 41:170 |
| 1704 | Oct. 16 | Holmes, Anne, and Peter Peroyne | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 | Aug. 28 | Holmes, Katherine, and George Revedly | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1694 | Ap. 20 | Holst, Hannah, and Richard Pateshal | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1705 | Nov. 5 | Holsworth, Mary, and Thomas Huttail | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 | May 25 | Holt, Elizabeth, and Pierre Dant | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1702 | Nov. 17 | Holyday, Elizabeth, and William Holloway | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1694 | Oct. 6 | Honan, Daniel, and Sarah Jones | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1688 | Feb. 7 | Honey, Ann, and Samuel Lipis | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1696 | June 2 | Hood, Jaspar, and Kathrine Anderson | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1706 | Jan. 16 | Hoogland, Johannes, and Jannitie Tier | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1696 | Feb. 15 | Hooglandt, Christopher, and Sarah DeWitt | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1753 | Mar. 29 | Hooiwey, Peter Junr., and Mary Young | M.B. 41: 16 |
| 1756 | Ap. 20 | Hooper, Abraham, and Rebecca Duyckman | M.B. 41:110 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1701 Aug. 16 | Hooper, Robert, and Mrs Sarah Graham | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 Nov. 10 | Hoorne, Ann, and William Pruden | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1693 June 7 | Hope, John, and Isabel Allin | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1698 July 5 | Hopper, John, and Margaret Tindell | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Hopper, John, and Sophia Read | M.B. 41:201 |
| 1758 Aug. 26 | Horrenbrook, Mary, and David Morrishor | M.B. 41:230 |
| 1758 June 10 | Howlen, Oliver, and Elenor Welch | M.B. 41:151 |
| 1695 Dec. 24 | Huestis, Abigail, and Josiah Hunt, Jr., | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1762 June 28 | Huff, Wyntje, and Abraham Cronk | M.B. 6:207 |
| 1703 Dec. 13 | Huggen, William, and Raechall Burroughs | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 Jan. 20 | Hughes, Thomas, and Jane Gunthorpe | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1709 May 2 | Hulgrave, Eve, and John Sunsorke | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1696 June 30 | Hulgrow, George, and Eva Burger | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 June 12 | Hulin, ffrancis, and Susanna Nicholas | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 July | Hull, Hannah, and William Barton | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 Oct. 20 | Hunderbeek, Abraham, and Martha Woodett | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 Nov. 22 | Hunirk, Aleda, and Charles Smith | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1698 July 27 | Hunt, Eleanor, and Henry Coleman | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1695 Dec. 24 | Hunt, Josiah, Jr., and Abigail Huestis | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1697 Dec. 20 | Hunt, Josiah, Jun., and Batthia fferguson | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1683 Nov. 22 | Hunt, Mary, and Matthew Pugsley | G.R. 6: 73 |
| 1705 Sep. 1 | Hunt, Richd, and Anne Glen | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Nov. 3 | Huntrick, Matthew Leana, and Abraham Lanseing | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 June 30 | Hutchinson, Judah, and James Alexander | M.B. 41:173 |
| 1697 Oct. 29 | Hutson, Hannah, and Israel Ward | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1705 Nov. 5 | Huttall, Thomas, and Mary Holsworth | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Dec. 9 | Huttkins, John, and Elizabeth Buckley | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1695 Oct. 28 | Hutton, John, and Katrine Strangnish | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 Aug. 26 | Huyblingh, Coenradt, and Deborah Beeck | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Ap. 26 | Huyco, John [Joan], and Anthony Hoar | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1758 Aug. 12 | Hyatt, Mary, and Joseph Tomkins | M.B. 41:210 |
| 1703 Ap. 12 | Hyndes, Christine, and John Allison | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1758 July 20 | Innes, Elizabeth, and John Wingfield | M.B. 41:190 |
| 1756 Jan. 3 | Inslaer, Lodowick, and Lenah Boghart | M.B. 41: 69 |
| 1756 Feb. 2 | Jackson, John, and Charity Tredwell | M.B. 41: 84 |
| 1695 Nov. 6 | Jacobs, Anna, and Thomas Lynch | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1695 July 24 | Jacobs, Jannetie, and Caspar Springsten | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1705 Ap. 10 | Jacobs, Neiltie, and Evert Van Hook | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 Feb. 27 | Jacocks, Francis, and Mary Willsey | M.B. 41: 90 |
| 1696 Aug. 31 | Jaman, Henry, and Jane Barber | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 June 14 | James, Elizabeth, and Charles Moore | M.B. 41:156 |
| 1692 May 7 | Jamison, David, and Mary Hardenbrook | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1705 Mar. 20 | Jamison, James, and Beetie Upton | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 Jan. 16 | Jamisson, David, and Johanna Meech | G.B.R. 1: 3 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1780 Oct. 30 | Janes, Mary, and Henry Hallock | M.B. 30: 85 |
| 1704 Sep. 16 | Jansen, Cornelise, and Margerett Van Noostrandt | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 July 29 | Jansen, Hendrick, and Mary Brown | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 June 20 | Jarrett, Allane, and Hannah Moore | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 Oct. 27 | Jay, Augustus, and Ann Mary Bayard | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1696 Aug. 11 | Jenoway, William, and Mrs Agnetie De Meyer | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1688 Ap. 17 | Jewell, George, and Susanna Pangburne | L.W. 105 |
| 1769 Dec. 13 | Johnsline, John, and Ann Gibson | M.B. 15:122 |
| 1752 Dec. 14 | Johnson, Archibald, and Jane Withers | M.B. 41: 26 |
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Johnson, Christopher, and Catharine Hart | M.B. 41:240 |
| 1698 July 4 | Johnson, Cornelia, and Thomas Allison | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 Dec. 8 | Johnson, Heila, and Thomas Harrington | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 Jan. 11 | Johnson, Johannes, and Hanna Clottworthy | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 Sep. 3 | Johnson, John, and Hannafan Swanenburgh | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 June 13 | Johnson, Maria, and Isaac Slover | M.B. 41:154 |
| 1756 May 10 | Jones, Ann, and John Gale | M.B. 41:123 |
| 1778 July 20 | Jones, Ann Springall, and Henry Davies | M.B. 25:135 |
| 1758 July 28 | Jones, Daniel, and Ann Robinson | M.B. 41:194 |
| 1705 Sep. 29 | Jones, Elizabeth, and Robert Colsen | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1698 Oct. 30 | Jones, Mary, and Richard Harrod | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 Oct. 6 | Jones, Sarah, and Daniel Honan | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752-56 | Jonge, Eve, and Thomas Merril | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1752-56 | Jonge, Mary, and John Vanpelt | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1691 Oct. 20 | Jordanie, Henry, and Elizabeth Woodrofe | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1703 Jan. 8 | Journey, John, and Elizabeth DeYou | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 Oct. 10 | Jusell, John, and ffrancis Champion | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 July 19 | Kaho, Edward, and Margaret Dalton | M.B. 41:189 |
| 1758 July 15 | Kelly, Edward, and Annatje Emotts | M.B. 41:187 |
| 1703 July 12 | Kelly, John, and Margaret ffrench Boron | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1693 Ap. 10 | Kemble, Henry, and Catharine Baker | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1692 Ap. 17 | Kennedy, Elizabeth, and James Collins | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1758 June 21 | Kerbyle, Mary C., and Stephen Crosfield | M.B. 41:164 |
| 1704 Jan. 18 | Kerfbyl, John, and Margaret Provoste | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1771 Oct. 30 | Keteltas, Garret, and Charity Nicoll | M.B. 17:233 |
| 1692 Dec. 16 | Ketteltas, Abraham, and Antie Boelen | G.B.R. 2:141 |
| 1706 Ap. 8 | Kettletas, Margaret, and Paul Mourice | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Nov. 4 | Kidd, Sarah, and Christopher Konsly | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1691 May 16 | Kidd, Capt. William, and Sarah Oort | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1693 Sep. 27 | Kierstead, Ariaentie, and Dirck Adolph | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1703 June 11 | Kiersteade, Jacobus, and Eliza Lawrene | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 Sep. 2 | Kiersted, Cornelius, and Sarah Elsworth | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1698 Dec. 12 | King, Jeremiah, and Mary Glover | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 May 22 | King, Mary, and John Sulevane | M.B. 41:133 |
| 1697 Oct. 29 | King, Peter, and Elizabeth Green | G.B.R. 3:192 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1756 June 3 | Kingsland, David, and Ann Corsen | M.B. 41:137 |
| 1703 Nov. 8 | Kingsland, Edmund, and Mary Pinnhorne | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1701 May 9 | Kingston, John, and Dorothy Sandige | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1697 Jan. 26 | Kip, Abraham, and Kathalina Van Vlecq | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 June 8 | Kip, Henricus, and Magdalen van Vlecque | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1704 Dec. 4 | Kip, Jacobus, and Catalina D'Hart | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Oct. 3 | Kip, Margrieta, and Samuel Kip | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1702 Ap. 22 | Kip, Petrus, and Emeltie Van Deycke | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 Oct. 3 | Kip, Samuel, and Margrieta Kip | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1695 Sep. 30 | Kipp, Jesse, and Mary Stevens | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1700 Ap. 26 | Kipp, Magdelena, and Alexander Baird | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1686 Oct. 27 | Kittle, Jeremy, and Katherine Clare, both of Ulster Co. | L.W. 63 |
| 1691 Aug. 11 | Konning, Elizabeth, and Huybert Arentse | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1703 Nov. 4 | Konsly, Christopher, and Sarah Kidd | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 July 13 | Kortright, Helena, and Abraham Brasher | M.B. 41:184 |
| 1703 Sep. 10 | Kyarse, Helena, and John Oky | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1752-66 | Lack, Mary, and Need Bate | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1703 Ap. 17 | Laconte, William, and Margaret Mahoo | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 July 6 | Lafon, John, and Mary Dubois | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1752-56 | Laforge, Adrayon, and Elizerbeth Moor | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1693 Jan. 18 | Lafort, Marcus, and Hester Richards | G.B.R. 2:141 |
| 1753 Ap. 5 | Lagrandie, Geesie, and Johannes Luke | M.B. 41: 20 |
| 1696 Nov. 11 | Lambert, Edward, and Jane Downing | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1695 June 19 | Lamberts, Martinus, and Catrina van Newenhuysen | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1756 May 20 | Lambertson, Elenor, and Thomas Maddox | M.B. 41:132 |
| 1699 Dec. 29 | Lance, Eliz., and John Mayson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 Aug. 31 | Land, Anne, and David Aug. Roche | M.B. 41:235 |
| 1706 Feb. 27 | Lane, Adrien, and Jannitie Van Seckler | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1702 Ap. 25 | Langstaffe, Moses, and Mary Sidman | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1703 Nov. 3 | Lanseing, Abraham, and Matthew Leana Huntrick | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Sep. 7 | Lansen, John, and Leana Saunders | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 May 26 | Lansing, Isaac, and Janeke Beekeman | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1694 Nov. 2 | Larkin, Katharine, and Lancaster Simms | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1691 Aug. 22 | Larkon, James, and Katherine DeHart | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1698 Feb. 7 | Latham, Joseph, and Jane Singleton | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752-56 | Latorat, Peter, and ———— | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Laville (or Carille), Adam, and Elizabeth Gizebert | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1695 Ap. 10 | Law, Andrew, and Cornelia Dischington | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1690 May 1 | Lawrence, Eleanor, and Lawrence Barnes | Deeds 8:244 |
| 1703 June 11 | Lawrence, Eliza, and Jacobus Kiersteade | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1753 Jan. 20 | Lawrence, Hannah, and Jacob Bound | M.B. 41: 44 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1696 | Ap. 6 | Lawrence, John, and Janetie Stevenson | G.B.R. 3: 98 |
| 1753 | Jan. 3 | Lawrence, Mary, and Talman Waters | M.B. 41: 25 |
| 1699 | Sep. 24 | Lawrence, Richard, and Charity Clerke | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 | Jan. 12 | Lawrence, Sarah, and James Tillett | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 | Jan. 22 | Lawrence, Silas, and Margret Burns | M.B. 41: 46 |
| 1692 | Nov. 9 | Lawrence, Thomas, and Mary Ferguson | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 166 | 4-5 Mar. 4 | Lawrence, William, and Elizabeth Smith | G.E. 1: 98 |
| 1699 | Dec. | Lawrier, Christian, and Mary Bunt | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1692 | June 27 | Le Chavelier, Jean, and Marie De La Plaine | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1756 | May 14 | Le Conte, Bouwdawyn, and Elsie Frederick | M.B. 41:127 |
| 1756 | Jan. 9 | Le Conte, John Junr., and Catharine Van Horne | M.B. 41: 72 |
| 1705 | Nov. 10 | Lee, Mattee, and Thomas Roger | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1694 | May 10 | Leeson, Mary, and John Clatworthy | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1702 | Jan. 26 | Lefeurt, Bartholomew, and Magdalen Peirott | G.B.R. 3: 19 |
| 1758 | June 19 | Lefferts, Cath., and Peter Luister | M.B. 41:159 |
| 1753 | Mar. 17 | Leffertse, Catrintia, and Nicholas Wyckoff | M.B. 41: 21 |
| 1758 | Aug. 11 | Leggett, Abraham, and Gertruy Child | M.B. 41:209 |
| 1704 | Ap. 19 | Leigh, Dorothy, and John Heymer | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1687 | June 24 | Leislaer, Sussannah, and Michaell Vaughton | L.W. 99 |
| 1694 | Nov. 26 | Leisler, Francis, and Thomas Lewis | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1699 | Dec. 16 | Lelonor, Isaah, and Judith Waldron | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 | Ap. 10 | Lemsen, Gerthryt, and Ryert Garretson | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1702 | Oct. 27 | Lepenar, Magarett, and Thomas Davenport | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 | July 12 | Lesley, John, and Ellen Bissett | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 | Nov. 9 | Lessitt, Elizabeth, and Samuel Sands | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 | Ap. 12 | Lessonby, Alkey, and John Reemer | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1696 | Feb. 15 | Letson, Daniel, and Helena Boedann | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1695 | Sep. 16 | Leuwis, Moses, and Mary Bayer | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 | Aug. 17 | Lewis, James, and Hannah Mullenix | M.B. 41:216 |
| 1694 | June 22 | Lewis, Johanna, and John Van Strydt | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 | June 28 | Lewis, Joseph, and Phytie Losier | M.B. 41:169 |
| 1694 | Nov. 26 | Lewis, Thomas, and Francis Leisler | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1691 | Jan. 6 | Lightfoott, Mrs Anna, and John Tasher | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1697 | Dec. 8 | Lipet, Moses, and Sarah Throgmartin | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1698 | Feb. 7 | Lipis, Samuel, and Ann Honey | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 | Feb. 1 | Lispenar, Abigail, and Adry Beekman | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 | Nov. 2 | Lispenard, Anthony, and Elizabeth De Klyen | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 | June 6 | Livingston, Margaret, and Peter R. Livingston | M.B. 41:147 |
| 1758 | June 6 | Livingston, Peter R., and Margaret Livingston | M.B. 41:147 |
| 1696 | July 26 | Livingstone, Robt. Junr., and Margaret Schuyler | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1697 | Dec. 30 | Lloyd, Kathrine, and George Williams | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 | Aug. 9 | Longfield, Mary, and Octave Coenraats | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1692 | Ap. 22 | Lookingglasse, Mary, and John Finlison | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1691 | Nov. 22 | Lord, Mary, and Thomas Carhart | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1694 | Ap. 16 | Loring, John, and Kath'e Van Clyff | G.B.R. 3: 91 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1758 | June 28 | Losier, Phytie, and Joseph Lewis | M.B. 41:169 |
| 1695 | July 1 | Low, Cornelius, and Margt. van Bursum | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 | June 5 | Low, John, and Susannah Burdett | M.B. 41:146 |
| 1698 | Aug. 22 | Low, Matthis, and Janitye van Heyninge | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 | Jan. 24 | Lowdon, Samuel, and Sarah Oakes | M.B. 41: 78 |
| 1703 | July 21 | Loyd, Sarah, and Thomas Heus | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1683 | | Ludlom, Elizabeth, and John Carman, Col. | M.S. 31: 7 |
| 1697 | Ap. 5 | Ludlow, Gabriel, and Sarah Hanmer | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 | Aug. 22 | Ludlow, George Duncan, and Frances Duncan | M.B. 41:226 |
| 1758 | June 19 | Luister, Peter, and Catherine Lefferts | M.B. 41:159 |
| 1753 | Ap. 5 | Luke, Johannes, and Geesie Lagrandie | M.B. 41: 20 |
| 1696 | June 16 | Luwersen, Alkie, and Webley Rasby | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 | May 22 | Luyckas, Hellegond, and Ogrhert Suert | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1756 | Ap. 23 | Luyster, Anne, and Peter Luyster | M.B. 41:111 |
| 1756 | Ap. 10 | Luyster, Mary, and John Brinckerhoff | M.B. 41:107 |
| 1756 | Ap. 23 | Luyster, Peter, and Anne Luyster | M.B. 41:111 |
| 1700 | Feb. 14 | Lynch, Ann, and Francis Vincent | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 | Jan. 13 | Lynch, Elizabeth, and Alex. Dean | M.B. 41: 74 |
| 1758 | July 22 | Lynch, Mary, and Caleb White | M.B. 41:192 |
| 1695 | Nov. 6 | Lynch, Thomas, and Anna Jacobs | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1697 | Oct. 7 | Lyndall, Deborah, and William Andersen | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1691 | Sep. 7 | Lyndall, Thomas, and Deborah Crundall | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1704 | Ap. 25 | Lynes, Nathaniel, and Unis Burroughs | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 | June 16 | Lynns, Damares, and John Basford | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1701 | Mar. 26 | Lynus, Rebecca, and James Ekles | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 | Sep. 17 | Lyster, Elizabeth, and Thomas Penestone | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| | | | |
| 1756 | Feb. 23 | Mabbet, Samuel, and Ruth Yeomans | M.B. 41: 89 |
| 1753 | Jan. 2 | McBride, Mary, and John Gano | M.B. 41: 37 |
| 1758 | Aug. 21 | McBride, Thomas, and Elizabeth Ellis | M.B. 41:222 |
| 1758 | Aug. 23 | McCarter, Catherine, and Dennis Macmar | M.B. 41:227 |
| 1758 | June 12 | McClane, Daniel, and Ann McNeal | M.B. 41:153 |
| 1756 | Jan. 28 | McDowal, Martha, and Lawrence Sweeny | M.B. 41: 82 |
| 1758 | Aug. 21 | McDugal, Elenor, and Joseph Northup | M.B. 41:223 |
| 1753 | Ap. 5 | McFarlin, Daniel, and Catherin Roy | M.B. 41: 19 |
| 1756 | Jan. 26 | McGrath, James, and Mary Hamilton | M.B. 41: 79 |
| 1694 | Sep. 10 | Macgregere, Catherine, and John Evans | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752 | Dec. 16 | McGuire, Elizabeth, and Daniel Clark | M.B. 41: 28 |
| 1705 | Jan. 11 | Mackelson, Enoch, and Aphia Van Hoorn | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 | Mar. 18 | McKim, William, and Mary Watson | M.B. 41: 96 |
| 1693 | Mar. 22 | Macky, John, and Jane Persons | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 | Aug. 23 | Macmar, Dennis, and Catherine McCarter | M.B. 41:227 |
| 1758 | June 12 | McNeal, Ann, and Daniel McClane | M.B. 41:153 |
| 1756 | May 6 | McNeill, Arthur, and Barbara McNeill | M.B. 41:121 |
| 1756 | May 6 | McNeill, Barbara, and Arthur McNeill | M.B. 41:121 |
| 1758 | Aug. 18 | McSwain, Daniel, and Sarah Founten | M.B.41:217 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1756 May 20 | Maddox, Thomas, and Elenor Lambertson | M.B. 41:132 |
| 1703 Ap. 17 | Mahoo, Margaret, and William Laconte | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1697 Dec. 9 | Mallyear, Sarah, and John Perrey | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1758 June 22 | Maloney, Huner, and Christ. Sennett | M.B. 41:166 |
| 1756 Jan. 20 | Mann, Ann, and Abraham Willson | M.B. 41: 76 |
| 1753 Feb. 24 | Mannell, Andrew, and Catharin Sprong | M.B. 41: 61 |
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Manney, Wines, and Altie Vandenbergh | M.B. 41:238 |
| 1701 Aug. 9 | Mans, Adriaen, and ———— | |
| 1706 Jan. 10 | Mansey, Mary, and Andrew Broughton | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752 Dec. 4 | Mapack, Wyenefried, and William Taylor | M.B. 41: 8 |
| 1704 Mar. 2 | Markman, John, and Elizabeth Farmer | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1694 Mar. 31 | Marriner, Gilbert, and Jannettie ffloyd | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1705 May 21 | Marrington, Jane, and Peter Murdock | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1752-56 | Marshal, John, and Susannah Cole | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1756 Mar. 17 | Marshall, Frances, and Paul Mersereau | M.B. 41: 95 |
| 1692 Sep. 27 | Marshall, Garvas, and Elianor Pey | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Marston, Sarah, and Andrew Yelverton | M.B. 41: 4 |
| 1752-56 | Martennow, Mary, and Jacob Baragor | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1758 Aug. 12 | Martin, John, and Mary Geraud | M.B. 41:211 |
| 1687 Mar. 30 | Martins, Juda, and William Cox | L.W. 89 |
| 1695 Ap. 6 | Masett, Peter, and Lydia Coel | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Mason, Ann Sarah, and Carden Proctor | M.B. 41: 20 |
| 1752 Dec. 22 | Mathews, Susannah, and Francis Thurman | M.B. 41: 34 |
| 1695 June 27 | Mauritz, Jannetie, and Matthew de Hart | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 Jan. 5 | Mauritz, Margritta, and Balthazer Dehart | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1701 Oct. 8 | Maynard, George, and Isabella Willson | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1694 Ap. 12 | Maynard, Johanna, and Johannes d'Honneur | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1699 Dec. 29 | Mayson, John, and Eliz. Lance | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1691 Dec. | Meads, Mary, and Henry Coleman | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1684 July 9 | Mecarty, John, and Ann Harman | C.M. 34: 28 |
| 1703 Jan. 16 | Meech, Johanna, and David Jamisson | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1696 Jan. 13 | Meek, Elizabeth, and James Wheeler | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 July 31 | Melvin, Catharine, and Mathias Rash | M.B. 41:196 |
| 1699 Aug. 14 | Merchant, Ann, and George Cornwell | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1752-56 | Merril, John, and Sarah Decer [Decker] | M.B. 82: 62 |
| 1756 Feb. 3 | Merril, Marsey, and Charles Decker | M.B. 41: 85 |
| 1752-56 | Merril, Thomas, and Eve Jonge | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Merry, Charles, and Elizabeth Burns | M.B. 41:202 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Merryman, Samuel, and Martha Hadley | M.B. 41: 55 |
| 1752 Dec. 20 | Mersereau, Joshua, and Abigail Brown | M.B. 41: 32 |
| 1756 Mar. 17 | Mersereau, Paul, and Frances Marshall | M.B. 41: 95 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Merven, Hannah, and Epenetus Platt | M.B. 41:200 |
| 1778 Jan. 28 | Mery, Pierre, and Catherine Ledner | M.B. 25: 13 |
| 1758 July 15 | Mesereau, Mary, and Simon Van Name | M.B. 41:186 |
| 1706 Jan. 31 | Messelaer, Abraham, and Agenietie Staats | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1693 Mar. 20 | Meybi, Cathrina, and John Van Hoorn | G.B.R. 2:142 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1702 July 29 | Meyer, Ann, and James Cebra | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1696 July 10 | Meyer, Helenah, and Johannes Hardenbergh | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1704 Dec. 15 | Meyer, Ide, and Anna Ravenstein | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1701 May 23 | Meyer, Jenitie, and Abraham Provoost | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 Sep. 20 | Meyer, John, and Darah De Foreest | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 Aug. 8 | Meyer, Katherine, and Zachariah Weeks | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1698 Oct. 25 | Meyers, Elsey, and Barnardus Smith | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Meyers, Katharine, and John Veet | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 Ap. 18 | Meyers, Marytie, and Hendrickes Vander Heule | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1697 Sep. 23 | Meynderts, Neeltie, and Hendryck Dow | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1753 Jan. 27 | Michaels, Cornelius, and Catharine Robinson | M.B. 41: 52 |
| 1702 Ap. 30 | Michell, Elizabeth, and John Eaton | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1758 June 15 | Michelsen, Hendrick, and Margaret Wilse | M.B. 41:157 |
| 1699 May 16 | Milborne, Mary, and Abraham Governeur | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 May 4 | Milldrum, John, and Femmetie Van Boursen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 Jan. 6 | Miller, Dorothy, and Jonathan Mills | M.B. 41: 70 |
| 1704 Feb. 1 | Miller, Jerusia, and John Wickham | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1695 Jan. 31 | Miller, Paul, and Antie van der Heyden | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1704 Oct. 18 | Miller, William, and Geertrey Springsteen | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 Jan. 6 | Mills, Jonathan, and Dorothy Miller | M.B. 41: 70 |
| 1699 May 6 | Milton, Christian, and John Corbitt | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 Oct. 6 | Ming, Thomas, and Mary Vorckinson | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 June 2 | Minthorne, Frances, and Paulus Banta | M.B. 41:136 |
| 1756 Jan. 27 | Minthorne, Hilah, and Abraham Cock | M.B. 41: 80 |
| 1702 Dec. 28 | Minviel, John James, and Susanne Papin | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1703 Nov. 1 | Mole, Jacobus, and Lydia Winne | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1703 Oct. 19 | Mole, Mary, and James Nicholas | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 Dec. 8 | Moll, Angletie, and Mydar Stone | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1698 May 26 | Moll, Ariaentie, and Lewin Dewind | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1705 Feb. 28 | Mompesson, Roger, and Martha Sinhorn | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752-56 | Mongal, Fiankea, and Jacob Mosharow | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1758 June 30 | Montanie, Sarah, and Robert Finley | M.B. 41:171 |
| 1753 Feb. 9 | Montanye, Martha, and Abraham Alner | M.B. 41: 64 |
| 1756 Mar. 25 | Montfort, Ann, and Daniel Brinckerhoff | M.B. 41:100 |
| 1702 Dec. 22 | Monvielle, Susanna, and William Smith | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1699 July 5 | Mool, Anne, and John fforlisson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752-56 | Moor, Elizerbeth, and Adrayon Laforge | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1758 June 14 | Moore, Charles, and Elizabeth James | M.B. 41:156 |
| 1696 Oct. 15 | Moore, Frances, and Philip Dodridg | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1705 June 20 | Moore, Hannah, and Allane Jarrett | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 Ap. 17 | Moore, Henry, and Neeltie Ploughman | M.B. 41:109 |
| 1696 Sep. 8 | Moore, John, and Elizabeth Cheek | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1694 Jan. 11 | More, Richard, and Rebecca Baily | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1758 June 27 | Morey, John, and Mary Williams | M.B. 41:168 |
| 1752-56 | Morgan, John, and Elisebeth Prine | C.M. 82: 62 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1753 Mar. 22 | Morris, Isaac, and Mary Puntine | M.B. 41: 12 |
| 1691 Nov. 3 | Morris, Lewis, and Isabella Graham | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1695 June 1 | Morton, Barbary, and John Fisher | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752-56 | Mosharow, Jacob, and Fiankea Mongal | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1752-56 | Mosharow, Josharaw, and ———— | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1698 Jan. 13 | Mosston, Judith, and Robert Edwards | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1753 Feb. 20 | Mott, Elizabeth, and Samuel Smith | M.B. 41: 62 |
| 1701 Oct. 27 | Mott, Grace, and Joseph Betts | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 Feb. 21 | Mott, Hannah, and Nathaniel Ogden | M.B. 41: 88 |
| 1706 Mar. 5 | Mott, Mary, and Solomon Simmons | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1696 Oct. 14 | Mott, Rigebell, and Elizabeth Thorne | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1706 Ap. 8 | Mourice, Paul, and Margaret Kettletas | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1694 Dec. 13 | Mourits, Leena, and Robert Greg | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1692 Sep. 6 | Moyon, William, and Mary Pordrian | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1758 Aug. 17 | Mullenix, Hannah, and James Lewis | M.B. 41:216 |
| 1705 May 21 | Murdock, Peter, and Jane Marrington | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 Aug. 18 | Murphy, Michael, and Mary Higbie | M.B. 41:219 |
| 1758 Aug. 26 | Murrishor, David, and Mary Horrenbrook | M.B. 41:230 |
| 1704 Ap. 20 | Myer, Cornelia, and Cornelius Timber | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 Jan. 25 | Myer, Elsje, and Evert Duyckink | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1758 Aug. 22 | Myer, John, and Amey Roe | M.B. 41:225 |
| 1756 Ap. 2 | Myer, Susannah, and Isaac Vermilya | M.B. 41:102 |
| 1764 Ap. 17 | Myers, Harmanus, and Rachel Hardenbergh | M.B. 8:158 |
| 1753 Feb. 19 | Myers, Susannah, and Peter Bussing | M.B. 41: 58 |
| 1756 Mar. 4 | Nagle [Nagel], Hendrick, and Anna Ruffee | M.B. 41: 93 |
| 1702 Dec. 28 | Nedry, John, and Jane Allen | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1758 June 8 | Needham, John, and Catharine Cole | M.B. 41:148 |
| 1753 Mar. 29 | Neitherway, Ann, and Jonathan Wieks | M.B. 41: 17 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Nesbett, Robert, and Susanna Stevens | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 Aug. 29 | Nevin, James, and Susannah Wilsey | M.B. 41:232 |
| 1703 Oct. 19 | Nicholas, James, and Mary Mole | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1696 June 12 | Nicholas, Susanna, and ffrancis Hulin | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1702 Dec. 24 | Nicholas, Susanne, and Robt. Daniell | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1705 Dec. 28 | Nichols, Mary, and Robert Watts | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1696 Nov. 21 | Nicolls, Margarett, and Josiah Robinson | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 Ap. 5 | Noble, Thomas, and Catharine Borright | M.B. 41:104 |
| 1704 Ap. 14 | Noell, Hannah, and Charles Wooley | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1758 Aug. 21 | Northup, Joseph, and Elenor McDugal | M.B. 41:223 |
| 1693 Feb. 20 | Norwood, Benjamin, and Cornelia Van Clyff | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 Aug. 18 | Norwood, Richard, and Deborah Shadwick | M.B. 41:218 |
| 1702 May 14 | Notingham, Wm., and Margaret Rutsen | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Nutt, Ann, and Edward Price | M.B. 41:203 |
| 1756 Jan. 24 | Oakes, Sarah, and Samuel Lowdon | M.B. 41: 78 |
| 1705 Sep. 15 | Oakley, Thomas, and Mary Burroughs | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 Mar. 28 | Odell, Charity, and Daniel Dean | M.B. 41:145 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1686 | Oct. 7 | Odell, Sarah, and John Archer of Westcher | L.W. 67 |
| 1705 | Aug. 20 | Ogden, Josiah, and Catherina Hardenbroeck | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 | Feb. 21 | Ogden, Nathaniel, and Hannah Mott | M.B. 41: 88 |
| 1704 | Oct. 9 | Ogleby, John, and Hannah Ellson | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 | Sep. 10 | Oky, John, and Helena Kyarse | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 | Nov. 7 | Oliver, Charles, and Margarett Schuyler | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 | Nov. 28 | Oliver, John, and Katherine Peterson | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1697 | Sep. 17 | Olpherts, Suert, and Hilleke Pieters | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1701 | Nov. 10 | Olpherts, Suert, and Janeke Snedeker | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1771 | Nov. 22 | Onderdonck, Adreyoan, and Nelly Snedeker | M.B. 17:262 |
| 1756 | Mar. 2 | O'Neil, Mary, and Thomas Salter | M.B. 41: 92 |
| 1691 | May 16 | Oort, Sarah, and Capt. William Kidd | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1702 | Dec. 17 | Osborn, Samuel, and Katherine Pullion | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1698 | Dec. 12 | Osborn, William, and Elizabeth Way | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1692 | Oct. 3 | Osburne, Elizabeth, and Jacob Ware | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1752 | Dec. 4 | Ostrander, Abraham, and Elizabeth Ostrander | M.B. 41: 9 |
| 1752 | Dec. 4 | Ostrander, Elizabeth, and Abraham Ostrander | M.B. 41: 9 |
| 1756 | Mar. 29 | Outhout, Jonas, and Eliz. Van Haugle | M.B. 41:101 |
| 1705 | June 28 | Oyan, Margariet, and William Warren | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| | | | |
| 1759 | May 10 | Palding, James, and Rachel Bassing | M.B. 2:277 |
| 1752 | Dec. 11 | Palmer, Basheba, and Thomas Pell Junr. | M.B. 41: 23 |
| 1753 | Mar. 10 | Palmer, Bathseba, and John Thomas Junr. | M.B. 41: 22 |
| 1778 | Mar. 28 | Pane, John, and Wilhelmina Dunkle | M.B. 25: 55 |
| 1688 | Ap. 17 | Pangburne, Susanna, and George Jewell of New York | L.W. 105 |
| 1698 | Ap. 16 | Pantry, John, and Elizabeth Plinco | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 | Jan. 26 | Pape, Thomas, and Mary Pratt | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1702 | Dec. 28 | Papin, Susanne, and John James Minviel | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1697 | Aug. 14 | Parmiter, Thomas, and Margaret Smith | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1753 | Jan. 10 | Parsons, John, and Alida Cavalier | M.B. 41: 41 |
| 1694 | Ap. 20 | Pateshal, Richard, and Hannah Holst | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1703 | June 18 | Patting, Hannah, and Thomas Adams | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1695 | June 4 | Paulus, Elizabeth, and Volckert Hendricksen | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1694 | June 4 | Pead, William, and Mary Hardenbergh | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1702 | Mar. 23 | Pearsall, Catherine, and Thomas Studd | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1753 | Jan. 18 | Peckwell, Henry, and Mary Denmark | M.B. 41: 43 |
| 1701 | Ap. 7 | Pedley, Roger, and Sarah Thorne | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 | July 8 | Peek, William, and Phebe Gillam | M.B. 41:176 |
| 1702 | Jan. 26 | Peirott, Magdalen, and Bartholomew Lefeurt | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1753 | Feb. 19 | Pell, Hannah, and Daniel Stevenson | M.B. 41: 59 |
| 1702 | Jan. 20 | Pell, Thomas, and Aeltie Beeke | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1752 | Dec. 11 | Pell, Thomas Junr. and Basheba Palmer | M.B. 41: 23 |
| 1694 | Nov. 23 | Pell, William, and Eliz'th Van Teuyl | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1700 | Sep. 17 | Penestone, Thomas, and Elizabeth Lyster | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 | Oct. 13 | Pennistone, Thomas, and Allice Wooderop | G.B.R. 2: 28 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 June 29 | Perine, Edward, and Ann Holmes | M.B. 41:170 |
| 1704 Oct. 16 | Peroyne, Peter, and Anne Holmes | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 Dec. 9 | Perrey, John, and Sarah Mallyear | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1693 Mar. 22 | Persons, Jane, and John Macky | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 June 3 | Peters, Anna, and Johannes Ellsworth | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 May 10 | Peters, Margaret, and John Breadstead | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1693 June 20 | Peterson, John, and Hannah Gerritse | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 Nov. 28 | Peterson, Katherine, and John Oliver | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1700 Nov. 25 | Peterson, Susannah, and Robert Croaker | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1698 Nov. 26 | Petit, Thomas, and Cathrine Branch | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1692 Sep. 27 | Pey, Elianor, and Garvas Marshall | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1693 Aug. 15 | Philip, Han, and Richard Gleave | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1692 Dec. 1 | Philips, Frederick, and Katharina Darvall | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1691 May 7 | Phillips, Evah, and Jacobus Van Courtland | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1693 Oct. 10 | Phips, Benj. and Hannah Dean | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1697 Sep. 17 | Phips, Hannah, and John Smith | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1753 Jan. 5 | Phoenix, Alexander, and Catherine Brookman | M.B. 41: 40 |
| 1697 Sep. 17 | Pieters, Hilleke, and Suert Olpherts | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 Nov. 8 | Pinnhorne, Mary, and Edmund Kingsland | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1692 May 14 | Pintard, Anthony, and Katharine Stale | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1758 Aug. 8 | Platt, Elizabeth, and Daniel Tucker | M.B. 41:207 |
| 1704 Mar. 14 | Platt, Elizabeth, and Johnathan Smith | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Platt, Epenetus, and Hannah Merven | M.B. 41:200 |
| 1703 May 6 | Platte, Epenetus, and Elizabeth Smith | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1698 June 30 | Plevier, Anna Maria, and Daniel Peterse Coreman | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1698 Ap. 16 | Plinco, Elizabeth, and John Pantry | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 Ap. 17 | Ploughman, Neeltie, and Henry Moore | M.B. 41:109 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Pocock, Eliz. and James Bogart | M.B. 41:112 |
| 1758 Aug. 22 | Polhemus, John, and Elizabeth Dutcher | M.B. 41:224 |
| 1702 Feb. 1 | Pollom, Martha, and Joseph Arrowsmith | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 May 19 | Pollort, Christian, and Samuel Watson | M.B. 41:127 |
| 1758 Aug. 2 | Pool, Thomas, and Jane Beatty | M.B. 41:199 |
| 1692 Sep. 6 | Pordrian, Mary, and William Moyon | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1758 July 10 | Post, Abraham, and Annake Schoonmaker | M.B. 41:179 |
| 1705 Nov. 12 | Poste, Margaret, and Thomas Sharroke | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 May 16 | Potter, Katherin, and Patrick Crawford | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1693 Sep. 18 | Potter, Richard, and Katharine Reay | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 June 21 | Poulison, John, and Gertruyd Speir | M.B. 41:163 |
| 1704 Jan. 26 | Pratt, Mary, and Thomas Pape | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1697 Oct. 15 | Price, Christopher, and Susannah Allyn | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Price, Edward, and Ann Nutt | M.B. 41:203 |
| 1752-56 | Prine, Elisebeth, and John Morgan | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1703 Dec. 6 | Printz, Letitia, and John Cornell | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 June 11 | Pritchard, Tho. and Anne Stuyvesant | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Proctor, Carden, and Ann Sarah Mason | M.B. 41: 29 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1702 Mar. 23 | Prosser, Joseph, and Elizabeth Verwyde | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 May 23 | Provoost, Abraham, and Jenitie Meyer | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1693 June 14 | Provoost, Altie, and Gerryt Van Hoorn | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1704 Sep. 21 | Provoost, Gerrett, and Altie Roose | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 July 6 | Provoost, Margaret, and Johannes van Brugen | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1706 Jan. 9 | Provost, Katherine, and Matthew Bensinck | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 Jan. 18 | Provoste, Margaret, and John Kerfbyl | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 Nov. 10 | Pruden, William, and Ann Hoorne | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1705 Dec. 28 | Prudence, Mary, and Aman Bounn | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 July 10 | Pruyn, Harman, and Jannetje Hoese | M.B. 41:180 |
| 1705 Sep. 3 | Pruyn, Johannes, and Amilia Sanders | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1755 Dec. 31 | Pudney, James, and Mary Warner | M.B. 41: 67 |
| 1698 Ap. 27 | Pugsley, Kathrine, and Richard Wilson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1683 Nov. 22 | Pugsley, Matthew, and Mary Hunt | G.B.R. 6: 73 |
| 1702 Dec. 17 | Pullion, Katherine, and Samuel Osborn | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1756 Mar. 1 | Pundt, Jeremiah, and Catherin Cain | M.B. 41: 91 |
| 1753 Mar. 23 | Puntine, Mary, and Isaac Morris | M.B. 41: 12 |
| 1695 Nov. 18 | Puppyn, Ann, and Andrew Cannon | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1693 June 27 | Purrington, Sarah, and Charles Sleigh | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1753 Jan. 24 | Quereau, Benjamin, and Hannah Brown | M.B. 41: 50 |
| 1705 Ap. 11 | Rainford, Thomas, and Else Vandenbergh | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 Oct. 10 | Ralph, Thomas, and Mary Gunter | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1702 Dec. 16 | Randall, Elizabeth, and William Berkley | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1756 Feb. 12 | Rapelje, Ann, and James De Graw | M.B. 41: 87 |
| 1756 May 10 | Rappalye, Cornelius, and Cornelia Wyckoff | M.B. 41:124 |
| 1756 May 20 | Rappelye, George, and Mary Bloom | M.B. 41:131 |
| 1696 June 16 | Rasby, Webley, and Alkie Luwersen | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 July 31 | Rash, Mathias, and Catharine Melvin | M.B. 41:196 |
| 1701 Oct. 2 | Ravand [Ravaud], Ferdinando, and Mary Belline | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 Oct. 2 | Ravaud, Ferdinand, and Mary ———— | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Ravaud, Mary, and Samson Broughton | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1704 Dec. 15 | Ravenstein, Anna, and Ide Meyer | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 June 23 | Ravestein, Tryntie Garretse, and Joannes DeForcest | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 Mar. 20 | Ray, Richard, and Eleanor Saunders | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 Aug. 4 | Read, Sophia, and John Hopper | M.B. 41:201 |
| 1698 Mar. 1 | Reade, Mary, and William Vesey | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1693 Sep. 18 | Reay, Kathrine, and Richard Potter | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1706 Ap. 12 | Redott, Elizabeth, and Thomas Walker | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Ap. 12 | Reemer, John, and Alkey Lessonby | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1705 Feb. 19 | Reid, Robert, and Abigail Baily | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 Aug. 28 | Revedly, George, and Katherine Holmes | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 Mar. 10 | Reyners, Barnet, and Hesther Ceysler | G.B.R. 3: 93 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1753 Jan. 25 | Rhodes, Mary, and Benjamin Barker | M.B. 41: 51 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Richard, Elizabeth, and Robert Wilson | M.B. 41: 1 |
| 1696 July 20 | Richard, Stephen, and Mary van Brughen | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1693 Jan. 18 | Richards, Hester, and Marcus Lafort | G.B.R. 2:141 |
| 1705 May 19 | Riggs, John, and Frances Colburne | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 Nov. 27 | Righton, John, and Frances Tuder | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 Mar. 17 | Rivilie, Catharine, and Alexander Stuart | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1758 July 28 | Robinson, Ann, and Daniel Jones | M.B. 41:194 |
| 1753 Jan. 27 | Robinson, Catharine, and Cornelius Michaels | M.B. 41: 52 |
| 1702 Dec. 16 | Robinson, Charles, and Elizabeth Roesdale | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1693 Sep. 4 | Robinson, Hanna, and William Burch | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 Nov. 21 | Robinson, Josiah, and Margarett Nicolls | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1702 Dec. 5 | Robinson, Richard, and Mary Chambers | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1697 Dec. 29 | Robinson, Thomas, and Rachell Rosell | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1763 June 7 | Rocess, Charles, and Catherine Merriment | M.B. 7:215 |
| 1758 Aug. 31 | Roche, David Aug. and Anne Land | M.B. 41:235 |
| 1758 Aug. 22 | Roe, Amey, and John Myer | M.B. 41:225 |
| 1753 Mar. 27 | Roe, Elizabeth, and Thomas Coleman | M.B. 41: 15 |
| 1687 May 16 | Roeloffsen, Margarett, and John fflintsburgh | L.W. 92 |
| 1702 Dec. 16 | Roesdale, Elizabeth, and Charles Robinson | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1705 Nov. 10 | Roger, Thomas, and Mattee Lee | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1702 Ap. 25 | Rollitse, Mereyes, and Deyna Teunisse | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1698 May 25 | Rolloquin, Jacobus, and Lydia Darkins | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1699 Aug. 9 | Roof, Henry, and Margt Coulylie | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 Sep. 21 | Roose, Altie, and Gerrett Provoost | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 Sep. 21 | Roose, Peter, and Hmtie. Courtie | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 Dec. 29 | Rosell, Rachell, and Thomas Robinson | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 Feb. 24 | Rosevelt, Christine, and John Hamill | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1699 Nov. 9 | Rosevest, Janitje, and Johannus Vanderhuel | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 May 22 | Ross, Charles, and Catharine Ryne | M.B. 41:134 |
| 1704 Ap. 21 | Rowly, Mary, and George Booth | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Ap. 5 | Roy, Catherin, and Daniel McFarlin | M.B. 41: 19 |
| 1756 Mar. 4 | Ruffee, Anna, and Hendrick Nagle | M.B. 41: 93 |
| 1703 Nov. 25 | Rumbout, Katharine, and Roger Brett | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1698 Dec. 23 | Rutherse, Anthony, and Hendrycke Vandewater | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1699 Sep. 12 | Ruthse, Cathrine, and Johannus Hardenbergh | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1702 May 14 | Rutsen, Margaret, and Wm. Notingham | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1756 May 3 | Ryckman, Albert, and Catharine Brasier | M.B. 41:119 |
| 1756 May 22 | Ryne, Catharine, and Charles Ross | M.B. 41:134 |
| 1703 July 26 | Saatton, Michael, and Elizabeth Van Tright | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1699 May 11 | Sackett, Richard, and Majory L. Sleade | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 Mar. 2 | Salter, Thomas, and Mary O'Neil | M.B. 41: 92 |
| 1693 Oct. 25 | Samuell, Ariaentie, and Henryck Symonse | G.B.R. 2:142 |

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1705 | Sep. 3 | Sanders, Amilia, and Johannes Pruyn | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1691 | Sep. 20 | Sanders, Ann, and James Vanderspiegel | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1698 | Aug. 30 | Sandford, Mary, and William Walton | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1701 | May 9 | Sandige, Dorothy, and John Kingston | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 | Nov. 9 | Sands, Samuel, and Elizabeth Lessitt | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 | Ap. 28 | Sanford, Grace, and Barne Cosins | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1702 | Ap. 30 | Santford, Elisbeth, and James Davis | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1700 | Feb. 13 | Santfordt, ———, and Jane White | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1752 | Dec. 20 | Sarly, Anthony, and Elizabeth Cornell | M.B. 41: 33 |
| 1753 | Mar. 5 | Satterly, Rene, and Abial Titus | M.B. 41: 63 |
| 1704 | Sep. 7 | Saunders, Barent, and Mary Wander | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1705 | Mar. 20 | Saunders, Eleanor, and Richard Ray | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1701 | Sep. 15 | Saunders, Hanah, and John Buttler | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 | Sep. 7 | Saunders, Leana, and John Lansen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 | May 6 | Schanck, Margaret, and Gilliam Cornel | M.B. 41:120 |
| 1705 | Aug. 20 | Schayck, Margrieta V. and Bernardus Freeman | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1752 | Nov. 30 | Schenck, Cornelia, and Jacob Duryee | M.B. 41: 3 |
| 1703 | Nov. 27 | Schenck, Martin, and Cornelia Van Weeselew | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1705 | Ap. 19 | Schenk, Margareta, and Peter Strycker | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 | Aug. 31 | Schepmodt, Derrick, and Grittie Tappen | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 | June 10 | Schermerhoorn, Lucas, and Wyntie Fitzcharles | M.B. 41:150 |
| 1760 | Feb. 25 | Schmidt, Jacob, and Mary Mitchell | M.B. 3: 48 |
| 1758 | July 10 | Schoonmaker, Annake, and Abraham Post | M.B. 41:179 |
| 1702 | Dec. 12 | Schuyler, Arent, and Swantie Dyckhuyse | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1700 | May | Schuyler, Cathalina, and Jacobus Schuyler | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 | May | Schuyler, Jacobus, and Cathalina Schuyler | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1696 | July 26 | Schuyler, Margaret, and Robt. Livingston, Junr. | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1704 | Nov. 7 | Schuyler, Margerett, and Charles Oliver | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1693 | Oct. 23 | Schuyler, Meyndert, and Rachel Cuyler | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1691 | Oct. 1 | Schuyler, Maj. Peter, and Maria Van Ranselaer | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1703 | Sep. 14 | Schyler, Gerard, and Aegie De Groot | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1780 | May 13 | Seloover, Getty, and John Colls | M.B. 29: 54 |
| 1763 | Mar. 16 | Seloover, James, and Catherine Alstine | M.B. 7:100 |
| 1696 | Aug. 1 | Selsby, John, and Sarah Thompson | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 | June 22 | Sennett, Christopher, and Huner Maloney | M.B. 41:166 |
| 1756 | Jan. 10 | Serle, John, and Martha Smith | M.B. 41: 73 |
| 1687 | May 31 | Seward, Humphry, and Sophia Dewitt | L. W. 92 |
| 1698 | Sep. 5 | Sexton, Judith, and Joshua Burle | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 | Aug. 18 | Shadwick, Deborah, and Richard Norwood | M.B. 41:218 |
| 1705 | Nov. 12 | Sharroke, Thomas, and Margaret Poste | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1701 | Ap. 5 | Shaw, Priscilla, and John Stevens | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1692 | Ap. 20 | Shaw, Thomas, and Anna Hancock | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1701 | Oct. 3 | Shelston, Prudence, and William Dorton | G.B.R. 2:142 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1703 Ap. 10 | Shepard, John, and Ruth Davis | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1702 Nov. 27 | Shrieve, Sarah, and John Heerman | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1702 Nov. 28 | Shukey, Frances, and John Auboyneau | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1702 Ap. 25 | Sidman, Mary, and Moses Langstaffe | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1752-56 | Simeson, Cornelous, and Elizabeth Depue | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1781 Oct. 3 | Simmons, Jane, and John Weeks | M.B. 33: 83 |
| 1706 Mar. 5 | Simmons, Solomon, and Mary Mott | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1694 Nov. 2 | Simms, Lancaster, and Katharine Larkin | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 July 22 | Simonsen, Margaret, and Jacob Buffiere | M.B. 41:191 |
| 1769 May 19 | Simonson, Charity, and Abraham Martino | M.B. 14:103 |
| 1759 Ap. 19 | Simorson, Altje, and Harmanus Garretson | M.B. 2:247 |
| 1676 July 27 | Simpson, Elizabeth Wattells, and Jeremiah Reder | W.O.P. 3:203 |
| 1698 Feb. 7 | Singleton, Jane, and Joseph Latham | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1703 Feb. 28 | Sinhorn, Martha, and Roger Mompesson | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1758 Aug. 9 | Sise, Hannah, and William Hancock | M.B. 41:208 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Skelding, Tho. and Rebecca Astin | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1691 Oct. 30 | Skelton, Robert, and Alse Throgmorton | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1756 Ap. 27 | Skinner, Isaac, and Hannah Allen | M.B. 41:116 |
| 1694 Dec. 26 | Slade, Peter, and Margery Wislake | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1699 May 11 | Sleade, Majory L. and Richard Sackett | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1687-88 Jan. 17 | Slegge, Christopher, and Elizabeth Small | L.W. 103 |
| 1758 Aug. 30 | Sleght, Johannes, and Gerritje Van Bunschooten | M.B. 41:233 |
| 1693 June 27 | Sleigh, Charles, and Sarah Purrington | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1693 Dec. 19 | Sloot, Heiltie, and Zebulon Carter | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1758 June 13 | Slover, Isaac, and Maria Johnson | M.B. 41:154 |
| 1687-88 Jan. 17 | Small, Elizabeth, and Christopher Slegge | L.W. 103 |
| 1756 Ap. 7 | Smith, Ann, and Benjamin Hait | M.B. 41:106 |
| 1698 July 11 | Smith, Ann, and Robert Everinden | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752 Dec. 13 | Smith, Anne, and John Burnet | M.B. 41: 24 |
| 1698 Oct. 25 | Smith, Barnardus, and Elsey Meyers | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 June 30 | Smith, Bernardus, and Johanne Hading | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 Nov. 22 | Smith, Charles, and Aleda Hunirk | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1701 Oct. 25 | Smith, Deborah, and Thomas Cockling | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1752-56 | Smith, Ebel, and Peter Grudine | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1759 Nov. 15 | Smith, Edward, and Mary Honeyman | M.B. 2:495 |
| 1703 May 6 | Smith, Elizabeth, and Epenetus Platte | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1697 Nov. 15 | Smith, Else, and William Willkission | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1756 Mar. 19 | Smith, Gilbert, and Abigail Vandewater | M.B. 41: 97 |
| 1701 June 24 | Smith, Hanah, and John Thompson | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1696 Ap. 13 | Smith, Mrs Hannah, and Andrew Gibb | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 Ap. 5 | Smith, Henry, and Margery Whiley | M.B. 41:103 |
| 1758 June 24 | Smith, Jemima, and Stephen Wood | M.B. 41:167 |
| 1697 Sep. 17 | Smith, John, and Hannah Phips | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1704 Mar. 14 | Smith, Johnathan, and Elizabeth Platt | G.B.R. 2: 26 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1695 July 8 | Smith, Joseph, and Margt Barents | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1697 Aug. 14 | Smith, Margaret, and Thomas Parmiter | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1756 Jan. 10 | Smith, Martha, and John Serle | M.B. 41: 73 |
| 1692 July 8 | Smith, Mary, and Joseph Blydenburgh | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1753 Feb. 20 | Smith, Samuel, and Elizabeth Mott | M.B. 41: 62 |
| 1702 Dec. 22 | Smith, William, and Susanna Monvielle | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1701 Nov. 10 | Snedeker, Janeke, and Suert Olpherts | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Snedeker, Richard, and Elizabeth Van Bummill | M.B. 41:239 |
| 1759 Nov. 3 | Sneden, Abraham, and Rachael Swartout | M.B. 2:488 |
| 1758 Aug. 24 | Somendyck, Isaac, and Anne Bush | M.B. 41:229 |
| 1758 July 17 | Somerindike, Abigail, and Samuel Wall | M.B. 41:188 |
| 1694 July 9 | Souward, Mary, and Edmond Thomas | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1704 Nov. 14 | Sparks, Elizabeth, and John Trevitt | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 June 21 | Speir, Gertruyd, and John Poulison | M.B. 41:163 |
| 1695 May 28 | Spencer, James, and Mary Carly | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 July 3 | Splinter, Lyntie, and Andrew Ten Brooke | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1752-56 | Spragg, Sary, and Cornelous Cortelyou | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1704 Oct. 18 | Springsteen, Geertrey, and William Miller | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1695 July 24 | Springsten, Caspar, and Jannetie Jacobs | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1753 Feb. 24 | Sprong, Catharin, and Andrew Mannell | M.B. 41: 61 |
| 1706 Jan. 31 | Staats, Agenietie, and Abraham Messelaer | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1701 Oct. 12 | Staats, Barent, and Nieltje Gerrets | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 June 22 | Staats, Sarah, and Isaac Gouverneur | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1692 May 14 | Stale, Katharine, and Anthony Pintard | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1703 July 19 | Stephance, Lucas, and Catherine Van Dyke | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1699 Aug. 18 | Steuard, Alexander, and Cornelia Depheyster | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1701 Ap. 7 | Stevens, John, and Priscilla Shaw | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1695 Sep. 30 | Stevens, Mary, and Jesse Kipp | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Stevens, Susanna, and Robert Nesbett | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 Dec. 24 | Stevense, Allite, and Harmanus Brughman | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 Jan. 13 | Stevenson, Charity, and Tho. Willett | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 Feb. 19 | Stevenson, Daniel, and Hannah Pell | M.B. 41: 59 |
| 1756 Ap. 23 | Stevenson, Edward, and Rebecca Griffin | M.B. 41:113 |
| 1693 June 26 | Stevenson, Elizth, and George Anderson | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1752 Dec. 1 | Stevenson, Elizabeth, and James Stewart | M.B. 41: 7 |
| 1696 Ap. 6 | Stevenson, Janetie, and John Lawrence | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1752 Dec. 1 | Stewart, James, and Elizabeth Stevenson | M.B. 41: 7 |
| 1703 Aug. 7 | Stewart, John, and Rebecca Adams | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1770 Dec. 19 | Steymets, Christopher, and Rachel Roome | M.B. 16:301 |
| 1763 Oct. 22 | Steymetz, Abraham, and Synthia Van Orden | M.B. 7:400 |
| 1758 Aug. 29 | Stillwell, Cath. and Charles Hamilton | M.B. 41:231 |
| 1698 Dec. 23 | Stillwell, Mary, and Thomas Walton | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1704 Feb. 10 | Stillwell, Mary, and Valentine Dushen | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 Dec. 6 | Stillwell, Nicholas, and Elizabeth Cornell | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1703 Ap. 9 | Stillwell, Thomas, and Ellis Throgmorton | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1705 Sep. 3 | Stilwell, Richd. and Debora Cowne | G.B.R. 2: 28 |

Digitized by Google

1696 June 29 Stilwell, Sarah, and Richard Crego G.B.R. 3: 93
1755 Aug. 26 Stimes, Jasper, and Susannah Brower M.B. 1:156
1695 July 8 Stollard, Giles, and Elizabeth Tuder G.B.R. 3: 92
1704 Dec. 8 Stone, Mydar, and Angletie Moll G.B.R. 2: 27
1758 July 11 Storm, Peter, and Catalintie Van Dyke M.B. 41:182
1758 June 19 Stout, Abigail, and John Agnew M.B. 41:161
1756 June 11 Stoutenburg, Annatie, and Jacobus Van Vleck M.B. 41:142
1704 Aug. 7 Stoutenburgh, Catherine, and Nicholas Vanderspeigel G.B.R. 2: 26
1695 Oct. 28 Strangnish, Katrine, and John Hutton G.B.R. 3: 92
1704 July 20 Strateham, Thomas, and Altie Finn G.B.R. 2: 26
1705 Nov. 23 Stratton, Martha, and John Adams G.B.R. 2: 28
1699 Aug. 18 Streard, Alexander, and Cornelia Dishington G.B.R. 3:193
1758 Aug. 1 Streit, Godfreyd, and Hannah Bown M.B. 41:198
1756 Mar. 11 Strickland, Mary, and Isaac Bogert M.B. 41: 94
1752 Dec. 15 Striker, Proebe, and John Cargill M.B. 41: 27
1753 Jan. 23 Stringham, Mary, and Jeremiah Burrows M.B. 41: 49
1702 Nov. 19 Struddle, Elizabeth, and Abram Van Laer G.B.R. 1: 3
1705 Ap. 19 Strycker, Peter, and Margareta Schenk G.B.R. 2: 27
1703 Mar. 17 Stuart, Alexander, and Catharine Rivilie G.B.R. 1: 13
1702 Mar. 23 Studd, Thomas, and Catherine Pearsall G.B.R. 3:194
1705 June 11 Stuyvesant, Anne, and Tho. Pritchard G.B.R. 2: 27
1698 Nov. 4 Stuyvesant, Elizabeth, and George Sydenham G.B.R. 3:193
1703 May 22 Suert, Ogrhert, and Hellegond Luyckas G.B.R. 1: 13
1756 May 22 Sulvane, John, and Mary King M.B. 41:133
1703 May 2 Sunsorke, John, and Eve Hulgrave G.B.R. 1: 13
1703 Sep. 3 Swanenburgh, Hannafan, and John Johnson G.B.R. 2: 2
1696 July 8 Swann, Helena, and Daniel Dunscomb G.B.R. 3: 93
1758 June 30 Swart, Dirick, and Annatie Vandesee M.B. 41:172
1756 Jan. 28 Sweeny, Lawrence, and Martha McDowal M.B. 41: 62
1704 Nov. 8 Sweroer, Andrew, and Elizabeth DeVore G.B.R. 2: 27
1698 Nov. 4 Sydenham, George, and Elizabeth Stuyvesant G.B.R. 3:193
1693 Oct. 25 Symonse, Henryck, and Ariaentie Samuell G.B.R. 2:142

1703 Aug. 31 Tappen, Grittie, and Derrick Schepmodt G.B.R. 2: 25
1694 Jan. 6 Tasher, John, and Mrs. Anna Lightfoott G.B.R. 4: 31
1695 Nov. 16 Tayler, Mary, and Thomas Burroughs G.B.R. 3: 93
1697 Sep. 24 Tayler, Walter, and Deliverance Graves G.B.R. 3:192
1752 Dec. 4 Taylor, William, and Wyenefried Mapack M.B. 41: 8
1706 Jan. 19 Teller, William, and Maria Van Pricht G.B.R. 2: 28
1699 Aug. 4 Ten Broeck, Effey, and Lodwyck Vander Burgh G.B.R. 2:142
1701 Nov. 3 Ten Broek, Christina, and Johanes Van Allen G.B.R. 3:194
1696 June 9 Ten Broeke, Cornelia, and Johannus Wynkoop G.B.R. 3: 93
1756 June 10 Ten Brook, Jeremiah, and Maritie Van Alen M.B. 41:141

Digitized by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1701 | July 3 | Ten Brooke, Andrew, and Lyntie Splinter | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 | June 23 | Teneve, Stephen, and Neltie Folleman | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 | Mar. 3 | Tennike, Hendrika, and Johannes Van Orde | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 | Feb. 21 | Tenyck, Jacob, and Nulie Hardenburgh | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 | July 6 | Terry, Catharine, and Niel Wilkinson | M.B. 41:174 |
| 1702 | Ap. 25 | Teunisse, Deyna, and Mereyes Rollitse | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1700 | May | Thavet, Peter, and Susannah Vergereau | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 | July 19 | Theobalds, John, and Euson Tuder | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1703 | June 18 | Thibowe, William, and Mary Du Tay | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1694 | July 9 | Thomas, Edmond, and Mary Souward | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1753 | Mar. 10 | Thomas, John Junr. and Bathseba Palmer | M.B. 41: 22 |
| 1701 | June 24 | Thompson, John, and Hanah Smith | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1696 | Aug. 1 | Thompson, Sarah, and John Selsby | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1704 | Oct. 16 | Thong, Walter, and Sarah Van Dam | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 | Ap. 11 | Thorn, Samuel, Junr. and Hannah Doughty | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 | Oct. 14 | Thorne, Elizabeth, and Rigebell Mott | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1699 | Aug. 29 | Thorne, Richard, and Phebe Denton | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1701 | Ap. 7 | Thorne, Sarah, and Roger Pedley | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1694 | Jan. | Thornson, Sarah, and Edward Coats | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1705 | June 9 | Thoxter, Mary, and Thomas Dawson | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 | Dec. 8 | Throgmartin, Sarah, and Moses Lipet | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1691 | Oct. 30 | Throgmorton, Alse, and Robert Skelton | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1703 | Ap. 9 | Throgmorton, Ellis, and Thomas Stillwell | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1703 | July 6 | Throgmorton, Patience, and Hugh Corvard | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1752 | Dec. 22 | Thurman, Francis, and Susannah Mathews | M.B. 41: 34 |
| 1702 | Oct. 26 | Thurman, Ralph, and Mary Clouder | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1706 | Jan. 16 | Tier, Jannitie, and Johannes Hoogland | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1700 | Feb. 14 | Tiller, Andrew, and Ann Verplanck | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1694 | Oct. 11 | Tiller, Helena, and Philip Wilkison | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1705 | Jan. 12 | Tillett, James, and Sarah Lawrence | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 | Ap. 20 | Timber, Cornelius, and Cornelia Myer | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 | Aug. 7 | Timmer, Jane, and Thomas Evans | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1698 | July 5 | Tindell, Margaret, and John Hopper | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1753 | Mar. 5 | Titus, Abial, and Rene Satterly | M.B. 41: 63 |
| 1699 | Dec. 20 | Titus, Theunis, and Mary Barre | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 | Aug. 12 | Tomkins, Joseph, and Mary Hyatt | M.B. 41:210 |
| 1706 | Feb. 1 | Townsend, John, and Rose Cole | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 | Mar. 8 | Toy, Daniel, and Frances Wessels | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 | Feb. 2 | Tredwell, Charity, and John Jackson | M.B. 41: 84 |
| 1696 | Aug. 12 | Tregenny, Humphrey, and —— Brookesbanck | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1704 | Nov. 14 | Trevitt, John, and Elizabeth Sparks | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 | Nov. 15 | Troup, John, and Elizabeth Tunnwell | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1758 | Aug. 8 | Tucker, Daniel, and Elizabeth Platt | M.B. 41:207 |
| 1695 | July 8 | Tuder, Elizabeth, and Giles Stollard | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1705 | July 19 | Tuder, Euson, and John Theobalds | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1696 | Nov. 27 | Tuder, Frances, and John Righton | G.B.R. 3: 93 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1695 Ap. 20 | Tuder, John, and Affie Van Hoorn | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1697 Sep. 9 | Tuder, Capt. John, and Mary Brett | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1704 Nov. 15 | Tunnwell, Elizabeth, and John Troup | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Turner, Ann, and Silvanus Dillingham | M.B. 41: 2 |
| 1758 Aug. 14 | Turner, Elizabeth, and George Davis | M.B. 41:212 |
| 1701 May 24 | Turner, Elizabeth, and Robert Dale | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1758 June 19 | Turner, William, and Margaret Weeton | M.B. 41:160 |
| 1695 Oct. 11 | Underhill, Sarah, and Joseph Budd | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 Aug. 14 | Underwood, Joanna, and William Cline | M.B. 41:213 |
| 1705 Mar. 20 | Upton, Beetie, and James Jamison | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1697 Oct. 9 | Uthuse, Margaret Symonse, and Jan Dehance | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1752 Dec. 1 | Vader, Catharin, and David Groesbeck, Junr. | M.B. 41: 6 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Valentine, Charity, and Daniel Cornell | M.B. 41: 53 |
| 1692 Nov. 19 | Vallou, Stephen, and Mary Gallais | G.B.R. 2:141 |
| 1756 June 10 | Van Alen, Maritie, and Jeremiah Ten Brook | M.B. 41:141 |
| 1701 Nov. 3 | Van Allen, Johanes, and Christina Ten Broek | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 Jan. 7 | Van Aps, Anna, and Conradus Gettike | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1756 Feb. 5 | Van Arman, Johannes, and Alida Vanderheyden | M.B. 41: 86 |
| 1761 Nov. 19 | Vanausdalla, Lambertie, and Cornelius Amerman | M.B. 5:233 |
| 1697 Dec. 13 | Van Baal, Margaret, and Capt. Nicholas Evorste | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1704 May 4 | Van Boursen, Femmetie, and John Milldrum | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1706 Jan. 15 | Van Brackeling, Stephen, and Dina Bley | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1696 July 6 | van Brugen, Johannes, and Margaret Provoost | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 July 20 | van Brughen, Mary, and Stephen Richard | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Van Bummill, Elizabeth, and Richard Snedeker | M.B. 41:239 |
| 1758 Aug. 30 | Van Bunschooten, Gerritje, and Johannes Sleght | M.B. 41:233 |
| 1695 July 1 | van Bursum, Margt, and Cornelius Low | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1695 Nov. 8 | van Bursum, Mary Anne, and Lewis Bougeaud | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1693 Feb. 20 | Van Clyff, Cornelia, and Benjamin Norwood | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1696 Aug. 1 | Van Clyff, Elizabeth, and John Bentie | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1694 Ap. 16 | Van Clyff, Kath'e, and John Loring | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1704 Oct. 4 | Van Clyff, Margarett, and Peter Burtell | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1701 Oct. 8 | Van Cortlandt, Maria, and Kiliaen Van Renselaer | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1691 May 7 | Van Courtland, Jacobus, and Evah Phillips | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1702 Aug. 27 | Van Dalsen, Margarett, and Martinus Cregier | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1756 Ap. 12 | Van Dalssen, Dennis, and Rachel Cuyper | M.B. 41:108 |
| 1704 Oct. 16 | Van Dam, Sarah, and Walter Thong | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1773 June 8 | Van Dar Vort, Jacob, and Margaret Bennet | M.B. 20:141 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 Sep. 1 | Vandenbergh, Altie, and Wines Manney | M.B. 41:238 |
| 1758 July 12 | Vandenbergh, Antje, and Abraham Wimple | M.B. 41:183 |
| 1705 Ap. 11 | Vandenbergh, Else, and Thomas Rainford | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1694 Oct. 11 | Vandenbergh, Hend'k Jansen, and Mary Ann Burton | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 Aug. 30 | \andenbergh, Maretje, and Wynant V. Vandenbergh | M.B. 41:234 |
| 1758 Aug. 30 | Vandenbergh, Wynant V. and Maretje Vandenbergh | M.B. 41:234 |
| 1756 Feb. 5 | Vandenheyden, Alida, and Johannes Van Arman | M.B. 41: 86 |
| 1702 Oct. 20 | Vanderbeeck, Conradus, and Catherine Cock | G.B.R. 1: 3 |
| 1752-56 | Vanderbilt, Phebe, and Cristifer Garrison | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1699 Sep. 29 | Vander Burgh, Cornelia, and John White | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1699 Aug. 4 | Vander Burgh, Lodwyck, and Effey Ten Broeck | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1700 Ap. 18 | Vander Heule, Hendrickes, and Marytie Meyers | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1695 Jan. 31 | van der Heyden, Antie, and Paul Miller | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1758 Aug. 5 | Vanderheyden, Johannes, and Mary Butler | M.B. 41:205 |
| 1697 Jan. 9 | Vanderheyden, Johannes, and Mary Wooden | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1758 July 10 | Vanderheyder, Derick, and Sarah Wendell | M.B. 41:177 |
| 1699 Nov. 9 | Vanderhuel, Johannus, and Janitje Rosevest | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1697 Oct. 20 | Vanderhule, ffemmie, and Benjamin Wyncoop | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1701 June 21 | Vanderpolle, Katherine, and Peter Hardenbrugh | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1697 Feb. 11 | Vanderpool, Gerrijt, and Deborah Warm | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1703 Jan. 28 | Van derrere [Van Dervere], Dominius, and Maria Margaretta Van Orteck | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1704 Aug. 7 | Vanderspeigel, Nicholas, and Catherine Stoutenburgh | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1691 Sep. 20 | Vanderspiegel, James, and Ann Sanders | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1758 June 30 | Vandersee, Annatie, and Dirick Swart | M.B. 41:172 |
| 1756 Mar. 22 | Van der Voort, Sarah, and Jan Lodewick Dunkel | M.B. 41: 98 |
| 1701 July 23 | Vande Spegel, Agenitie, and John Cauley | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 Mar. 19 | Vandewater, Abigail, and Gilbert Smith | M.B. 41: 97 |
| 1698 Dec. 23 | Vandewater, Hendrycke, and Anthony Rutherse | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1702 Ap. 22 | Van Deycke, Emeltie, and Petrus Kip | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1752-56 | Vandick, Kias, and Ann Andrewnat | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1753 Mar. 27 | Van Duersen, Catherina, and Isaac Goes | M.B. 41: 14 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Vanduerson, Heyla, and John Wright | M.B. 41: 30 |
| 1752 Dec. 22 | Van Duyn, Mocletia, and William Brower | M.B. 41: 35 |
| 1703 Sep. 14 | Van Dycke, Eunnetie, and Albert de Vrees | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1758 July 11 | Van Dyke, Catalintje, and Peter Storm | M.B. 41:182 |

Digitized by Google

1703 July 19 Van Dyke, Catherine, and Lucas Stephance G.B.R. 2: 25
1701 Aug. 25 Van Dyke, Francis, and Fyche Direcks G.B.R. 2:142
1700 Feb. 14 Van Dyke, Mary, and Hans Harmensen G.B.R. 3:194
1756 June 7 Van Evera, Myndert, and Mary Dawson M.B. 41:139
1704 Mar. 4 Vanfford, Elizabeth, and Arnold Vrille G.B.R. 2: 26
1702 Ap. 25 Van Fleckt, Hester, and Isaac Fredricks G.B.R. 3:195
1772 May 30 Vangwaggenen, Sarah, and Philip Harmance M.B. 18:127
1756 Mar. 29 Van Haugle, Eliz. and Jonas Outhout M.B. 41:101
1698 Aug. 22 van Heyninge, Janitye, and Matthis Low G.B.R. 3:193
1696 May 7 van Holst, Anna, and Stephen Buckenhoven G.B.R. 3: 94
1705 Ap. 10 Van Hook, Evert, and Neiltie Jacobs G.B.R. 2: 27
1695 Ap. 20 Van Hoorn, Affie, and John Tuder G.B.R. 3: 92
1705 Jan. 11 Van Hoorn, Aphia, and Enoch Mackelson G.B.R. 2: 27
1693 June 14 Van Hoorn, Gerryt, and Altie Provoost G.B.R. 4: 32
1693 Mar. 20 Van Hoorn, John, and Cathrina Meybi G.B.R. 2:142
1756 Jan. 9 Van Horne, Catharine, and John Le Conte, Junr M.B. 41: 72
1687 Mar. 26 Van Horne, Janike, and Reyneir Van Sickland L.W. 88
1701 June 26 Vanhoven, Mary, and Peter Bant G.B.R. 3:194
1758 June 10 Van Kleef, Famytje, and Jacob Cussouw M.B. 41:149
1702 Nov. 19 Van Laer, Abram, and Elizabeth Struddle G.B.R. 1: 3
1753 Jan. 22 Van Law, Sarah, and Thomas Doran M.B. 41: 47
1758 July 15 Van Name, Simon, and Mary Mesereau M.B. 41:186
1701 Oct. 27 Van Newenhuysen, William, and Elizabeth De Haert G.B.R. 2:142
1704 Sep. 16 Van Noostrandt, Margerett, and Cornelise Jansen G.B.R. 2: 26
1756 Ap. 5 Van Northstrand, William, and Catharine De Vou M.B. 41:105
1695 June 19 van Nuwenhuysen, Catrina, and Martinus Lamberts G.B.R. 3: 92
1704 Mar. 3 Van Orde, Johannes, and Hendrika Tennike G.B.R. 2: 26
1703 Jan. 28 Van Orteck, Maria Margaretta, and Dominius Van derrere G.B.R. 1: 13
1752-56 Vanpelt, John and Mary Jonge C.M. 82: 62
1756 Jan. 7 Van Pelt, Mary, and John Foy M.B. 41: 71
1706 Jan. 19 Van Pricht, Maria, and William Teller G.B.R. 2: 28
1691 Oct. 1 Van Ranselaer, Maria, and Maj. Peter Schuyler G.B.R. 4: 31
1701 Oct. 8 Van Renselaer, Kiliaen, and Maria Van Cortlandt G.B.R. 2:142
1695 June 20 van Schaick, Anna Mary, and John Cortlandt G.B.R. 3: 92
1752 Dec. 1 Van Schaik, Stephen, and Jane Bratt M.B. 41: 5
1706 Feb. 27 Van Seckler, Jannitie, and Adrien Lane G.B.R. 2: 28
1687 Mar. 26 Van Sickland, Reyneir, and Janike Van Horne L.W. 5: 88

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1694 June 22 | Van Strydt, John, and Johanna Lewis | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1694 Nov. 23 | Van Teuyl, Eliz'th, and William Pell | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1703 July 26 | Van Tright, Elizabeth, and Michael Saatton | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1760 Nov. 26 | Van Valkenburgh, Catherine, and David Van Schaick | M.B. 3:446 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Van Vecten, Annatye, and Peter de Wandeler | M.B. 41: 54 |
| 1758 July 29 | Van Vey, Mary, and Aron Devoe | M.B. 41:195 |
| 1756 June 11 | Van Vleck, Jacobus, and Annatie Stoutenburgh | M.B. 41:142 |
| 1697 Jan. 26 | Van Vlecq, Kathalina, and Abraham Kip | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1696 June 8 | van Vlecque, Magdalen, and Henricus Kip | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1703 Nov. 27 | Van Weeselew, Cornelia, and Martin Schenck | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1704 June 23 | Van Winkel, Albert, and Meritie Deerby | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Mar. 26 | Van Woort, Jacob, and Rachael Gardiner | M.B. 41: 13 |
| 1753 Mar. 12 | Van Wyck, Thomas, and Rachel Eldert | M.B. 41: 65 |
| 1752 Dec. 30 | Van Zandt, Tobias, and Mary Dike | M.B. 41: 36 |
| 1701 May 10 | Varick, Johanna, and Albert Willet | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1687 June 24 | Vaughton, Michaell, and Susannah Leislaer | L.W. 99 |
| 1704 Mar. 7 | Vaughton, Susannah, and Leonard Huygen De Kleyn | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1782 May 17 | Veaber, William, and Catharine Hieth | M.B. 36: 5 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Veet, John, and Katharine Meyers | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1700 May | Vergereau, Susannah, and Peter Thavet | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 Ap. 2 | Vermilya, Isaac, and Susannah Myer | M.B. 41:102 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Verplanck, Ann, and Andrew Tiller | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1701 Oct. 27 | Verplank, Margaret, and John Collins | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1702 Mar. 23 | Verwyde, Elizabeth, and Joseph Prosser | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1698 Mar. 1 | Vesey, William, and Mary Reade | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1693 Ap. 10 | Vielle, Cornelius, and Catharine Bogardus | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1700 Feb. 14 | Vincent, Francis, and Ann Lynch | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1704 May 10 | Vincent, Joan, and Frederick Fine | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1700 Ap. 27 | Vincent, Mary, and John Gindett | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 Oct. 6 | Vorckinson, Mary, and Thomas Ming | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1756 June 4 | Vredenburgh, Catharine, and Robert Hall | M.B. 41:138 |
| 1701 June 6 | Vreland, Johanes, and Mareya Cregers | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1703 May 12 | Vrikers, Johanna, and Edward Blagge | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1704 Mar. 4 | Vrille, Arnold, and Elizabeth Vanfford | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1696 Feb. 17 | Vyland, David, and Elizth Henry | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1705 July 19 | Walcraf, David, and Elizabeth Field | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1704 Oct. 27 | Waldron, John, and Cornelia Hardenbrook | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1699 Dec. 16 | Waldron, Judith, and Isaah Lelonor | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1706 Ap. 12 | Walker, Thomas, and Elizabeth Redott | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1693 Sep. 4 | Walkington, Mary, and Roger Baker | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1758 July 17 | Wall, Samuel, and Abigail Somerindike | M.B. 41:188 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1758 June 13 | Wallace, William, and Sarah Hall | M.B. 41:155 |
| 1757 Dec. 30 | Walsh, Peter, and Mary Bennet | M.B. 1:761 |
| 1698 Dec. 23 | Walton, Thomas, and Mary Stillwell | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1698 Aug. 30 | Walton, William, and Mary Sandford | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1702 May 14 | Wandall, Abram, and Catherine De Key | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1704 Sep. 7 | Wander, Mary, and Barent Saunders | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1753 Jan. 31 | Wanderler, Peter de, and Annatje Van Vecten | M.B. 41: 54 |
| 1697 Oct. 29 | Ward, Israel, and Hannah Hutson | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1692 Oct. 3 | Ware, Jacob, and Elizabeth Osburne | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1697 Feb. 11 | Warm, Deborah, and Gerrijt Vanderpool | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1705 May 15 | Warne, Francis, and Sarah Hays | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1755 Dec. 31 | Warner, Mary, and James Pudney | M.B. 41: 67 |
| 1705 Dec. 19 | Warner, William, and Anne De Gray | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1705 June 26 | Warren, William, and Margariet Oyan | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1691 Oct. 30 | Washbourne, Sarah, and Isaac Arnold | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1704 Oct. 14 | Washurne, John, and Hannah Hallett | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1753 Jan. 3 | Waters, Talman, and Mary Lawrence | M.B. 41: 25 |
| 1703 Aug. 28 | Watkay, Alexander, and Mary Bresty | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1699 Ap. 17 | Watson, Ann, and Thomas Drincall | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 Mar. 18 | Watson, Mary, and William McKim | M.B. 41: 96 |
| 1756 May 19 | Watson, Samuel, and Christian Pollort | M.B. 41:129 |
| 1705 Dec. 28 | Watts, Robert, and Mary Nichols | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1698 Dec. 12 | Way, Elizabeth, and William Osborn | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1756 Jan. 2 | Webber, Cornelius, and Jane Willson | M.B. 41: 68 |
| 1696 Aug. 8 | Weeks, Zachariah, and Katherine Meyer | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1758 June 19 | Weeton, Margt. and William Turner | M.B. 41:160 |
| 1758 June 10 | Welch, Elenor, and Oliver Howlen | M.B. 41:151 |
| 1758 July 11 | Welch, John, and Elizabeth Dean | M.B. 41:181 |
| 1764 Feb. 21 | Wells, Jane, and James Richey | M.B. 8: 67 |
| 1698 Dec. 8 | Wells, Jane, and John Hancock | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1758 July 10 | Wendell, Sarah, and Derick Vanderheyder | M.B. 41:177 |
| 1705 Mar. 8 | Wessels, Frances, and Daniel Toy | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1694 Jan. 25 | West, Mrs Ann, and Robert Wharton | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1697 Nov. 17 | West, William, and Mary Bingham | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1766 Sep. 29 | Wetbeck, Peter, and Mary Van Alen | M.B. 10:110 |
| 1694 Jan. 25 | Wharton, Robert, and Mrs Ann West | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1758 Aug. 1 | Wheeler, Isaac, and Eliz. Bears | M.B. 41:197 |
| 1696 Jan. 13 | Wheeler, James, and Elizabeth Meek | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1756 Ap. 5 | Whiley, Margery, and Henry Smith | M.B. 41:103 |
| 1758 July 22 | White, Caleb, and Mary Lynch | M.B. 41:192 |
| 1700 Feb. 13 | White, Jane, and —— Santfordt | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1699 Sep. 29 | White, John, and Cornelia Vander Burgh | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1694 Oct. 21 | White, Mary, and John French | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1696 July 23 | Whitehead, Jonathan, and Sarah ffield | G.B.R. 3: 94 |
| 1703 Dec. 24 | Whitehead, Thomas, and Jane Creed | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1704 Ap. 5 | Whitman, Nathan, and Anne Britton | G.B.R. 2: 26 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1693 Ap. 28 | Wicken, John, and Kathrine Fredricksen | G.B.R. 2: 14 |
| 1762 Ap. 30 | Wickes, Thomas, and Sarah Brush | M.B. 6:137 |
| 1704 Feb. 1 | Wickham, John, and Jerusia Miller | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1760 Oct. 22 | Wickoff, Nelly, and Peter Luyster | M.B. 3:379 |
| 1767 May 14 | Wickoff, Nickles, and Ann Rapelyea | M.B. 11: 87 |
| 1753 Mar. 29 | Wieks, Jonathan, and Ann Neitherway | M.B. 41: 17 |
| 1699 July 5 | Wilde, Edey, and John Yeates | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1694 Ap. 7 | Wilkins, Helena, and Benj. Cooper | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1697 Sep. 16 | Wilkinsen, Philip, and Mary Brazier | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1758 July 6 | Wilkinson, Niel, and Catharine Terry | M.B. 41:174 |
| 1694 Oct. 11 | Wilkison, Philip, and Helena Tiller | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1761 Jan. 27 | Will, Elizabeth, and Isaac Stoutenburgh | M.B. 4: 32 |
| 1692 Ap. 28 | Willake, Edw'd, and Margery Cergoe | G.B.R. 4: 32 |
| 1695 Aug. 19 | Willemke, ———, and George Harwood | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1701 May 10 | Willet, Albert, and Johanna Varick | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1694 May 9 | Willet, Sarah, and Jacobus Dekey | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1695 Aug. 24 | Willet, Thomas, and Sarah Hinchman | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1697 Dec. 22 | Willett, Mary, and Richard Willett | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1703 Mar. 30 | Willett, Richard, and Francis Deraval | G.B.R. 1: 13 |
| 1697 Dec. 22 | Willett, Richard, and Mary Willett | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1705 Jan. 13 | Willett, Tho. and Charity Stevenson | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1686-87 Jan.20 | Williams, Eleanor, and Nicolas de Morris | L.W. 86 |
| 1697 Dec. 30 | Williams, George, and Kathrine Lloyd | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1753 Mar. 15 | Williams, John, and Phoebe Heaviland | M.B. 41: 66 |
| 1758 June 27 | Williams, Mary, and John Morey | M.B. 41:168 |
| 1704 Nov. 13 | Williams, Mary, and Richard Greenfeild | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1705 May 2 | Williams, Robt. and Jonimah Bert | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1701 Feb. 24 | Williamson, Charles, and Mary Woolsey | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1702 Aug. 17 | Williamson, Margarett, and Abram Emmons | G.B.R. 3:195 |
| 1701 Aug. 29 | Willis, Arthur, and Joanna Carr | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1704 Mar. 29 | Willis, Arthur, and Sarah Drakes | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1697 Nov. 15 | Willkission, William, and Else Smith | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1756 Feb. 27 | Willsey, Mary, and Francis Jacocks | M.B. 41: 90 |
| 1756 Jan. 20 | Willson, Abraham, and Ann Mann | M.B. 41: 76 |
| 1687 Sep. 17 | Willson, Ebenezer, and Marjary Dudley | L.W. 101 |
| 1701 Oct. 8 | Willson, Isabella, and George Maynard | G.B.R. 2:142 |
| 1756 Jan. 2 | Willson, Jane, and Cornelius Webber | M.B. 41: 68 |
| 1756 May 2 | Willson, John, and Catharine Bogardus | M.B. 41:135 |
| 1753 Mar. 20 | Willson, John, and Mary Haight | M.B. 41: 11 |
| 1758 June 15 | Wilse, Margaret, and Hendrick Michelsen | M.B. 41:157 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Wilse, Ruth, and John Cooper | M.B. 41: 31 |
| 1758 Aug. 29 | Wilsey, Susannah, and James Nevin | M.B. 41:232 |
| 1698 Ap. 27 | Wilson, Richard, and Kathrine Pugsley | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Wilson, Robert, and Elizabeth Richard | M.B. 41: 1 |
| 1758 July 12 | Wimple, Abraham, and Antje Vandenbergh | M.B. 41:183 |
| 1758 Jan. 3 | Winant, Daniel, and Rachel Andrewuet | M.B. 1:766 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1752-56 | Winant, Rachel, and John Butteler | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1775 Ap. 10 | Winants, Jacob, and Mary Mersereau | M.B. 23: 5 |
| 1684 July 18 | Windebank, Elizabeth, and James Graham | C.M. 34: 28 |
| 1758 July 20 | Wingfield, John, and Elizabeth Innes | M.B. 41:190 |
| 1703 Nov. 1 | Winne, Lydia, and Jacobus Mole | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1694 Dec. 26 | Wislake, Margery, and Peter Slade | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1752 Dec. 14 | Withers, Jane, and Archibald Johnson | M.B. 41: 26 |
| 1691 Ap. 9 | Woertman, Dirck Janse, and Annetie Aukes | G.B.R. 4: 42 |
| 1752-56 | Wolcan, Martha, and Richer Crips | C.M. 82: 62 |
| 1752-56 | Wood, Jeams, and Eve Decer [Decker] | M.B. 82: 62 |
| 1758 June 24 | Wood, Stephen, and Jemima Smith | M.B. 41:167 |
| 1697 Jan. 9 | Wooden, Mary, and Johannes Vanderheyden | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1705 Oct. 13 | Wooderop, Allice, and Thomas Pennistone | G.B.R. 2: 28 |
| 1703 Oct. 20 | Woodett, Martha, and Abraham Hunderbeek | G.B.R. 2: 25 |
| 1691 Oct. 20 | Woodrofe, Elizabeth, and Henry Jordanie | G.B.R. 4: 31 |
| 1704 Ap. 14 | Wooley, Charles, and Hannah Noell | G.B.R. 2: 26 |
| 1701 Feb. 24 | Woolsey, Mary, and Charles Williamson | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1705 Ap. 27 | Woortman, Anne, and Isaac DeRiemer | G.B.R. 2: 27 |
| 1756 Feb. 2 | Wortman, Dennis, and Jane Aymar | M.B. 41: 83 |
| 1758 Aug. 31 | Wright, Elizabeth, and Jasper Allen | M.B. 41:236 |
| 1752 Dec. 16 | Wright, John, and Heyla Vanduerson | M.B. 41: 30 |
| 1694 Jan. 1 | Wright, Joseph, and Ann Henry | G.B.R. 3: 91 |
| 1696 Aug. 28 | Wright, Thomas, and Lydia Cobbitt | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1700 July 20 | Wychangham, Tho. and Susanna Fine | G.B.R. 3:194 |
| 1756 May 10 | Wyckoff, Cornelia, and Cornelius Rapalye | M.B. 41:124 |
| 1753 Mar. 17 | Wyckoff, Nicholas, and Catrintia Leffertse | M.B. 41: 21 |
| 1697 Oct. 20 | Wyncoop, Benjamin, and ffemmie Vanderhule | G.B.R. 3:192 |
| 1696 June 9 | Wynkoop, Johannus, and Cornelia Ten Broeke | G.B.R. 3: 93 |
| 1694 Oct. 23 | Yaresly, Richard, and Dorothy Gore | G.B.R. 3: 92 |
| 1699 July 5 | Yeates, John, and Edey Wilde | G.B.R. 3:193 |
| 1752 Nov. 30 | Yelverton, Andrew, and Sarah Marston | M.B. 41: 4 |
| 1756 Feb. 22 | Yeomans, Ruth, and Samuel Mabbet | M.B. 41: 89 |
| 1753 Mar. 29 | Young, Mary, and Peter Hooiwey, Junr. | M.B. 41: 16 |
| 1695 May 10 | Young, Simon, and Ann Elum | G.B.R. 3: 92 |

Digitized by Google

## New York State Library

### PUBLICATIONS

**Library reports.** New York state library. Annual report, 1819 — date. O. Albany 1819 — date. *Price for all in print to* 1892, 15 *cents a volume, paper;* 1893 — date, 75 *cents, cloth.*

**Library bulletins.** University of the State of New York. State library bulletin. O. Albany 1891 — date. *Price to advance subscribers,* 50 *cents a year.*

Additions no. 1. General library, Oct. 1890. 204p. July 1891. *Price* 25 *cents.*

List of additions (except law books, which the library will include in its annual law bibliography) closely classed by subject, followed by author and minute alphabetic subject indexes. While printed specially for use in New York state, it is also valuable to the many other libraries using the *Decimal classification* as an authoritative guide in assigning books to their exact place among the many thousand subject heads of this classification.

Additions no. 2. Subject index of law additions, 1 Jan. 1883–31 Dec. 1893. 304p. Nov. 1894. *Price* 35 *cents.*

Covers 12000 volumes and 600 pamphlets, including references to leading articles in 477 volumes of law periodicals. Important trials are entered under the subjects which they specially illustrate.

Additions no. 3. General library. 853p. Sep. 1894. *Price* 75 *cents. Boards.*

See note to Additions no. 1.

Additions no. 4. Medical library 1895. 132p. Sep. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

Legislation. Comparative summary and index of legislation by states, 1890 — date.

A minutely classified annual summary of new laws passed by all the states, followed by a full alphabetic index of specific topics. Though printed specially to enable New York legislators to utilize with a minimum of labor the experience of other states, it is of course equally useful to all legislators and students of comparative legislation elsewhere. To enable the consulter to determine which laws he needs to look up, each is briefly summarized under its specific head, and cited exactly, usually by state, chapter, number, and date of approval.

No. 1, 84p. and no. 2, 142p. 25 cents each.
No. 3, 62p; no. 4, 158p. and no. 5, 92p. 20 cents each.
No. 6, 312p. 35 cents. No. 7, 114p. 15 cents. No. 9, 254p. 25 cents.

Legislation no. 8 (*Special*). State finance statistics, 1890 and 1895. 57p. March 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

A classification of receipts according to source rather than by the funds to which they are assigned; also statistics relating to endowment funds and state debts.

Library school no. 1. Handbook 1891–92. 70p. Aug. 1891. *Out of print.*

—— no. 2. Library school register, 1887–96. 40p. Jan. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Public libraries no. 1. Statistics of New York libraries. 28p. Aug. 1893. *Out of print.*

The public libraries division needs copies of this bulletin for completing sets, and will on request send the latest statistics in exchange for copies of the first bulletin of statistics.

Digitized by Google

Public libraries no. 2. Statistics of New York libraries for 1893. 80p. June 1894. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 3. Statistics of New York libraries for 1894. 100p. June 1895. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 4 (Extension bulletin 16). Report of public libraries for 1895 and Statistics of New York libraries. 164p. Oct. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 5. (Extension bulletin 18) Library of 500 books and 35 periodicals selected ... for the State commission in lunacy for use in the New York state hospitals. 28p. March 1897. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 6. (Extension bulletin 20) Report of public libraries for 1896 and Statistics of New York libraries. 171p. June 1897. *Price* 15 *cents.*

Bibliography no. 1. Guide to the study of J. A. M. Whistler. 12p. May 1895. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 2-4. Reading lists: Colonial New England; Travel in North America; History of the 17th century. 77p. July 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 5. List of reference books for use of cataloguers in New York state library. 22p. Jan. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 6-8. Reading lists: Japan; Venice; Out-of-door books. 64p. Feb. 1898. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 9-11. Reading lists: The Netherlands; History of the latter half of the 15th century; Renaissance art. *In press.*

—— no. 12. Index to subject bibliographies in library bulletins.

History no. 1. Supplementary list of marriage licenses. 48p. April 1898. *Price* 5 *cent.*

—— no. 2. Colonial records: General entries, 1664–65, vol. 1. *In press.*

**Library catalogues.** General library; authors, with subject index. 10+2+987p.Q. Albany 1856. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

General library; authors, with subject index; supplement. 10+2+1084p.Q. Albany 1861. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

General library; subject index. 17+651p.Q. Albany 1872. *Price* $1.50; *half morocco.*

General library; subject supplement. 7+414p.Q. Albany 1882. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

General library; maps, manuscripts, engravings, coins, etc. 12+274p. Q. Albany 1857. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

General library; bibliography, typography and engraving. 143p. Q. Albany 1858. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

Law library; authors. 10+402p.Q. Albany 1856. *Price* $1; *half morocco.*

Law library; author's supplement. 180p.Q. Albany 1865. *Price* 75 *cents; half morocco.*

Law library; subject index. 8+251p.Q. Albany 1883. *Price* $3; *half morocco.*

Medical library. *See* Library bulletins. Additions no. 4.

Digitized by Google

US 15821.7.22

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

## HISTORY No. 2

May 1899

COLONIAL RECORDS

## GENERAL ENTRIES V. I

## 1664–65

Transcribed from manuscripts in the state library


| | page | | page |
|---|---|---|---|
| Preface | 53 | Record | 72 |
| Calendar | 56 | Index | 127 |


ALBANY
UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
1899

Price 30 cents

Digitized by Google

## University of the State of New York

### REGENTS

| YEAR | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1874 | ANSON JUDD UPSON, D. D. LL. D. L. H. D. | *Chancellor*, Glens Falls |
| 1892 | WILLIAM CROSWELL DOANE, D. D. LL. D. | *Vice-Chancellor*, Albany |
| 1873 | MARTIN I. TOWNSEND, M. A. LL. D. | Troy |
| 1877 | CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW, LL. D. | New York |
| 1877 | CHARLES E. FITCH, LL. B. M. A. L. H. D. | Rochester |
| 1877 | ORRIS H. WARREN, D. D. | Syracuse |
| 1878 | WHITELAW REID, LL. D. | New York |
| 1881 | WILLIAM H. WATSON, M. A. M. D. | Utica |
| 1881 | HENRY E. TURNER | Lowville |
| 1883 | ST CLAIR MCKELWAY, LL. D. L. H. D. D. C. L. | Brooklyn |
| 1885 | HAMILTON HARRIS, Ph. D. LL. D. | Albany |
| 1885 | DANIEL BEACH, Ph. D. LL. D. | Watkins |
| 1888 | CARROLL E. SMITH, LL. D. | Syracuse |
| 1890 | PLINY T. SEXTON, LL. D. | Palmyra |
| 1890 | T. GUILFORD SMITH, M. A. C. E. | Buffalo |
| 1893 | LEWIS A. STIMSON, B. A. M. D. | New York |
| 1894 | SYLVESTER MALONE | Brooklyn |
| 1895 | ALBERT VANDER VEER, M. D. Ph. D. | Albany |
| 1895 | CHARLES R. SKINNER, LL. D. | Superintendent of Public Instruction, ex officio |
| 1897 | CHESTER S. LORD, M. A. | Brooklyn |
| 1897 | TIMOTHY L. WOODRUFF, M. A. | Lieutenant-Governor, ex officio |
| 1899 | THEODORE ROOSEVELT, B. A. | Governor, ex officio |
| 1899 | JOHN T. MCDONOUGH, LL. B. | Secretary of State, ex officio |

---

### SECRETARY

MELVIL DEWEY, M. A.

### DIRECTORS OF DEPARTMENTS

1890 JAMES RUSSELL PARSONS JR, M. A. *College and High School dep'ts*
1888 MELVIL DEWEY, M. A. *State library and Home Education*
1890 FREDERICK J. H. MERRILL, Ph. D. *State museum*

Digitized by Google

NOV 7 1899
LIBRARY.

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

## HISTORY No. 2

May 1899

---

### COLONIAL RECORDS

## GENERAL ENTRIES V. I

## 1664-65

---

### PREFACE

*General entries*, v. 1 is a folio 12¼ by 8½ in. in full ledger calf and contains 180 pages. The first 6 pages contain a brief index, each page divided by a vertical and a horizontal line into four parts, and each part devoted to a separate letter of the alphabet. The following text was originally in two parts; p. 139 is also marked as (1) and p. 140 is blank; p. 141-74 were originally marked as p. 1-33 (p. 13 being repeated) and contain documents contemporaneous with the other part. Pages 1-2, 34-52 and 144-51 are in a different handwriting from the rest of the book.

Although the manuscript is yellow and often soiled with the dust of over two hundred years, on most of the pages the ink is as fresh and black as on the day of its use. This volume with many others was rebound under the direction of J. V. N. Yates, secretary of state, pursuant to a joint resolution of the legislature passed Feb. 18-19, 1819. For a full account of the

Digitized by Google

records, then in the office of the secretary of state, and their condition see *Report of the secretary of state relative to the records, etc. in his office*, 43 p. F, Alb. 1820 (Senate document no. 2) Many of these records, including *General entries*, v. 1 were removed to the state library by act of legislature passed April 19, 1881, see New York laws of 1881, ch. 120.

*General entries*, v. 1 is the first book of records of the executive department including papers pertaining to the surrender of the colony by the Dutch to the English in 1664, and extending to Sep. 25, 1665. Besides the papers relating to the change of government it contains the records of the secretary on various topics illustrating the early history of the colony. Among these are correspondence with neighboring colonies, appointment of civil officers, orders and official determination of disputes or differences as to possession of lands, or other causes, arising between adjoining towns or private individuals, permits for trade or of the departure of ships from New York harbor, etc.

Pages 1-142 of the manuscript are here printed entire in the same order as in the original, and showing also, as nearly as possible, the exact capitalization, punctuation and spelling. A few additions to make the meaning clearer or to give both old and new style dates have been inserted in brackets [ ]. The remaining pages (p. 143-74) contain merely records of ships passes or permits to sail. One of these is given in full to show their form and of the rest abstracts are given in the calendar; these abstracts, however, contain all the personal or historical information found in the original.

The calendar is arranged in chronologic order and, besides a brief abstract of the contents of each paper and its date, refers to the exact page of the manuscript and to the page of this printed volume where the full text may be found.

GEORGE ROGERS HOWELL
*Archivist*

Digitized by Google

# CALENDAR

The references in the margin are to the manuscript and printed page: e. g. ms 1 refers to original manuscript, page 1; pr. 5 refers to page 5 of the present printed copy. The calendar is arranged in chronologic order. In the notes, volume and page numbers are separated by a colon; e. g. 1:387 means vol. 1, page 387.

---

1664

Copy of an order from the general court at Boston to be delivered to the royal commissioners on their arrival in Nantasket Roads presenting their respects to the commissioners and enjoining them to instruct the soldiers having liberty ashore to conduct themselves peaceably. July ms 1 pr. 72

Also printed in *Records of Massachusetts Bay*, v. 4, pt 2, 101.

Letter from the commissioners above mentioned, Richard Nicolls and George Cartwright, to John Winthrop governor of Connecticut notifying him of their commission to do the crown some service near his government. July 22 ms 2 pr. 73

Letter from Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Sir Robert Carr on board the *Elias* at Piscataqua instructing him to come with his ship to Nantasket. No date ms 2 pr. 73

Proposal of the commissioners that the Massachusetts Bay colony furnish men to cooperate with them at New York. July 27 ms 5 pr. 77

Also printed in *Records of Massachusetts Bay*, v. 4, pt 2, 163.

Answer of the council to the commissioners saying that they have issued a call for a meeting of the general court on Aug. 3 to decide whether they will furnish an auxiliary force to march on Aug. 23. July 27 ms 6 pr. 77

Also printed in *Records of Massachusetts Bay*, v. 4, pt 2, 164.

Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Sir Henry Bennett, principal secretary of state, giving account of their voyage, their intention to proceed at once to the reduction of New York and the disinclination of the Massachusetts Bay colony to assist in the enterprise. No date ms 3 pr. 74

Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Gov. John Winthrop advising him of their intention to sail with all the fleet with first fair wind for Manhattan, and desiring him to meet them on the west end of Long Island. July 29 ms 7 pr. 78

Digitized by Google

1664
Aug. 10
ms 21
pr. 93

General court of Massachusetts Bay colony to Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright that their messengers Capts. Clark and Pynchon would communicate to them the sentiments of the council.

Also printed in *Records of Massachusetts Bay*, v. 4, pt. 2, 124.

No date
ms 8
pr. 79

Orders for the conduct of officers and soldiers during and after the reduction of New York.

Aug. 19 o.s.
Aug. 29 n.s.
ms 8
pr. 80

First letter of Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright asking them to give the reason of the appearance of a hostile fleet in the bay.

[Aug. 20]
ms 7
pr. 79

Proclamation to publish (in New York) the design of the commissioners, offering protection to all who yield to the government of England.

Also printed in Smith, *History of New York*, 1829, 1: 387, in Brodhead, *History of the state of New York*, 2: 24 and with date in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 522.

Aug. 20 o.s.
Aug. 30 n.s.
ms 9
pr. 81

Answer of Com'r Nicolls to Gov. Stuyvesant, summoning a surrender of the forts and lands of the colony which he claims to be the territory of the crown of England.

Also printed in Smith, *History of New York*, 1829, 1: 16.

Aug. 20 o.s.
Aug. 30 n.s.
ms 10
pr. 83

Inclosure of next above, accounting for the absence of Nicolls' signature when first sent.

No date
ms 11
pr. 88

Petition of the inhabitants of Westchester to the commissioners for the affairs of New England, stating that they had been cruelly treated by the Dutch government of New Netherlands and praying for compensation for damages. Death of Richard Mills, schoolmaster, by cruel treatment.

Aug. 22
ms 12
pr. 84

Com'r Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop stating that in case of the reduction of Manhattan to English power, people from the Netherlands may freely come and go as before.

Also printed in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 523.

Aug. 23 o.s.
Sep. 1 n.s.
ms 15
pr. 87

Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'r Nicolls stating that his formal answer will be sent the next day.

Aug. 28 o.s.
Sep. 2 n. s.
ms 15
pr. 87

Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'r Nicolls, denying right of crown of England to all the lands in the north of America; claiming title for Holland by discovery and uninterrupted possession; asserting that if the king knew all the circumstances he would not

Digitized by Google

1664

demand surrender, and that the governor was not moved by threats of violence.

Also printed in Smith, *History of New York*, 1829, 1: 20 and with variations in *New York colonial history*, 2: 411.

John Coe and Elias Watts have liberty to beat the drum in the western towns of Long Island in raising recruits for the army. Aug. 24 ms 13 pr. 85

Warrant of Com'r Nicolls to Capt. Hyde, commander-in-chief of the squadron, to compel the reduction of New Amsterdam to the crown. Aug. 24 ms 21 pr. 93

Warrant of the commissioners to Capt. Morley to press his ship *William and Nicholas* into the service of the king. Aug. 24 ms 22 pr. 94

Agreement between Com'rs Nicolls, Carr, Cartwright and Maverick, and Capt. Morley as to the ship *William and Nicholas*. Aug. 24 ms 27 pr. 98

Com'r Nichols to Gov. Stuyvesant assenting to proposition to appoint deputies, but insisting on speedy surrender. Aug. 25 ms 14 pr. 86

Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'r Nicolls advising him that he has sent John de Decker and Cornelis Van Ruyven to treat for a 'good accommodacon.' Aug. 25 o. s. Sep. 4 n. s. ms 13 pr. 88

Gov. Stuyvesant's commission, as agreed upon in council, to John de Decker, Nicholas Varlett, Samuel Megapolensis, Cornelias Steenwyck, Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt and Jacques Cousseau to treat with Com'r Nicolls on terms of surrender. Aug. 26 o. s. Sep. 5 n. s. ms 30 pr. 101

Also printed in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 531.

Answer of Com'r Nicolls consenting to treat on articles of surrender and appointing Com'rs Carr and Cartwright, Gov. John Winthrop and Samuel Willis of Connecticut, and Thomas Clark and John Pynchon of Massachusetts to be the delegates for this purpose. Aug. 26 ms 32 pr. 103

Articles of surrender agreed upon by the above-mentioned commissioners. Aug. 27 ms 23 pr. 95

Also printed in Smith, *History of New York*, 1829, 1: 28, *New York colonial history*, 2: 250, O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2: 532 and Munsell *Annals of Albany*, 4: 28.

Gov. Stuyvesant's consent to articles of surrender agreed upon by the English and Dutch commissioners.[a] Aug. 29 o. s. Sep. 8 n. s. ms 31 pr. 102

[a] A letter from the burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam to the West India company describing the capture of the city in 1664, is printed in *Valentine's Manual of the common council of New York for* 1860. p. 592-93, and also in *Records of New Amsterdam*, 5: 114-16.

Digitized by Google

1664

Aug. 29 ms 29 pr. 100 — Gov. Nicolls to Capt. Young that those who had done military service on Long Island were to retain their arms subject to be called out in emergency.

Aug. 29 ms 29 pr. 100 — The commissioners to the governor of Massachusetts Bay colony informing him of what had taken place in New Amsterdam.

Sep. 1 ms 61 pr. 128 — Commissioners of the United New England colonies to the several General courts, requesting that on receiving notice of a visit from the royal commissioners, they send information of it to the other colonies.

Sep. 3 ms 144 — Pass for Mrs Aldricks with her servants and merchandise to Delaware bay.

The like pass granted to the master of the bark.

Sep. 3 ms 34 pr. 104 — Copy of Sir Robert Carr's commission to go to Delaware bay to reduce that settlement.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 3: 70 and 12: 458.

No date ms 58 pr. 125 — Instructions to Sir Robert Carr for the reduction of Delaware bay.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 12: 457.

Sep. 6 ms 144 — Pass for Claes Teesen of New York to go with his sloop to Fort Orange.

Sep. 8 ms 144 — The like passes were granted at the same time to Luke Andrews, Claes Burding, Riender Peterson and Paulus Cornelius, each of them with his sloop to go to Fort Orange.

Sep. 8 ms 34 pr. 105 — Warrant to search the ship *Gideon* of Amsterdam.

Sep. 8 ms 145 — Pass for Isaac Bedloo of New York to go with a bark and a sloop to Virginia.

Sep. 8 ms 145 — Pass for Andrew Messenger, merchant, to go with goods to any part of Long Island.

Sep. 9 ms 141 pr. 184 — Sea pass signed by Gov. Nicolls, and Com'rs Carr and Cartwright permitting the ship *Gideon* of Amsterdam to take soldiers and merchandise to Holland.

Sep. 9 ms 142 pr. 185 — Pass for Fobbe Roberts of New York to go with merchandise to Virginia in a bark of which David Anderson is master.

Sep. 10 ms 142 — Pass for Martin Hoofman of New York to go with his sloop and goods to Stratford unquet and parts adjacent.

Digitized by Google

1664

Com'r Cartwright's commission to go to Fort Orange [Albany] to bring it under the English. Sep. 10 ms 35 pr. 105

Also printed in O'Callaghan, *History of New Netherland*, 2:537 and in Munsell, *Annals of Albany*, 7:97.

Pass for Capt. John Scott from New York to Ashford on Long Island. Sep. 11 ms 46 pr. 115

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14:557.

Order from Gov. Nicolls that David Anderson be bound for £100 for himself and William Carver to answer to the suit of Henry Hudson at St Mary's in Maryland concerning the 'ffrygott called the *Expedition*,' and a servant Richard Lee. Sep. 13 ms 36 pr. 106

Order from Gov. Nicolls directing the masters of all vessels upon coming into the harbor to report their arrival, destination and cargoes to Thomas Delavall. Sep. 13 ms 47 pr. 115

Warrant from Gov. Nicolls to the magistrates of Oyster Bay, L. I. to restore to Govert Lookermans and others their island of Matinicock in Martin Gerretson's bay, L. I. rented in 1659 for five years to Jonas Wood and afterwards to Mark Meigs both of whom failed to pay the rent and are unwilling to leave. Sep. 15 ms 36 pr. 106

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14:557.

Pass for Govert Loocquermans of New York to go in his sloop or bark to Oyster Bay, L. I. or parts adjacent. Sep. 15 ms 143

Pass for same place granted to Jacob Baker. Sep. 15 ms 143

Letter from Gov. Nicolls and Com'r Maverick to Benedict Arnold, governor, and William Burnton, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island and Providence plantation. Acknowledges receipt of their letter of Sep. 7 expressing their joy on the reduction of New York. They hope New York will be ready to act in the common defense, 'well knowinge that the Dutch pay no more than a forc't Obedience to his Ma.$^{ty}$ and their practises have beene alwayes treacherous to the English nation.' Sep. 23 ms 37 pr. 107

Warrant for the arbitration of the differences between Gravesend and New Utrecht, concerning boundaries. Sep. 24 ms 38 pr. 108

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14:558.

Digitized by Google

1664

Sep. 24 ms 41 pr. 110 Articles of agreement between chiefs of the Mohawk and Seneca Indians and Com'r Cartwright as to the relations between the English and the Indians in the province.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 3: 67.

Sep. 24 ms 145 Pass for Jacob van Cowenhoven of New York into any of the rivers and creeks adjacent to trade with the Indians.

Sep. 26 ms 47 pr. 116 Warrant for the arrest of a negro who ran away from Thomas Mathews of Yarmouth in New England.

Sep. 26 ms 146 Trade pass for Derrick Yansen Smith of New York to go to Virginia or parts adjacent with his vessel.

Sep. 26 ms 146 Pass for Jacob Baker of New York to trade in Virginia or parts adjacent.

Sep. 28 ms 147 Pass for Timothy Gabry and his son Jacob to go to Gravesend on Long Island.

Sep. 28 ms 147 Trade pass for ffrancis Rombouts and William Verplanke of New York, partners, to go to Virginia or parts adjacent.

Sep. 30 ms 89 pr. 109 Order of banishment within 10 days of John de Decker for trading without license in powder and negroes at Fort Albany, and for endeavoring to 'alienate the mindes of his Ma.$^{tyes}$ Dutch subjects from that happy reconcilement without bloudshed, upon articles so lately made.'

Oct 1 ms 60 pr. 127 Articles of agreement between Sir Robert Carr and the representatives of the Dutch and Swedes along the Delaware bay and river.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 3: 71.

Oct. 1 ms 45 pr. 114 Discharge and certificate for soldiers William Hall, David Thomas, Robert Davison, John Pasloe and Edward Wise, disabled by sickness and sent back to England.

Oct. 5 ms 46 pr. 114 Discharge of George Greene, soldier.

Oct. 5 ms 148 Trade pass for ffrancis Boone of New York to the 'french plantacons of Martinica, Gardeloupa and St Christophells' in the West Indies, in the ship *St Jacob* of Amsterdam, Noe Peters, master.

Oct. 5 ms 148 Ship's pass for Noe Peters, master of the *St Jacob*, to go to the same places.

Digitized by Google

1664

Pass for John de Decker with eight negro servants and his necessaries 'to the french plantations of Martinica, Gardeloupa or St Christophells' and thence to Holland. Oct. 5 ms 149

Warrant for the arrest of four negro servants who ran away from Peter Stuyvesant. Oct. 6 ms 48 pr. 117

Warrant to Henry Lenington to surrender to the town of Oyster Bay a lot of land sold to that town by Govert Lookermans, and then in occupation of said Lenington on a lease from John Conkling. Oct. 7 ms 40 pr. 110

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14:558.

Trade pass for Balthazar Stuyvesant of New York, son of the late governor to go 'to Curacco and from thence to the Caribdy Islands.' Oct. 8 ms 149

Trade pass for John Poppen of New York to go 'with his Galiott to the Caribdy Islands and Curaco.' Oct. 8 ms 150

Pass for William van Rasenbergh of New York with his wife, two children and man servant to go to Gardeloupa. Oct. 8 ms 150

Permit to trade in any of his majesty's dominions given to Cornelius Steenwyck, former burgomaster. Oct. 8 ms 152

Same given to Jacques Cousseau former sheriff of New York. Oct. 8 ms 153

Articles of agreement regarding trade, taxation and government of Albany between delegates from that town and the council at New York. Oct. 1 ms 43 pr. 112

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14:559.

Trade pass for Samuell Chester, master and John Thompson, supercargo of the *Endeavour* of Milford in New England to traffic for tobacco in Virginia. Oct. 12 ms 151

Trade pass for Isaac Woodberry master of the *Samuel* of Salem in New England to the 'Oronoque River als Albemarle' to traffic for tobacco. Oct. 12 ms 151

Order of the general court of Connecticut for the appointment of persons to accompany their governor to New York to congratulate the commissioners. Oct. 13 ms 69 pr. 134

Also printed in Connecticut *Public records of the colony*, 1:435, in *Report on boundary between New York and Connecticut*, p. 99 (N. Y. Senate doc. 1857, no. 165) and in N. Y.—University, *Report on the boundaries of the state*, 2 (1878); 225 (N. Y. Senate doc. 1877, no. 61) and 2 (1884); 227.

Digitized by Google

1664

Oct. 17 ms 49 pr. 117 Warrant to William Goldinge, James Grover and John Bowne to buy of the sachems of Nevisans lands 'extending from Changororissa neare the mouth of the Raritans river vnto Poutopecke' (near Amboy, N. J.)

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 13: 395.

Oct. 18 ms 49 pr. 117 Warrant ordering Jan Jansen Verryn late of Gravesend, L. I. to appear before Gov. Nicolls to answer the complaint of Timothy Gabry of New York.

Oct. 18 ms 49 pr. 118 Declaration concerning the oath of allegiance to be taken.

Also printed in *Records of New Amsterdam*, 5: 144.

Oct. 18 ms 50 pr. 119 Confirmation of the authority and privileges of Jeremias Van Rensselaer.

Also printed in Munsell, *Annals of Albany*, 7: 97.

Oct. 20 ms 51 pr. 119 Order in settlement of the case of Gabry vs Verryn, for which warrant was issued Oct. 18.

Oct. 21 ms 52 pr. 120 Order to John Conkling to appear before Gov. Nicolls to show title to land leased by him to Henry Lenington, and claimed by Oyster Bay.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 560.

Oct. 24 ms 53 pr. 121 Warrant of Com'rs Nicolls, Cartwright and Maverick directing Sir Robert Carr to return to New York.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 12: 458.

Oct. 24 ms 53 pr. 121 Warrant of Com'rs Cartwright and Maverick appointing Gov. Nicolls to go to Delaware bay and river and there set in order the management of public affairs.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 12: 459.

Oct. 24 ms 154 Permit to trade in any of his majesty's dominions granted to Andrew Teller of Albany.

Oct. 26 ms 54 pr. 122 Order concerning payment for negro slaves introduced into the colony before the surrender.

Oct. 26 ms 54 pr. 122 Warrant for collection of duty on tobacco and beavers shipped from New York.

Oct. 26 ms 55 pr. 123 Receipt for two flags and a compass from the *Guinea*.

Oct. 26 ms 56 pr. 124 Certificate from Com'rs Nicolls, Cartwright and Maverick that Capt. Hugh Hyde of the ship *Guinea* carried a jack flag at the maintopmast head by their directions.

Digitized by Google

1664

Certificate from Gov. Nicolls that Capt. Thomas Morley received for his ship the *William and Nicholas*, two barrels of powder and 20 iron shot from Capt. Hugh Hyde which were used in the reduction of the fort of Delaware. Oct. 26 ms 56 pr. 124

Order of the three commissioners as above directing Capt. Hugh Hyde to sail with his ship *Guinea* to Portsmouth, England. Oct. 26 ms 56 pr. 124

Appointment of Thomas Carveth as notary public. Oct. 26 ms 57 pr. 125

Permit to trade in any of the English dominions granted to John Claes Backer of New York. Oct. 26 ms 155

Certificate that Charles Bridges and his wife Sarah have entered a protest against all sales by Thomas Pell of Onkway, of 'a parcell of Land Scituated on the East River, beginning from the Hill of Bronchxland, East South East, likewise alongst the River bounded almost halfe a Dutch Mile, a copy of the Originall Grant whereof, unto Thomas Cornell, ffather of the said Sarah Bridges, they have also Registered.' Oct. 26 ms 155

Trade pass for Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Cousturier of Delaware bay, to Delaware. Oct. 26 ms 156

Capt. Hyde gives notice that his ship is waiting for a wind to sail. Nov. 9 ms 57 pr. 125

In the case of Govert Lookermans vs John Conkling regarding Oyster Bay lands; Gov. Nicolls remands the decision to the general court on Long Island. Nov. 22 ms 63 pr. 130

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 560.

Capt. Hyde's second order for sailing for Portsmouth, Eng. Nov. 22 ms 67

Soldiers Henry Barnardiston, John Smart, Henry Norwood, Thomas Hewson, Thomas Broadgate, Nathaniel Ward, Richard Spicer and John Moncke on their request were discharged to return to England. pr. 133 Nov. 23 ms 62 pr. 129

Copy of Sergeant Henry Barnardiston's discharge. Nov. 23 ms 62

Order for the payment of customs duties. Thomas Delavall appointed collector. pr. 130 Nov. 26 ms 68 pr. 133

Soldiers Charles Horsley, John Marshall and Nathaniel Wetherell discharged. Nov. 28 ms 62 pr. 129

Warrant for the collection of taxes on Long Island by John Howell and John Young. Nov. 30 ms 65 pr. 131

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 561.

Digitized by Google

1664

Dec. 1 ms 65 pr. 132 Instructions to Messrs Howell and Young as to taxes and government of Long Island.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 561.

Dec. 1 ms 70 pr. 135 Establishment of the boundary of Connecticut and New York by Com'rs Nicolls, Cartwright and Maverick.

Also printed in Smith, *History of New York*, 1829, 1 : 36, in *Report on boundary between New York and Connecticut*, p. 102 (N. Y. Senate doc. 1857, no. 165) and in N. Y.—University, *Report on the boundaries of the state*, 1 : 24 (N. Y. Senate doc. 1873, no. 108) and 2 (1884): 229.

Dec. 3 ms 62 pr. 129 James Smithson, a soldier, discharged.

Dec. 3 ms 157 Pass for John van Bergh master of the ship *Unity* of Amsterdam to go to Holland with passengers and merchandise.

Dec. 3 ms 158 Trade pass for John Bergen of New York to any place in his majesty's dominions.

Dec. 5 ms 159 Permission given to John Bergen to return the next year with Holland goods.

Dec. 6 ms 71 pr. 136 Permission granted to the Lutherans in New York to secure a minister of their faith.

Dec. 6 ms 72 pr. 137 Order from Gov. Nicolls directing the magistrates of Flushing, L. I. to restore Ann Wood to her husband John Wood of Rhode Island whom she had left to live with Thomas Stiles of Flushing.

Dec. 7-12 ms 75 pr. 139 Names of Dutch people that had passes to go in the ship *Unity* for Holland.

Dec. 12 ms 73 pr. 138 Order to the magistrates of Gravesend for a statement of the differences between them and Thomas Applegate.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 562.

Dec. 12 ms 74 pr. 138 Warrant from Gov. Nicolls directing the magistrates of Newtown, L. I. and Thomas Lawrence to appear before him for settlement of differences between them.

Dec. 12 ms 159 Memorandum that a certificate of denization was granted to Pieter Claes keyen.

Dec. 13 ms 159 Memorandum that a like certificate was granted to Pieter Symons van Ooscen.

Dec. 13 ms 72 pr. 137 Permit to Cornelius Steenwyck of New York to trade with Holland and other places under the same laws and duties as Englishmen.

Digitized by Google

1664

Order for the restoration of a young beast to Thomas Lawrence, etc. Dec. 16 ms 74 pr. 139

Memorandum that a certificate of denization was granted to Govert Lookermans. Dec. 19 ms 52 pr. 121

Warrant to magistrate of Jamaica to bring before the governor Henry Thompson charged with disloyal speech. Dec. 22 ms 87 pr. 149

Order for Peter Stuyvesant and Cornelis Van Ruyven to render an account of the property of the West India company. Dec. 24 ms 76 pr. 140

Appointment of William Hallett and William Noble magistrates and Nicholas Pearsall constable of Flushing, L. I. Dec. 24 ms 77 pr. 141

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 562.

Order of Gov. Nicolls to the inhabitants of the colony to bring within 10 days a statement of all debts due by them to the West India company and of all property of that company in their custody. Dec. 27 ms 78 pr. 142

License for marriage of James Hubbard of Gravesend and Elizabeth daughter of John and Elizabeth Bayly. Dec. 29 ms 85 pr. 147

Order dismissing the case of Henry Thompson with pardon. Dec. 29 ms 87 pr. 149

Letter from Gov. Nicolls to the inhabitants of Jamaica, urging them to compose their differences with Flushing as to the bounds between these towns. He says 'the Indians will sell thrice over their lands, if any will buy.' 1664-65 Jan. 2 ms 80 pr 143

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 562.

Order of the governor directing Richard Darling plaintiff and Henry Thompson defendant to pay the constable. Jan. 10 ms 88 pr. 150

Citizenship granted to Allard Anthony on his taking the oath of allegiance prescribed on the surrender of the town which took place on the 29 Aug. 1664. Jan. 16 ms 139 pr. 183

The same granted to Balthazer De Haart. Jan. 16 ms 139 pr. 184

Order of Gov. Nicolls to towns of Jamaica and Flushing that they appoint persons to appear before him on Thursday Feb. 2, 1664-65 to present the claims of these towns in regard to their boundary lines then in dispute. Jan. 18 ms 81 pr. 144

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 563.

Order of Gov. Nicolls for the hearing of the complaint of Andrew Messenger against the magistrates of Jamaica. Jan. 18 ms 82 pr. 144

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 563.

Digitized by Google

1664-65

No date ms 82 pr. 145 — Form of the oath of allegiance to King Charles.

Jan. 18 ms 89 pr. 151 — Warrant directing the magistrates of Flushing and William Lawrence to appear before the governor for a hearing of his case.

No date ms 89 pr. 151 — Order concerning the settlement of the bounds between Flushing and Jamaica.

Jan. 18 ms 90 pr. 152 — Order designating Thursday, Feb. 3 for hearing the appeal of Andrew Messenger against a decision of the magistrates of Jamaica.

Jan. 30 ms 86 pr. 148 — Permit to Cornelis Steenwyck and Jacques Cousseau to send the ship *Hopewell* to Holland for trade.

Feb. 3 ms 91 pr. 152 — An order concerning the appeal of Andrew Messenger of Jamaica from a judgment of the magistrates of that town for an assessment on his lands, levied previously on Francis Finch from whom he purchased them, the enforcement of the levy to depend on the existence of a custom in Jamaica or a law of Connecticut, (in whose jurisdiction Jamaica was at the time of the purchase from Finch) that all deeds of sale of lands should be put on record.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 563.

No date ms 92 pr 153 — Order of Gov. Nicolls requiring Thomas Case to give security not to dispose of property of his wife Mary received by her from her first husband.

Feb. 6 ms 84 pr. 146 — Memorandum that Cornelis Steenwyck and five other officers of the former city government took the oath of allegiance.

Feb. 12 ms 100 pr. 158 — Liberty granted to the Dutch ship *Crost Heart* to come into port and unload her cargo.

Feb. 13 ms 85 pr. 148 — License of marriage of John Cockrell of Newtown and Mary Page of New York.

No date ms 85 pr. 148 — Order directing the magistrates of Bergen to receive and quarter Corporal Powell and a garrison of soldiers.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 13: 395.

Feb. 27 ms 112 pr. 166 — Regulation of customs duties.

Feb. ms 93 pr. 154 — Letter of Gov. Nicolls to the inhabitants of Long Island, appointing a 'General meeting of deputies' of the several towns

Digitized by Google

of the island at Hempstead on the last day of Feb. 1664-65, to which they are to elect deputies.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 564.

Letter of Gov. Nicolls to the Dutch magistrates of New Utrecht, Bushwick, Brooklyn, Flatbush and Flatlands requiring them to notify the inhabitants of those towns to elect deputies to attend the general meeting at Hempstead on the last day of Feb. 1664-65. No date ms 95 pr. 155

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 565.

Names of the deputies met at the general meeting[a] at Hempstead with Gov. Nicolls. Mar. 1 ms 96 pr. 156

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 565.

Committee to examine the bounds of the towns and adjust their differences, and report to the general meeting: Thomas Baker of Easthampton; Thomas Topping of Southampton; Daniel Lane of Setauket; James Hubbard of Gravesend; Edward Jessop of Westchester; John Underhill of Oyster Bay; Jonas Wood of Huntington. Mar. 1 ms 97 pr. 156

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 565.

License for the marriage of William Lawrence of Flushing and Elizabeth the daughter of Richard Smith of Neshaquake, L. I. Mar. 4 ms 98 pr. 157

License of marriage of John Thorne and Mary the daughter of Nicholas Pearsall of Flushing. Mar. 9 ms 98 pr. 157

Order of Gov. Nicolls declaring Shelter Island to be a separate township. No date ms 99 pr. 157

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 566.

Hendrick Barnesen Smith has license to employ Jacques Cortelyou of New Utrecht to survey some lands of his near Maspeth, L. I. Mar. 14 ms 105 pr. 162

Warrant to the magistrates of Harlem for the prohibition of the sale of strong liquor to the Indians. Mar. 18 ms 101 pr. 159

Trade pass for Frederick Phillips of New York or his wife Margarett, to Albany to traffic with the Indians or others. Mar. 21 ms 160

---

a It was at this assembly that the laws known as 'The duke's laws' were promulgated. These laws have been printed in New York historical society, *Collections*, 1811, 1:305-428 and in *Colonial laws of New York*, 1894, 1:6-100.

Digitized by Google

1664-65

Mar. 21 ms 161 — Memorandum that certificates of denization with liberty to traffic at Albany were granted to Nicholas Demeyer and Asser Levy.

Mar. 24 ms 101 pr. 159 — Order to the scout, burgomasters and schepens of New York to summon a court to hear the case of Charles Bridges and his wife Sarah against William Newman and Thomas Senequam, an Indian.

1665

Mar. 25 ms 102 pr. 159 — Warrant for the arrest of a runaway servant of John Saffin of Boston.

Mar. 27 ms 102 pr. 160 — Order of Gov. Nichols on decision of the court of the case of Charles Bridges above.

No date ms 103 pr. 160 — Letter of Sec. Matthias Nicolls to Elias Doughty constable of Flushing regarding the right of Hannah Bradish to dispose of the estate of Joseph Langton deceased.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 566.

Mar. 29 ms 104 pr. 161 — Confirmation of a Dutch grant of land between Nutten Hook and Kinderhook to Thomas Powell and others.

Mar. 30 ms 105 pr. 161 — Philip Petersen Schuyler granted permission to purchase land of the Indians near Albany.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 13: 395.

Mar. 31 ms 106 pr. 162 — License to Thomas Powell to purchase of the Indians Round island containing five or six acres and situated four miles above Fort Albany, near Green island.

Mar. 31 ms 107 pr. 163 — Favorable answer of Gov. Nicolls to a petition of the bakers of Albany, that 'Bakers, Incomers for a Season of gaine and not constant Inhabitants' should not be tolerated there.

Mar. 31 ms 162 — Ship's pass for David Jochems, master of the *Hopewell*, with passengers and merchandise to Holland, and to return before Jan. 30, next.

Ap. 1 ms 107 pr. 163 — License to Johannes Clute and Jan Hendrick Bruyn to purchase land on west side of Hudson river opposite Claverack.

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 13: 396.

Ap. 11 ms 161 — A certificate to Derrick Smith to trade in any part of his majesty's dominions.

Ap. 14 ms 103 pr. 164 — Order to Cornelis Van Ruyven to set in order the books of accounts of the West India company.

Digitized by Google

1665

Trade pass for Mr John Winder, merchant, or John Lawrence, as employed by him, to go to Albany to traffic with the Indians. Ap. 14 ms 163

Copy of deed of sale of land 'near Bergen, over by the North River' granted Dec. 5, 1654, to Jan Cornelyssen Crynen, bought by Isaac fforest Ap. 17, 1664 and now sold by him to Thomas Davison; signed by Isaack fforest and witnessed by Mathias Nicolls and Rich. Charlton. Ap. 14 ms 164

Warrant to the magistrates of Huntington to allow Arnold Cornelis to dispose of his cattle. Ap. 18 ms 109 pr. 165

Certificates of discharge of two soldiers, John Paine and Thomas Lovell. Ap. 18 ms 110 pr. 165

Order of Gov. Nicolls that the magistrates of Harlem act in place of the scout who refuses to perform the duties of his office. Ap. 20 ms 113 pr. 165

Orders concerning Thomas Case and Mary Meacock.

Power of attorney from Gov. Nicolls to Richard Woodard of Virginia, merchant, to have a settlement of accounts with John Darcy, merchant, now resident in Virginia. Ap. 21 ms 111 pr. 166 Ap. 21 ms 165

Ship's passport for Siwart Dirickse master of the *Crost Heart* of Amsterdam, for Holland. Ap. 21 ms 167

Liberty granted to the same of importing goods from Holland within one year after the date hereof. Ap. 21 ms 168

Passport for ex-Gov. Peter Stuyvesant with his son, Nicholas William and servants, to go to Holland in the *Crost Heart.* Ap. 21 ms 170

Marriage license to Peter Tilton of Gravesend, L. I. and Rebecca Brazier of New York. Ap. 22 ms 113 pr. 167

Order for the appointment of John Underhill to be surveyor of Long Island to prevent the smuggling of tobacco. Ap. 22 ms 115 pr. 168

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 566.

Marriage license to Thomas Cox of Maspeth in Newtown, L. I. and Elizabeth Blashford. Ap. 22 ms 117 pr. 170

Trade pass for Capt. Martin Cregier of New York to New Castle, Delaware, to continue till Sep. 1, next. Ap. 22 ms 172

Printed in full in *New York colonial history*, 12: 459.

Trade pass for Johannes De Piester of New York to Albany.

Memorandum that like passes for trading at Albany were granted to Johannes Dewedt, Christien Wessels, Matchtelt de Ap. 22 ms 173 No date ms 174

Digitized by Google

1665

Riemer, Walrave Claerhoudt, Mr Thomas Delavall, Aldert Conninck, Jan Garretzen van Couwenhoven, Barren Course, Jeronimus Ebbinck and Capt. Thomas Willett.

Ap. 30 ms 114 pr. 168 — Robert Needham to Richard Gibbons; rules for the settlement of the Navasink lands (N. J.)

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 13: 398.

May 3 ms 116 pr. 169 — Order from Capt. Robert Needham of Fort James to Edward Walters, constable of Westchester directing him to make search for a child of Edward Jessop stolen by the Indians.

May 3 ms 116 pr. 170 — Order from the same to the same for the delivery of a negro servant run away from Allard Anthony.

May 5 ms 171 — Passport for James Boyd to go in the ship *Companyon* to the Barbadoes and thence to England.

May 18 ms 118 pr. 170 — Warrant for the seizure of James Smithson a runaway servant of Thomas Naylor of Brooklyn.

May 25 ms 171 — Memorandum that two ordinary passports were granted to Bastion Moreau and Charles Requeville to Boston.

June 8 ms 119 pr. 171 — Warrant from Gov. Nicolls directing Cornelis Van Ruyven to receive from Warner Wessels rent for some farms due to the West India company and to adjust accounts with Jonas Bartleson.

June 12 ms 120 pr. 171 — The governor's revocation of the form of government of New York abolishing the titles of scout, burgomaster and schepen and substituting therefor those of mayor, alderman and sheriff.

Also printed in *Documentary history of New York* (quarto edition) 1: 389, in *Colonial laws of New York*, 1894, 1: 100 and in *Records of New Amsterdam*, 5: 248.

June 12 ms 121 pr. 172 — 'The Mayor and Aldermens Commission,' amounting practically to a city charter, wherein the inhabitants of Manhattan island are constituted a body politic under the government of a mayor, aldermen and sheriff, appointing as mayor Thomas Willett; aldermen, Thomas Delavall, Oloffe Stevensen Van Cortlandt, John Van Brugh, Cornelis Van Ruyven, and John Lawrence; sheriff, Allard Anthony.

Also printed in *Documentary history of New York* (quarto edition) 1: 389, and in *Records of New Amsterdam*, 5: 249.

Digitized by Google

1665

Oath taken by the mayor and aldermen as above to administer justly their several offices. June 12 ms 124 pr. 174

Also printed in *Records of New Amsterdam*, 5: 251.

Proclamation of the governor declaring the confiscation of the estate of the West India company in New York. June 15 ms 125 pr. 174

Also printed in New York (state)—Historian, *Annual report*, 2: 136.

Warrant to the town officers on Long Island for the arrest of Ann Furse maid servant of Mr Risden of Fairfield, Ct. June 19 ms 127 pr. 175

License to Peter Harris to practise medicine and surgery. June 19 ms 128 pr. 176

Letter from Gov. Nicolls to the inhabitants of Long Island, informing them of the king's declaration of war against Holland, that they must report the appearance of any hostile fleet on the coast, and if as it had been reported, De Ruyter should attempt to recover New York, they must be ready to assist in its defense. June 23 ms 131 pr. 178

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 568.

Letters from Gov. Nicolls to John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, Richard Bellingham, governor of Massachusetts, Thomas Prince, governor of Plymouth, and Benedict Arnold, governor of Rhode Island, urging the necessity of union and cooperation against 'the Common Enemy' the Dutch, and his expectation of a hostile visit from the fleet of Admiral De Ruyter, with inclosed instructions from the king. June 24 ms 129 pr. 177

Also printed in *New York colonial history*, 14: 567.

Passport for Jacques Cousseau to sail in the *Jane*, Dirick Jansen, master, for Hamburg, with merchandise. June 30 ms 133 pr 180

Order of Gov. Nicolls putting John Richbell in possession of land in Horse Neck, near Oyster Bay, claimed by John Conkling, the case having been decided at the general meeting at Hempstead. June 30 ms 134 pr. 180

Warrant to the constable and overseers of Flushing, directing them to see that the estate of Joseph Langton deceased be not wasted but preserved for his creditors or children. July 3 ms 135 pr. 181

Order directing John de Capres to appear before the governor on Monday, July 10 and made good his title to a certain parcel of 'ffly land'[a] at Maspeth. July 5 ms 136 pr. 181

[a] Probably low meadow land.

Digitized by Google

1665
July 5 ms 136 pr. 182 Liberty granted to Jacob Vis of New York to sell his house and lot near New Castle, Delaware bay.

Sep. 1 ms 137 pr. 182 Warrant for a hue and cry for the arrest of Edward Wintuck and Humphrey Hill servants of Jonathan Selwick and Robert Usher.

Sep. 16 ms 138 pr. 183 License to William Darvall to trade in all the colonies.

Sep. 25 ms 137 pr. 182 Discharge granted to Edward Miller.

## GENERAL ENTRIES, V. 1
## 1664–65

---

### Notice to Com'rs Nicolls, Cartwright and Maverick

[p. 1] A Copy of an Order delivered to his Ma.$^{ties}$ Com.$^{rs}$ at their arrivall in Nantascott Roade neare Boston. July. 1664.

At a General Court held at Boston in New-England the 18.$^{th}$ May. 1664.

This Court being informed, That some of his Ma.$^{ties}$ shipps are on their Voyage to these pts, in which are severall Gentlemen of Quality, Doe therefore order, That the Capt.$^{a}$ of the Castle, on the first sight and knowledge of their approach, giue speedy Notice thereof to the hon.$^{red}$ Governo.$^{r}$ and Deputy Governo.$^{r}$; And that Capt.$^{a}$ James Oliver & Capt.$^{a}$ W.$^{m}$ Davyes are hereby ordered forthwith to repair on Board the said shipps and to acquaint those Gentlemen, that this Court hath & doth by them present their Respects to them, And that it is the desire of the authority of this place That they take strict Order that their under offic.$^{rs}$ and souldy.$^{rs}$ in their coming on shoare to refresh themselves at no time exceede a convenient Number and that without armes, and that they behaue themselues orderly amongst his Ma.$^{ties}$ good subjects here, and bee carefull of givinge offence to the People, and Lawes of this place; and invite them on shoare provision being made for their pres.$^{t}$ refreshm.$^{t}$ by the said Capt.$^{a}$ Oliver, and the managem.$^{t}$ of the military Enter-

Digitized by Google

tainem.t, and the Guard is left to bee ordered by the Major Gen.ll and militia of Boston, with respect to their hon.ble Reception.

---

**Letter from Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Gov. Winthrop** [p. 2]

To o.r hon.red ffriend John Winthrop, Esq.r
Governo.r of Connecticott.

S.r

Ill weather & winds having forced us at present from our intended port & meeting with this oppertunity, wee must let you know by Paper, what wee thought to haue told you by word, That his Ma.ty hath sent us with commission into these pts to doe him some service neare yo.r Governmen.t & as soone as wee haue fitted our selves, & enquired after o.r Associates, (for our long Voyage and ill weather haue put us into some disorder,) wee shall make haste to you, and wee giue you this Notice that you may bee ye more ready to assist us, according to his Ma.ties Expectacon, by which you will also much oblige

from Anchor neare Nantascott Islands
July. 22. 1664.

yo.r humble serv.ts
Richard Nicolls
George Cartwright

---

**Letter from Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Sir Robert Carr** [p. 2]

To S.r Robert Carr k.t on board the Elyas at Pascataway.

S.r

Wee are exceedingly glad to heare that you and the 2: other shipps are safe; Wee came purposely into this harbo.r to enquire after you, and haue sent this messenger on purpose to you to let you know where wee are, and to desire you to make what haste you can to us, and to send us word back by this messenger, (whom wee desire you to dispatch with speed) what provisions you want for the souldy.rs, and they shalbee provided against yo.r coming. Our shipp is at Anchor at Nantascott, on the backe

Digitized by Google

side of Pembertons Isle, where you are with great earnestnesse expected

yo.r affectionate friends & serv.ts

R. NICOLLS

GEO. CARTWRIGHT

Such another letter was sent at the same time to m.r Mavericke.

---

[p. 8]

## Letter from Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Sir Henry Bennett

To the right Hona.ble Sr Henry Bennett Knight, principall Secretary of State, these humbly prsent.

Honoured Sir.

At the begining of Our Voyage the Windes were so favourable to us, that in 14 dayes, Wee gained 400 Leagues of our way; but afterwards, we were constantly cross't wth contrary windes, or Calmes or ffoggs, in one of wch we parted Company, The Guyny in wch we were, on ye 21th Instant, was found to be near Cape Codd, wch made us resolve for Boston, to enquire after Our Consorts, being assured that with a West, South West Winde, they could not recover the Port we had resolved for, (Gardners-Island.) Wee cast Anchor two dayes after at Nantascor, and thence went 10 Miles to Boston, Wee heard of the other Shipps, being Safe at Piscatoway, 60 Miles to the North-East, whether, wee dispatch'd a Messenger on Sunday after Sunset, assoone as their Sabbath was ended, assoone as they come to us Wee intend to Set forwards towards the Manhatoes, being certainly informed that all the English upon long Island, have wholly throwne off the Dutch Governmt, Providence having brought us to Boston, Wee were desirous to improve all oppertunity, and therefore first desired to waite on the Governor, but he was not well, being 75 yeares Aged, Mr Leverett their Major Generall treated us civilly, and Assured us, that on Tuesday the Councell was to meete, which they did accordingly, the Governor appeared there, but Stayed not, being very Crazie,[a] Wee founde the Deputy Governor, Secretary, and Seven more of the Councell, to whom wee

[a] i. e. in ill health.

Digitized by Google

delivered his Ma.$^{ties}$ Letter, and after, Shewed them his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commission, when both were read by the Secretary, Wee Acquainted them, that Wee had designed Gardners Island for Our first Port, but God by his providence, by crosse windes and ffoggs, had brought us thither, and presented them with an oppertunity of testifying their loyalty to the King, and their Zeale for his Service, which w$^{th}$out this providence, they would have wanted, for being now on Our way, towards the reducing of the Manhadoes to the obedience and Governm$^{t}$ of his Ma.$^{tie}$ and his Ma.$^{tie}$ having particularly recommended it to all his Colonyes, they might now by giving us their advice and Assistance sett a good Example to y$^{e}$ other Colonyes, Encourage Our Souldiers, and dishearten the Dutch, and more, demonstrate their obedience and affeccon to his Ma.$^{tie}$ then by any other thing they could doe, They p$^{r}$sently returned us Answer, they were very ready to Assist us, and serve his Ma.$^{tie}$ but they were poore, and it was harvest, and we might have men nearer, Yet hoped that we had brought strength sufficient to doe what wee intended; To w$^{ch}$, we Answered, that indeed we did hope (by Gods blessing) to doe the businesse designed w$^{th}$out their Assistance, otherwise we should not have appointed the East end of Long Island for Our first Port, but providence having cast us vpon their Coast first, Wee thought it Our Duty, both to acquaint them, being of his Ma$^{ties}$ Councell there, w$^{th}$ Our designe, and to give them this oppertunity to shew their loyalty, and to Stop the Mouthes of all those Slaunderers, who report them to be disaffected to his Ma.$^{ties}$ Governm$^{t}$, and will be a very greate consequence to what we menconed before, and to their own advantage—it being the readyest meanes to procure from his Ma.$^{tie}$ what they thinke necessary for their great happynesse, And Wee tould them that (if wee were not deceived in the promises and informacions made to us) we would not trouble them, for the Supply they should offer us, we would not now take with us, but leave them to take in their Harvest, and if there were occasion, we desired they might be ready to march to us, On the 20$^{th}$ Aug$^{t}$ next, and assoone as we understood how affaires stood, wee would give them an Ac-

Digitized by Google

compt, and if possible Stopp all furth^r proceedings in relacon to their Assistance, and that the Hast we were in, would not Suffer us to enter upon any ther businesse, but assoone as we had dispatched this, wee would Acquaint them w^th what his Ma.^tie had further given us in Command; And because we thought his Ma.^ties Instruccons to us, would be our best expressions to them, We there gave them that part of Our Instruccions in writing, and desired that they would seriously ponder them, and returne us their resolucon, the same night they sent us their Answer, w^ch we thought was not according to their duty, and much short of Our expectacon, and soe wee did let the Gentlemen know that brought it, The next Morning the same Gentlemen (2 of the Councell) desired that we would give them Our proposall in Writing and they would returne Us their Answer, which we did; And after dinner this day, recd this their Answer, which we have sent here inclosed, Upon this we mett the Governor and Councell together, and declared that we were not satisfied with it, for the Accompt of it, would no way please his Ma.^tie And as Our duty is to represent his Ma.^ties care, and favour to yo^u, soe you are to represent your duty and obedience to his Ma^tie, w^ch this comes much short of, Besides the other Colonyes w^th whom they are confederate, and to whome they are an Example, may by this peradventure, put us off too, to a Gen.^all Assembly, and so retard this businesse w^ch his Ma.^tie requires should be vigorously prosecuted, That we should spend this Summer and doe nothing, which if it happen, (which God forbid) Wee must lay the fault at their Doore, we also tould them though Our leasure would not permitt us, now to enter upon any further businesse w^th them, yet since they had put off this businesse to a Gen.^all Assembly, we must needs minde them of his Ma.^ties Letter to them of y^e 28^th June 1662. menconed now in this last Lre. and pray them to put that in execucon w^ch his Ma.^tie desired, and what they by their Charter were obliged to, This is all that we can let yo^u know at p^rsent, This Shipp was ready to Saile when we arrived here, and Stayed only for this Packett, by the next Post yo^u shall have an Accompt of what more we under-

Digitized by Google

stand, and of better, (Wee hope,) from yo^r most humble Serv.^ts
R. N. & G. C.

---

## Proposal from Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to the governor and council of Massachusetts Bay colony [p. 5]

A proposall made by his Ma.^ties Com.^rs to the Governor and Councell at Boston July 27.^th 1664

In obedience to his Ma.^ties Commands, for y^e more effectuall meanes of reducing the Dutch Plantacon, who have, contrary to all right and justice, Usurped, and are now possessed of his Ma.^ties Dominions in and near adjoyning to Hudsons River in America, Wee doe in his Ma.^ties Name propose to the Governor and Councell of his Ma.^ties Colony of Messachusetts Bay as followeth. That they will make an Act to furnish us w^th such a Number of men Armed, as they can spare, and that they may begin their March on the 20^th of August next, if in the meane time, we finde we can p^rvaile by Treaty, or by other Assistance of his Ma.^ties Subjects nearer the place, Wee promise to give them Accompt, and to Stopp the further Charge and progresse of the men, And Sooner we Aske them not, that y^e objection of Harvest time may be be taken away, w^ch Act we conceive will be a Signall testimony of their complyance w^th his Ma.^ties affaires, of great Honour to this Colony, and of good Example to all the rest.

R. N.

July. 27.^th

J. C.

---

## Answer from the council of Massachusetts Bay colony to Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright [p. 6]

Boston in New England. 27.^th July. 1664.

In Answer to a Proposicon made by the Hono.^ble Coll. Richard Nicolls and Coll. George Cartwright, in his Ma.^ties Name for Assistance in his Ma.^ties Service for the reducing of the Monhatoes, by raising and furnishing a Number of Souldiers, to begin their March on the twentieth of Aug^st next, if in the

Digitized by Google

meane time the said Gentlemen shall not See cause to discharge them, and Stay their further progresse, The Councell Assembled being very desirous to testifie their loyaltie to his Ma.$^{tie}$ and readynesse to promote y$^{e}$ interest of the English Nation, have passed an Act requiring the Generall Court of this Colony to Assemble together at Boston the 3$^{d}$ Aug$^{st}$. next, to whom we shall communicate his Ma$^{ties}$ Letter, and this abovesaid Proposalls, for their advice, Assistance, and concurance therein,

By the Councell.

EDW. RAWSON, *Secr.*

---

[p. 7]

## From Com'rs Nicolls and Cartwright to Gov. Winthrop

To Our honoured ffriend, John Winthrop, Esq.$^{r}$
Governor of Conecticot.

Sir.

Though we sent to yo$^{u}$ by a Barke from Nantascor 7 dayes agoe to let yo$^{u}$ know, of Our Arrivall, meeting here w$^{th}$ yo$^{r}$ Sonn, w$^{th}$ whom we have had much discourse, and are very well satisfied with the Accompt w$^{ch}$ he hath given us, of yo$^{r}$ proceedings upon long Island, Wee thought good to let yo$^{u}$ know, that now all Our Shipps being arrived here, we intend w$^{th}$ the first winde to Set Saile for the Manhatoes, And Whereas his Ma$^{tie}$ hath given us Command to take the best advice we can get, and to require Assistance, if need be of any, or all his Ma$^{ties}$ Plantacons, Wee Earnestly desire yo$^{u}$ to give us yo$^{r}$ advice and Assistance, for the more speedy bringing to passe what his Ma$^{tie}$ hath given us in command to doe, and that yo$^{u}$ would meete us on y$^{e}$ west end of long Island, for yo$^{r}$ p$^{r}$sence there, will much advantage his Ma.$^{ties}$ affaires, At Our meeting, Wee shall give yo$^{u}$ a Lre from his Ma.$^{tie}$ in y$^{e}$ mean time, wee have sent yo$^{u}$ one from my Lord Chancellor, and refer Our discourse with your Sonn, to his relacon, not doubting both of yo$^{r}$, and our owne full Satisfaccon, Wee rest yo$^{r}$ affec. ffriends & serv.$^{ts}$ R. N. G. C.

29th July 1664. Boston.

Digitized by Google

## Royal commissioners proclamation [p. 7]

A Proclamation to publish the designe of ye Comrs;
By his Ma.ties Command.

Forasmuch as his Ma.tie hath sent us by Commission under his Great Seale of England, (amongst other things) to expell or to reduce to his Ma.ties obedience, all such fforraigners, as have wthout his Ma.ties leave and consent seated themselves amongst any of his Dominions in America, to the prejudice of his Majesties Subjects, and the diminucon of his Royall Dignity, Wee his Ma.ties Com.rs doe declare and promise, that whosoever, of what Nationsoever, will upon knowledge of this Proclamacon Acknowledge and testifie themselves to Submitt, to his Majesties Governmt, as his good Subjects ought to doe, shall be protected by his Ma.ties Lawes and Justice, and peaceably Enjoy whatever Gods blessing, and their owne honest Industry have furnished them with, and all other priviledges wth his Ma.ties English Subjects, Wee have caused this to be published that we might prvent all inconveniences to others, if it were possible, however to cleare Ourselves from ye Charge of all those miseryes, that any way may befall such as live here, and will not acknowledge his Ma.tie for their Soveraigne, whom God prserve.

---

## Military ordinances [p. 8]

Ordinances to be observed by all Officers and Souldi.rs

1 None shall blaspheme God, and if any doe, he shall be punished by death.

2 None shall sweare or Curse, by wch God is dishonoured, Christian Religion discredited, and those amongst whom we live offended; if any offend in this kinde, hee shall pay 12.d for each fault, or be punished at discrecon,

3 None shall do violence to the person of any, not in Armes agst us whether Christian, or Indian, by killing, wounding, or beating them; if any doe, he shall be punished in the same kinde,

Digitized by Google

4 None shall ravish any woman, whether Christian, or Indian; if any doe, they shall suffer death.

5 None shall plunder, or by force take away the Goods of any, not in Armes against us, whether Christian or Indian, of what kinde soever, the Goods be, if any doe, hee shall Suffer death for it.

6 All (Officers and Souldi.rs) shall readily obey all Orders, and Commands, wch they shall receive from their Superiors, if any offend herein, hee shall be punished according to the hainousnesse of the Crime.

7 If any Officer or Souldier shall by words endeavor to make a Mutiny, or offer to strike, or draw his sword against his Superior Officer, hee shall Suffer death.

---

[p. 8]

## Gov. Stuyvesant's first letter

Governor Stuyvesants 1.st Letter.

Right Hono.ble Sirs.

Whereas Wee have recd Intelligence that about 3 dayes since, there arrived an English man of Warr, or ffriggott in the Bay of the North-River belonging to the new Netherlands, and since that, three more are arrived, by what Order, or prtence, is yet unknowne to us, and having recd various reports, concerning their arrivall, vpon this Coast, and not being apt to entertaine any thing of prjudice intended against us, Have by Order of the Commander in Chiefe of ye new Netherlands thought it convenient and requisite, to send the Worsp.ll the Bearers hereof, (that is to say), The Worsp.ll John Declyer, one of the Chiefe Councill, The reverend John Megapolensis Ministr, Paule Leen der vandergrist, Major of this Towne, and have Joyned wth them, Mr Sam. Megapolensis, Doctor in Physick, whom by these prsents [I] have appointed, and th Ordered, that wth the utmost respect and civillity, they doe desire and entreate of the Comander in Chiefe, of the aforesaid men of Warr, or ffriggotts, the intent and meaning of their approach, and continuing in the Harbour of Nayacly, without giving any notice to us, or first

Digitized by Google

acquainting us w^th^ their designe, w^ch^ Action hath caused much admiration in us, having not recd any timely knowledge of the same, w^ch^ in respect to y^e^ Governm^t^ of the place, they ought, and were oblieged to have done; Wherefore upon the consideracon aforesd, It is desired and intreated from the Gen.^all^ of the aforesd men of Warr or ffrigg^ts^, as alsoe from Our before deputed Agents, whom we desire your Hono^rs^ civilly to treat, and to give and render to them the occasion of yo^r^ arrivall here, upon this Coast, and you will give an oppertunity (that after Our hearty Salutes, and well wishes of your health) to pray that yo^u^ may bee blessed in eternity, and alwayes remaine, Right Hon.^ble^ Sirs,

Your Hono^rs^ affec. ffriend & serv.^t^

P. STUYVISSANT

By Order and appointm^t^ of the Governor & Commander in chiefe of y^e^ Councill of y^e^ N: Netherlands.

Dated in ffort Anill in New Netherlands y^e^ $\frac{19}{29}$^th^ Aug.^st^ 1664.

COR. RUYVEN, *Secret.*

---

## Com'r Nicolls answer and summons

[p. 9]

Col Nicolls his Answer & Summons.

To the Hono.^ble^ the Governor and Chiefe Councell at the Manhatans.

Right worthy Sirs.

I recd a letter by some worthy Persons intrusted by you, bearing date the $\frac{19}{29}$ Aug.^st^ desiring to know the intent of the approach of the English ffriggotts, in returne of w^ch^ I thinke it fit to let you know, That his Ma.^tie^ of Great Britane whose right and Title to these parts of America is unquestionable, well knowing how much it derogates from his Crowne and Dignitie, to Suffer any forraigners, how near soever they be allyed, to usurpe a Dominion, and w^th^out his Ma.^ties^ Royall consent, to Inhabit in these, or any other his Ma.^ties^ Territoryes, hath Commanded

Digitized by Google

me in his name to require a Surrender of all such fforts, Townes, or places of strength, which are now possessed by the Dutch, under yo$^{r}$ Commands. And in his Ma.$^{ties}$ Name, I do demand the Towne, Scituate upon the Island commonly knowne by the Name of Manhatoes w$^{th}$ all the fforts there unto belonging, to be rendered unto his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, and Protection into my hands.

I am further commanded to assure yo$^{u}$, and every respective Inhabitant of the Dutch Nation, That his Ma.$^{tie}$ being tender of the effusion of Christian blood, doth by these p$^{r}$sents confirme and Secure to every man his Estate, life, and liberty, who shall readily submitt to his Government, And all those who shall oppose his Ma.$^{ties}$ gracious intencon, must expect all the miseryes of a War, w$^{ch}$ they bring upon themselves;

I shall expect yo$^{r}$ Answer by these Gentlemen, Coll George Cartwright, one of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Com$^{rs}$ in America, Cap.$^{t}$ Robert Needham, Cap.$^{t}$ Edward Groues, and M$^{r}$ Thomas Delavall, whom you will intertaine, and treate with such civillity, as is due to them, and yo$^{r}$ selves and yo.$^{rs}$ shall receive the same, from

Worthy Sirs

Your very humble Serv.$^{t}$

Dated on Board his Ma.$^{ties}$ Rich Nicolls.
Shipp, the Guyny riding before
Nayck the $\frac{20}{30}$ Aug.$^{st}$ 1664.

---

[p.10]

## Com'r Nicolls to Gov. Stuyvesant

These to the Hono.$^{ble}$ the Governo$^{r}$ of the Manhatoes.

Honoured Sir.

The neglect of Signing this inclosed Letter, when it was first brought to yo$^{r}$ hands, by Coll Geo: Cartwright, was an omission w$^{ch}$ is now amended, and I must attribute the neglect of it at first, to the over hasty zeale I had in dispatching my Answer to y$^{e}$ Letter I reed from you dated $\frac{19}{26}$ $^{th}$ instant, I have nothing more to add, either in matter or fforme, then is therein ex-

Digitized by Google

pressed, only that yo$^{r}$ speedy Answer is necessary to prevent future inconveniences, and will very much obliege.

Your affectionat humble Serv.$^{t}$

By the hands of Cap.$^{t}$ Willm Hill, Cap.t Rob$^{t}$. Needham, and Capt. Math: Nicolls.

Ri: Nicolls.

---

### Petition of inhabitants of Westchester [p. 11]

To the Hono.$^{ble}$ his Ma.$^{ties}$ Com.$^{rs}$ for the affaires of new England, The Inhabitants of West Chester Humbly Shew.

1 That the said Tract of Land called West Chester, was purchased for large Sumes, under the Title of England by M$^{r}$ Tho. Pell, of the knowne Auncient proprietors in y$^{e}$ yeare 1654.

2 The pretended power of the Manhatoes, did thereupon continue protesting ag.$^{st}$ and threating of the said Plantacon keeping the Inhabitants at continuall watch and ward, untill at length the persons of Tewnty three Inhabitants of west Chester aforesaid, were Seized under Commission from the said Powers, committed Prisoners into the Hould of a Vessel, where they continued in restraint from all friends, for the space of thirteene dayes, fed w$^{th}$ rotten Provision creeping w$^{th}$ wormes, whereby some of them remaine diseased to this day, after w$^{ch}$, they were carryed away in Chaines, and layed in their Dungeon at Manhatoes.

3 That the said Inhabitants, had perished w$^{th}$ famine in the said Imprisonm$^{t}$, but for the reliefe obtained at other hands.

4 That all this suffering was inflicted on them under noe other pretence, but that they were opposers of y$^{e}$ Dutch Title to the Lands aforesd.

5 That when the said p$^{r}$tended powers, had freed the said Prison$^{rs}$ and introduced their owne Governm$^{t}$ over the sd Plantacon, They drove away such as would not Submit to their p$^{r}$tended Authority, to their greate Endamagem$^{t}$, and the enslaving of Such as remained.

Digitized by Google

6 That when in May 1663. the said Plantacon was reduced to the Kings Authority, by vertue of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Patent to Conecticutt, the pretended powers aforesaid, sent in hostile manner, for certaine Inhabitants of West Chester, whom they confined in Manhatoes, and the next day sent for one M$^{r}$ Richard Mills,[a] whom they cast into their Dungeon, and afterwards soe used him for thirty eight dayes space, as there are yet, strong and crying presumtions they caused his death, which followed soone after.

7 That the unreasonable damage of the Purchaser, and the low estate of this Plantacon, occasioned by the premisses, hath had no other recompence to this day, but new threatenings, and thereby an utter obstruction from the peopleing and improving of a hopefull Countrey, all which as an unsufferable abuse to his Royall Ma.$^{tie}$ and Our English Nation, is humbly offered to the consideracon of the Hono.$^{ble}$ Commission$^{rs}$.

---

[p. 12]

## Com'r Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop

M$^{r}$ Winthrop.

As to those particulars yo$^{u}$ spoke to me of, I do assure yo$^{u}$ that if the Manhadoes be delivered up to his Ma.$^{tie}$, I shall not hinder, but any people from the Netherlands may freely come and plant there, or there abouts, And such Vessells of their owne Country may freely come thither and any of them may as freely returne home, in Vessells of their owne County, and this, and much more is contained in the priviledge of his Ma.$^{ties}$ English Subjects, and thus much yo$^{u}$ may, by what meanes yo$^{u}$ please, assure the Governor, from, Sir.

Your very affectionate serv.$^{t}$

August 22$^{d}$: 1664. RICH. NICOLLS.

---

[a] A schoolmaster who had taught school previously on Long Island.

Digitized by Google

## License to beat a drum [p. 18]

A license to beate a Drum.

Whereas by vertue of his Ma.$^{ties}$ grant to his Brother y$^{e}$ Duke of Yorke and of his Royall Highness his Commission to me, I have employed these Gentlemen M$^{r}$ Jn.$^{o}$ Coe, and M$^{r}$ Elias Watts, to raise what men they can for his Higheness his Service, I therefore desire that they may have free liberty to beate their Drums, for that end and purpose in any Towne or Village in the West end of this Island, and for so doing this shall be yo$^{r}$ Warrant, Given under my hand at Gravesend, Aug$^{st}$ 24.$^{th}$ 1664.

To the Magistrates of Middlebrough Ulissen,[a] Jamaica, Hampstead.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

## Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'r Nicolls [p. 18]

Governo$^{r}$ Stuyvesants Lre to Coll. Nicolls.

My Lord.

Upon Our lre the day before yesterday, and upon y$^{e}$ communicacon by word of mouth of Our Deputyes, touching the just right and possession w$^{th}$out dispute, of my Lords the States Generall of the united Provinces, as alsoe of Our discovery of the Newes from Holland, w$^{ch}$ makes us not to doubt, but that the King of Great Britaine, and my Lords the said States, are at this hour agreed upon their limits, This had given us hope (my Lord) to avoyd all dispute that yo$^{u}$ would have desisted from your designe, or at least have given time that we might attend an Answer from Our Masters, from w$^{ch}$ expectacon wee have been frustrated by the report of Our said Deputies, who have assured us by word of mouth, that yo$^{u}$ persist on yo$^{r}$ Sumons and lre of $\frac{20}{30}$ Aug.$^{st}$ upon which we have no other thing to Answer, but that following the Order of my Lords, the States Gen.$^{all}$ we are oblieged to defend Our place, however, in regard that we make no doubt, that upon yo$^{r}$ assault and Our defence,

[a] Flushing.

Digitized by Google

there will be a great deale of blood spilt, and besides, its to be feared, greater difficulty may arise hereafter, Wee have thought fitt to send unto yo$^{u}$ M$^{r}$ John de Decker Councellor of State, Cornelius van Riven Secretary and Receiver, Cornelius Steenwicke Major and James Cousceau, Sherriffe, to the end of finding some meanes to hinder, and prevent the spilling of innocent blood, w$^{ch}$ we esteeme (My Lord) not to be yo$^{r}$ intention, praying yo$^{u}$ that yo$^{u}$ will please to appoint a place & hour, and send, or cause yo$^{r}$ Deputyes to meete there, with full Commission to treat, and seeke out the meanes of a good accommodacon, and in the meane time, to cause all hostillity to cease, vpon which after recomending yo$^{u}$ to the Protection of God, Wee remaine, My Lord.

Your thrice affectionate ffriend & Serv.$^{t}$

The Manhatoes in
the ffort of Amsterdam
in New Holland. 4$^{th}$
Septembr. 1664. New stile, [O. S. Aug. 25.]

P. STUYVISANT.

---

[p. 14]

## Com'r Nicolls to Gov. Stuyvesant

To the Hono.$^{ble}$ the Governor of the Manhatoes.

Right Worthy Sir.

In Answer to yo$^{rs}$ of y$^{e}$ 4$^{th}$ Septembr new Stile, by the hands of John Decker, Councellor of State, Cornelius van Riven Secretary, and Receiver, Cornelius Stenwick Burgo-Master, and James Cousseau Sherriffe I doe thinke it once more agreeable to the Kings Intentions, and my Duty to his Strict Commands, to propose and receive all wayes and meanes of avoiding the effusion of Christian blood, of which cincerne intention, I suppose yo$^{u}$ are already fully satisfied, and shall have no cause to doubt it, for the future, as also, that I doe insist vpon my first Summons and message to yo$^{u}$, for a speedy surrender of the Townes and fforts, now under yo$^{r}$ Command, into his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience & Proteccon, You may easily beleive, that in respect of greater

Digitized by Google

difficulties which are ready to attend yo$^{u}$, I should willingly comply w$^{th}$ your proposicon, to appoint Deputyes, place, and time, to treat of a good accomodacon, but unles yo$^{u}$ had also given me to know, that by such a meeting yo$^{u}$ doe intend to treat upon Articles of Surrender, I do not See just cause to deferr the pursuance of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commands, my first demand, and my last Answer, of reducing yo$^{r}$ Townes, and fforts, to his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, w$^{ch}$ why yo$^{u}$ call Acts of hostillity, I see no reason;

However, since yo$^{u}$ have given yo$^{r}$ selfe, and Messengers this new trouble, I shall also take this fresh occasion, to assure yo$^{u}$ that I heartily wish health, peace and prosperity to every Inhabitant of yo$^{r}$ Plantacons, and particularly to yo$^{r}$ selfe, as being

Your affectionate humble Serv.$^{t}$

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Grauesend 25$^{th}$ Aug.$^{st}$ 1664.

---

## Gov. Stuyvesant to Com'r Nicolls [p. 15]

Governo$^{r}$ Stuyvesant's Answer by Cap$^{t}$ Hill &c.

Sir

Even now we recd yo$^{rs}$ of y$^{e}$ $\frac{20}{30}$ Aug$^{st}$ by yo$^{r}$ Deputyes Cap.$^{t}$ Willm Hill, Robert Needham, and Mathias Nicolls, concerning w$^{ch}$. (if it please God) we shall fully Answer yo$^{u}$ to morrow, meane time we Salute yo$^{u}$, and commend yo$^{u}$ to y$^{e}$ Proteccon of God & rest

S$^{r}$. Yo$^{r}$ affectionate ffriend & Serv$^{t}$.

Amst$^{r}$dam: Sept. 1$^{st}$ P STUYVESANT.

new stile, 1664. [O. S. Aug 22]

---

## Gov. Stuyvesant's answer to summons [p. 15]

Governo$^{r}$ Stuyvesants Answer to y$^{e}$ lre of Summons.

My Lords

Your 1st lre unsigned of $\frac{20}{0}$ August, together w$^{th}$ that of this day Signed according to fforme being the 1.$^{st}$ of Sept. have beene

Digitized by Google

safely delivered into o^r hands, by yo^r Deputyes, unto which wee shall say;

That the rights of his Ma.^tie of England unto any pte of America here about, amongst the rest unto y^e Colonyes of Uirginia, Maryland, or others in New England, whether disputable or not, is that w^ch for the p^rsent, wee have no designe to debate upon; But that his Ma^tie hath an indisputable right to all the Lands in the North parts of America, is that w^ch the Kings of ffrance and Spaine will disallow, as we absolutely do, by vertue of a Commission given to me by my Lords the high and mighty States Gen.^all to be Governo^r Gen^all over New Holland, the Isles of Curaco, Bonaire, Aruba, with theire appurtenances and dependances bearing date 26^th of July 1646, As also by vertue of a Grant & Commission given by my said Lords the high and mighty States Gen.^all to y^e West India Company in the Yeare 1621 w^th as much Power and as Authentique, as his said Ma.^tie of England hath given or can give to any Colony in America, as more fully appeares by the Patent and Commission of the said Lords the States Gen.^all by them Signed, Registred, and Sealed w^th their Great Seale, which were Shewed to yo^r Deputyes, Coll. George Cartwright, Cap^t Robert Needham, Capt Edward Groves, and M^r Tho. Delavall, by w^ch Commission and Patent together, (to deale frankly w^th yo^u) and by divers Lres Signed and Sealed by Our said Lords the States Gen^all, directed to Severall psons both English and Dutch, Inhabiting the Townes & Villages on long Island (which w^thout doubt have been produced before yo^u by those Inhabitants) by w^ch they are declared & Acknowledged to be their Subjects, w^th express Command that they continue faithfull unto them, under penalty of incurring their utmost displeasure, w^ch makes it appear more Cleare then the Sun at noon day, That yo^r first foundacon, vizt, (That the right and Title of his Ma.^tie of Great Brittaine to these parts of America is unquestionable) is absolutely to be denyed;

Moreover its without dispute, and acknowledged by all y^e world, that Our Predecesso^rs, by vertue of the Commission and Patent of the said Lords the States Gen^all, have without Con-

Digitized by Google

troule, and peaceably (the contrary never coming to Our knowledge) Enjoyed ffort Orange about 48 or 50 Yeares, the Manhatans about 41 or 42[a] Yeares, the South River 40 Yeares, & y^e^ ffreshwater River about 36 yea.^rs^

Touching the Second Subject of yo^r^ lre, (vizt,) his Ma.^tie^ hath Commanded me in his name to require a Surrender of all such fforts, Townes, or places of Strength, w^ch^ now are possessed by the Dutch under yo^r^ Command, Wee shall Answer, That wee are so confident of the discrecon and equity of his Ma.^tie^ of Great Brittaine, that in case his Ma.^tie^ were informed of the truth, w^ch^ is, that the Dutch came not into these provinces by any violence, but by vertue of Commission from my Lords the States Gen.^all^ first of all in the yeare 1614. 1615. and 1616. up the north River neare ffort Orange, where to hinder the Invasions, and Massacres commonly committed by the Salvages, they built a Little ffort, and after in the Yeare 1622 and even to this p^r^sent time by vertue of Commission and Grant to y^e^ Governo^rs^ of the West India Company, and moreover in y^e^ yeare 1656 a Grant to y^e^ Hono.^ble^ the Burgomast^rs^ of Amsterdam of the South River, In so much that by vertue of the above said Commission from the high and mighty States Gen.^all^ given to y^e^ Psons interrested aforesd, and others, These Provinces have been Governed

---

*a* Gov. Stuyvesant here makes a claim of settlement by the Dutch at Fort Orange or Albany in 1614 or 1616; at New York in 1622 or 1623; on Delaware river in 1624 and on the Connecticut river in 1628. No settlements by the Dutch making permanent homes with their families for a life residence were made in the province of New York till 1624 when according to Wassenaer's *Historisch Verhael*, or *Historical account of all the memorable events in Europe... and America happening from* 1621 *to* 1632, 7:11, the first ship from Holland with colonists came here with a company of 30 families in the first week in May and sailed up the Hudson river to where Albany now is, and there left most of these colonists to found new homes. Manhattan Island according to the same authority was not settled till the spring of 1626. But Dutch ships had been here trading with the Indians for peltry and furs from 1614 to the settlements in 1624 and 1626, and when the ships returned to the mother country they carried home all the men they brought, so that Gov. Stuyvesant treats a trading voyage as if it were a settlement for permanent residence, and ignores John Cabot's first discovery and visit in 1497, as well as frequent trading voyages of the French up the Hudson river before Henry Hudson was born, and Verazzano's visit to the harbor of New York in 1524.—*G. R. H.*

Digitized by Google

and consequently Enjoyed, as also in regard of their first discovery, uninterrupted possession and Purchase of the Lands of the Princes, natives of the Countrey, and other private persons (though Gentiles) Wee make no doubt, that if his said Ma.$^{tie}$ of Great Brittaine were well informed of these passages, hee would be too judicious to Grant Such an Order, principally in a time when there is so straight a friendship, and confederacy, betweene Our said Lords and Superio$^{rs}$, to trouble us in the demanding and Summons of the places and ffortresses w$^{ch}$ were put in Our hands, w$^{th}$ Order to maintaine them in the name of the said Lords, the States Gen$^{all}$; as was made appeare to y$^{or}$ Deputyes, under the names and Seale of the Said high and mighty States Gen.$^{all}$ Dated 28$^{th}$ July 1646.

Besides what hath beene menconed there is Little probability that his said Ma.$^{tie}$ of England (in regard the Articles of peace are printed, and were recommended to us to observe seriously and exactly, (by a lre written to us by Our sd Lords y$^{e}$ States Gen.$^{all}$) and to cause them to be observed religiously in this Country) would give Order touching so dangerous a designe, being also so apparent, that none other then my said Lords the States Gen.$^{all}$ have any right to these provinces and consequently ought to Command and maintaine theire Subjects, and in their absence wee the Governor Gen.$^{all}$ are oblieged to maintaine their Rights, and to repell and take revenge of all threatnings, injustice, Attempts, or any force whatsoever, that shall be committed against theire faithfull Subjects and Inhabitants, it being a very considerable thing to affront so mighty a State, although it were not against an Ally and confederate.

Consequently, If his said Ma.$^{tie}$ (as it's fitt) were well informed of all that could be Spoken upon this Subject, hee would not approve of what expressions were menconed in yo$^{r}$ lre, which are, That you are Commanded by his Ma.$^{tie}$ to demand in his Name such places and ffortres as are in y$^{e}$ possession of the Dutch under my Governm$^{t}$ which as it appeares by my Commission before menconed was given me by my Lords the high and mighty States Gen.$^{all}$ And there is less ground in the express demand

Digitized by Google

of my Governm.t Since all the world knowes that about three Yeares agone, some English ffriggotts being on y^e^ Coast of Africa, upon a pretended Commission they did demand certaine places, under the Governm^t^ of Our sd Lords the States Gen.^all^ as Cape Vert, River of Gambo, and all other places in Guyny to them belonging; Vpon w^ch^ Our said Lords the States Gen.^all^ by vertue of the Articles of peace, having made appeare the said Attempt to his Ma.^tie^ of England, they recd a favourable Answer, His said Ma.^tie^ disallowing all such Acts of hostillity as might have been done, and besides gave Order that restitucon should be made, to the East India Company of whatsoever had been pillaged in the said River of Gambo, and likewise restored them to their Trade; which makes us thinke it necessary, that a more express Order should appeare unto us, as a Sufficient Warrant for us towards my Lords the high and mighty States Gen^all^; Since by vertue of Our said Commission Wee do in these Provinces represent them, as belonging to them, and not to the King of Great Brittaine, except his sd Ma.^tie^ upon better grounds, make it appeare to Our sd Lords the States Gen.^all^ against w^ch^ they may defend themselves, as they shall thinke fitt,

To conclude we cannot but declare unto yo^u^, though the Governo^rs^ and Com^rs^ of his Ma^tie^ hath divers times quarrelled with us about the bounds of the Jurisdiccon of the high & mighty the states Gen.^all^ in these ptes, yet they never questioned their Jurisdiccon it selfe, On the contrary in the yeare 1650. at Hartford, and the last yeare at Boston, they treated w^th^ us vpon this Subject, w^ch^ is a Sufficient proof that his Ma.^tie^ hath never been well informed of y^e^ equity of Our Cause, In so much as We cannot imagine in regard of the Articles of peace, betweene y^e^ Crowne of England and y^e^ States Gen.^all^ (under whom there are so many Subjects in America as well as Europe) that his sd Ma.^tie^ of Greate Brittaine would give a Commission to molest and endamage the Subjects of my said Lords the States Gen^all^, especially such as ever Since 50. 40. and y^e^ latest 36 yea^rs^ have quietly enjoyed their Lands, Countryes, fforts and Inheritances, And lesse that his Subjects would attempt any Acts of hostillity or

Digitized by Google

violence against them; And in case that yo$^{u}$ will Act by force of Armes, Wee protest and declare in the name of Our said Lords the States Gen$^{all}$ before God and men, that yo$^{u}$ will Act an unjust violence and a breach of the Articles of peace, so Solemnly sworne, agreed upon, and ratified by his Ma.$^{tie}$ of England, and my Lords the States Gen$^{all}$; And y$^{e}$ rather for that to p$^{r}$vent the Shedding of blood, in the Moneth of ffebruary last, wee treated w$^{th}$ Cap$^{t}$ John Scott (who reported he had a Commission from his sd Ma.$^{tie}$) touching y$^{e}$ Limits of long Island, and concluded for the space of a yeare, that in the meane time the businesse might be treated on betweene y$^{e}$ King of G$^{t}$ Brittaine, and my Lords the high and mighty States Gen$^{all}$; And againe at p$^{r}$sent for the hinderance and p$^{r}$vencon of all differences, and the Spilling of innocent blood, not onely in these ptes, but also in Europe, Wee Offer unto yo$^{u}$ a Treaty, by Our Deputyes M$^{r}$ Cornelius van Ruyven Secretary & Receiver, of New Holland, Cornelius Steenwick Burgmast$^{r}$ M$^{r}$ Sam.$^{ll}$ Megapolensis Doctor of Physicke, and M$^{r}$ James Cousseau, heretofore Sherriffe;

As touching the threats in yo$^{r}$ Conclusion we have nothing to Answer, only that we feare nothing but what God (who is as just, as mercifull) shall lay vpon us, all things being in his gracious disposall, and we may as well be p$^{r}$served by him w$^{th}$ small forces, as by a greate Army, w$^{ch}$ makes us to wish yo$^{u}$ all happynesse and prosperity, and recommend You to his protection.

My Lords Yo$^{r}$ thrice humble and affectionate Serv.$^{t}$
and ffriend

At y$^{e}$ ffort at Amsterdam - Signed
2$^{d}$ Sept. new Stile P. Stuyvesant.
1664.

Digitized by Google

## From the general court of Massachusetts to the royal commissioners [p. 21]

These

For the right Hono.ble Coll Richard Nicolls, and
Coll. George Cartwright, wth other his Ma.ties Hono.ble
Commissioners, at Long Island, Monhatoes,
or else where, present.

Hono.ble Gentlemen.

Wee have sent the Bearers hereof, Capt Thomas Clarke Capt John Pinchon, as Our Messengers to aquaint you with the motions of this Court, concerning yor proposicon left for raising and sending Souldiers for his Ma.ties Service in reducing the Dutch at Manhatoes, whom we pray you to Creditt in all things they are instructed to communicate to you, and to dispatch them back, wth all convenient speed, soe wth our due respects prsented, Wee remaine

Boston in New Engld.
10.th Aug.st 1664.

Your Loveing ffriends.

In the name and by Order of
the Gen.all Court.

deliued on Board his Maties Shipp,
the Guyny 20th Aug.st 1664.

EDWARD RAWSON, *Secr.*

---

## Warrant to Capt. Hyde to reduce the Dutch under his majesty's obedience [p. 21]

Coll. Nicolls Warrant to Capt Hide, to prosecute ye Dutch.

Whereas the Governor and Councell of ye Dutch Plantacon vpon the Manhatoes in Hudsons River, have in Answer to a Summons, returned their resolucons to maintaine the right and Title, of the States Gen.all and West India Company of Holland to their fforts, Townes & Plantacons in these parts of America, I doe therefore in prosecucon of his Maties Service, recomend to Capt Hugh Hide Comander in Chiefe of the Squadron, to prosecute (with the advice of the Captaines under his Command,) his

Digitized by Google

Ma.$^{ties}$ Claime & Interest by all wayes, and meanes, as they shall tinke most expedient for the speedy reducing of the Dutch, under his Majesties obedience, and for their so doing this shall be their Warrant.

Given under my hand the 24$^{th}$ of August 1664

Abord his Maj $^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny. RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 93] **Press warrant from the commissioners to Capt. Morley**

The Com$^{rs}$ Press Warrant to Cap$^{t}$ Morley.

Whereas upon serious and mature deliberacon and consultacon amongst us, Wee finde the Shipp William and Nicholas, (whereof Cap.$^{t}$ Thomas Morley is Commander) to be very usefull and serviceable for his Ma.$^{ties}$ Interest in aiding and assisting us to reduce the Manhatoes, and other places in America, unjustly possessed and detained by the Dutch, contrary to his Ma.$^{ties}$ Crowne, Dignitie and expresse Commands, And Whereas after a Summons sent, dated in his Ma.$^{ties}$ name, to the Governor of the Towne and ffort at the Manhatoes, to surrender to his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, Answer was returned from the Governor, as appeares by his lre bearing date the day of Sept. new Stile, with theire resolucon to maintaine, and defend the said Towne and ffort, for the Right and Interest of the States Generall, These are therefore in his Ma.$^{ties}$ Name, to Presse the said Shipp called the William and Nicholas, and the Company thereto belonging, and the said Captaine Thomas Morley is hereby required, to attend his Ma.$^{ties}$ Service w$^{th}$ y$^{e}$ said Shipp, for the reducing the said places to his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, and from time to time, to receive Orders from Captaine Hide, the Comander in chiefe of the Squadron in prosecucon thereof, and for so doing this shall be yo$^{r}$ warrant, Given under Our hands and Seales, this 24$^{th}$ day of Aug.$^{st}$ 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.
ROBERT CARR.
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.

To Cap$^{t}$ Tho. Morley, Comander of the Shipp Willm & Nicholas and whom else these may concerne.

Digitized by Google

## Articles of surrender [p. 28]

These Articles following were consented to by the Persons here vnder subscribed at the Governors Bowry August 27.th old stile, 1664.

1. Wee consent that y^e^ States Gen.^all^ or the West India Company shall freely enjoy all ffarmes and Houses, (except such as are in the fforts) and that w^th^in Six Monethes, they shall have free Liberty, to transport all such Armes and Ammunition as now doe belong to them, or else they shall be paid for them.

2. All Publique Houses, shall continue for the vses, which now they are for.

3. All People shall still continue free Denizens and enjoy their Lands, Houses, Goods, Shipps, wheresoever they are within this Country, and dispose of them as they please.

4. If any Inhabitant have a minde to remove himselfe, he shall have a Yeare and Six weekes from this day to remove himselfe, wife, Children, Servants, Goods, and to dispose of his Lands here.

5. If any Officer or State, or Publique Minister of State, have a minde to go for England, they shall be transported fraught free in his Ma.^ties^ ffriggotts, when these ffrigg.^ts^ shall returne thither.

6. It is consented to, that any people may freely come from the Netherlands, and plant in this Country, and that Dutch Vessells may freely come hither, and any of y^e^ Dutch may freely returne home, or send any sort of Marchandize home in Vessells of their owne country,

7. All Shipps from the Netherlands, or any other place, and Goods therein, shall be recd here, and sent hence after the manner for w^ch^ formerly they were, before our coming hither for Six Monethes next ensuing.

8. The Dutch here shall enjoy the liberty of their Consciences, in Divine Worship, and Church Discipline

9 No Dutchman here, or Dutch Shipp here, shall vpon any occasion be prest to serve in Warr, against any Nation whatever;

10. That the Townesmen of the Manhatons shall not have any

Digitized by Google

Souldier quartered vpon them, without being satisfied and paid for them by their Officers, and that at this present, if the ffort be not capable of lodging all the Souldiers, then the Burgomaster by his Officers, shall appoint some houses capable to receive them.

11. The Dutch here shall Enjoy their owne Customes, concerning their Inheritances.

12. All Publique Writings and Records w$^{ch}$ concerne y$^{e}$ Inheritances of any People, or the reglem$^{t}$ of y$^{e}$ Church, or poore, or Orphans, shall be carefully kept by those in whose hands now they, are, and such writings as particularly concerne y$^{e}$ States Gen.$^{all}$ may at any time be sent to them.

13. Noe Judgm$^{t}$ that hath passed any Judicature here, shall be called in question, but if any conceive that he hath not had justice done him, if hee apply himselfe to the States Gen.$^{all}$ the other party shall be bound to Answer for y$^{e}$ supposed injury.

14. If any Dutch living here, shall at any time desire to travail or Traffique into England, or any place or Plantacon in obedience to his Ma.$^{tie}$ of England, or w$^{th}$ the Indians, hee shall have (vpon his request to the Governor) a certificate that he is a ffree Demizen of this place, and liberty to doe soe.

15. If it do appeare that there is a Publique Engagem$^{t}$ of Debt by the Towne of the Manhatoes, and away agreed on for the satisfying of that Engagem$^{t}$, it is Agreed that y$^{e}$ same way proposed shall goe on, and that y$^{e}$ Engagem$^{t}$ shall be Satisfied,

16. All inferior civill Officers and Magistrates shall continue as now they are, (if they please) till the Customary time of New Eleccon, and then new ones to be Chosen, by themselves, provided that such new Chosen Magistrates shall take the Oath of Allegiance to his Majesty of England, before they enter upon their Office,

17. All differences of Contracts and Bargaines made before this day by any in this Country, shall be determined according to the manner of the Dutch.

18. If it doe appeare that y$^{e}$ West India Company of Amsterdam do really Owe any Sums of money to any psons here, it is

Digitized by Google

agreed that Recognicon and other dutyes payable by Shipps going for the Netherlands, be continued for Six Monethes longer;

19. The Officers Military and Souldiers, shall March out with their Armes, Drums Beating, and Colours flying and lighted Matches, and if any of them will Plant, they shall have 50 acres of Land set out for them, if any of them will serve any as Servants, they shall continue with all Safety, and become free Denizens afterward.

20. If at any time hereafter the King of great Brittaine, & the States of the Netherland doe Agree, that this place and Country, be redelivered into the hands of the said States, whensoever his Ma.$^{tie}$ will send his Commands to redeliver it, it shall immediatly be done.

21. That the Towne of Manhatans, shall choose Deputyes, and those Deputyes, shall have free Voyces in all publique affaires, as much as any other Deputyes,

22. Those who have any propriety in any Houses in y$^{e}$ ffort of Aurania, shall (if they please) slight [a] the fortifications there, and then enjoy all their Houses, as all people doe where there is no ffort,

23. If there be any Souldiers that will goe into Holland, and if the Company of West India in Amsterdam, or any private psons here will Transport them into Holland, then they shall have a safe passport from Coll. Richard Nicolls, Deputy Governor under his Royall Highnesse and the other Com.$^{rs}$ to defend the Shipps that shall Transport such Souldiers, and all the Goods in them from any Surprizall, or Acts of hostility to be done by any of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipps or Subjects.

That the Copies of the Kings grant to his Royall Highnes, and the Copie of his Royall Highnes his Comission to coll. Richard Nicolls, testified by two Com$^{rs}$ more and M$^{r}$ Winthrop to be true Copies shall be delivered to y$^{e}$ Hon.$^{ble}$ M$^{r}$ Stuyvisant the p$^{r}$sent Governor, on Munday next by eight of y$^{e}$ Clock in y$^{e}$ morning at y$^{e}$ old Milne,[b] & these Articles, consented to, and Signed

---

a i. e. destroy. b Mill.

Digitized by Google

by Coll. Richard Nicolls. Dep. Governo$^{r}$ to his Royall Highnes, and that within two hours after, the ffort and Towne called new Amsterdam vpon the Isle of Manhatoes, shall be deliued into y$^{e}$ hands of the sd Coll. Rich: Nicolls by the service of such as shall be by him thereunto deputed by his hand and Seale,

| | |
|---|---|
| JOHN DEDECKER. | ROBERT CARR. |
| NICH: VERLEETT. | GEO: CARTWRIGHT. |
| SAM: MEGAPOLENSIS, | JOHN WINTHROP, |
| CORNELIUS STEENWICK. | SAM: WILLYS. |
| OLOFFE STEVENS VAN KORTLANT. | THOMAS CLARKE. |
| JAMES COUSSEAU | JOHN PINCHON. |

I doe consent to these Articles.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

## Agreement between commissioners and Capt. Morley.

[p. 27]

Articles of Agreem$^{t}$, Indented, fully Agreed and concluded upon the 24$^{th}$ day of August in the 16$^{th}$ Yeare of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Raigne, and in the yeare of Our Lord God 1664 Betweene Coll. Richard Nicolls, Sr Robert Carr Knight, Collonell George Cartwright, and Samuell Mavericke Esq.$^{r}$ his Ma.$^{ties}$ Com.$^{rs}$ for his affaires in America, of the one part, and Captaine Thomas Morley, Commander of the Shipp Willm and Nicholas, on the other part, as followeth vizt.

Imprimis it is Agreed by and betweene all the said Partyes, to these presents, That the said Captaine Tho: Morley, shall attend his Ma.$^{ties}$ Service w$^{th}$ the said Shipp (called William and Nicholas) his Men, and all other necessaryes thereunto belonging, for soe long time, w$^{th}$in the space of foure or Six Monethes, as shall seeme good unto the said Com$^{rs}$,

And the said Captaine Thomas Morley doth promise & engage, to and with the said Coll. Richard Nicholls, Sir Robert Carr, Colonell George Cartwright, and Samuell Mavericke, That he the said Captaine Thomas Morley, will fitt and provide the said Shipp, w$^{th}$ all needfull apparell, w$^{th}$ Victuall and Wages for twenty men, and will render a just and true Accompt of what-

Digitized by Google

soever ammunition shall be expended, by him in the said Service.

Also the said Coll. Richard Nicolls, S^r^ Robert Carr, Coll. George Cartwright, and Samuell Mavericke, Doe Covenant, promise, and Agree, to and w^th^ the said Capt.^n^ Thomas Morley, his Executo^rs^, and Assignes, that during the time, he shall soe attend his Ma.^ties^ Service as aforesd, or be otherwise Employed by them the said Commission^rs^ Hee, the said Captaine Thomas Morley, shall receive for every and each Moneth, the Sume of one hundred and Thirty pounds, for the hire of the said Shipp, Victualling, Wages, and apparell thereof.

It is also Covenanted and Agreed, that during the time aforesd If any prize, or prizes, shall be taken, the said Captaine Morley is to have an equall proportion (according to his Number of men) with the other Shipps, And if it shall soe happen, That the said Captaine Thomas Morley, or any of his men, be wounded, or slaine in his Ma.^ties^ Service, in the said time, they shall have the like priviledges with them of his Ma.^ties^ Navy.

And the said Coll. Richard Nicolls, S^r^ Robert Carr, Coll. George Cartwright and Samuell Mavericke, doe further Covenant, promise and Agree, to and w^th^ y^e^ said Captaine Thomas Morley, his Executo^rs^, and Assignes, That what moneyes or Commodities, hee the said Captaine Thomas Morley, shall have occasion for, or Stand in neede of, for his Shipps use, he shall be furnished withall, and what shall remaine due, shall be payed unto him, the said Cap.^t^ Thomas Morley, his Executo^rs^, or Assignes, in fourteene dayes after demand, made in London, in good and Lawfull money of England, by the Threar of his Ma.^ties^ Navy Royall, or shall have and receive other good and Sufficient Satisfaccon to his or their good liking, In wittnesse whereof, the Parties aboue menconed have hereunto Interchangeably put their hands and Seales, the day and Yeare above written.

Sealed and deliued in the preseence of. R. Nicolls.

Will: Hill.

M: Nicolls.

Digitized by Google

[p. 29]

## From Com'r Nicolls to Captain Young

Col. Nicolls lre to Capt Young, to be communicated &c.

You are by these psents, required to take an exact list of ye Names of those of long Island, who have taken upp Armes under your Command, for their King and Country, with ye places of their usuall dwelling, and deliver them in a Roll to me, To this end and purpose, that I may hereafter vpon all occasions, and in the first place, be ready to gratifie those who have so eminently expressed their affections.

2dly. That those Armes may still remaine in the same hands, for the Service of King and Countrey, And that ye Officers vpon any suddaine occasion, may know whether to send, to Assemble the same men againe, who are to repaire to their Colours, in such Cases, unles the Deputyes of the Severall Townes shall otherwise Agree, vpon the better Ordering of the Militia of this Island, for the future, wch Deputyes shall in Convenient time and place, be Summoned to propose and give their advice in all Matters tending to ye peace and benefitt of Long Island, I desire you will impart this Letter to all Your ffriends and Neighbors, wch is all at prsent from

N: Yorke, Aug. 29th. 1664.

Your assured ffriend,
Rich Nicolls.

---

[p 29]

## From the commissioners to the governor of Massachusetts

The Comrs lre to ye Governor at Boston.

Sir.

The Bearers hereof, Capt.n Clarke, and Capt.n Pincheon who brought yor lre of Trust, to make report of the Resolucons of the Gen.all Court, have accordingly fulfilled yor Commands, Wee have on Our parts, entrusted them, wth the relacon of what hath been here transacted, and in all those particulars referr Ourselves to them; Wee shall speedily give his Ma.tie an Accoumpt of yor ready complyance, wth that only Instrucc on, wch was delivered to you at Boston, touching the reducing of this place, by yor assistance, and you may remember, we then tould you

Digitized by Google

(if it could be avoyded) we would not put yo$^{u}$ to the least Charge or trouble, As yo$^{u}$ have begun to comply w$^{th}$, and Countenance his Ma.$^{ties}$ Interest in these remote parts, so we take it for a good omen, and will not doubt of yo$^{r}$ putting in practice, what by his Ma,$^{ties}$ last Letter, is required from yo$^{u}$; the Setling the affaires of this place, will require some short time of Staying in these parts, but we shall vse all possible dilligence for Our speedy returne to Boston, whereof we shall give yo$^{u}$ timely advertisem$^{t}$, by a Messenger of Our owne, we Subscribe Ourselves S.$^{r}$

Your humble Serv.$^{ts}$

R. NICOLLS
R. CARR
G. CARTWRIGHT
S. MAVERICK.

ffrom New Yorke
vpon the Island of
the Manhatoes this
29.$^{th}$ Aug.$^{st}$ 1664.

For the Hono.$^{ble}$ the Governor of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Colony of the Massachusetts, to be comunicated to y$^{e}$ Councill.

These, in Boston.

---

**Gov. Stuyvesant's commission to treat on terms of surrender** [p. 30]

The copie of Governo$^{r}$ Stuyvesants Commission vnder y$^{e}$ Seale of the Towne, to treate vpon Articles of Surrender.

The Governo$^{r}$ Gen.$^{all}$ and Councell of New Netherland, make knowne by this, to p$^{r}$vent the effusion of blood, plunderings, Murders, and for the good of the Inhabitants, We are moved by the Summons made by the Hono.$^{rd}$ Lord Richard Nicolls, Gen$^{all}$ of his Ma.$^{tie}$ of England, being come with his men of Warr and Souldiers, before this Port, promising freely (by his owne propposicon made) to redeliver the ffort and City of Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, in Case the difference of the Limitts of this province be agreed upon betwixt his Ma.$^{tie}$ of England, and the high and mighty States Gen.$^{all}$ likewise upon other equall and Answerable Condicons to Surrender, and deliver, wee have com-

Digitized by Google

mitted, and do committ by this, John de Decker Councellor of State, Capt Nicholas Verlett, Commissary concerning matters of Traffique Samll Megapolensis Doctor of Physick, Cornelius Steenwick Burgomast.r Oloffe Stevens van kortlant, old Burgomaster and James Cousseau old Sherriffe of this City, to Agree wth the aforesd Lord Gen.all Richard Nicolls or his Deputyes upon further Articles, by these open Lres promising that we will faithfully fullfill, whatsoever shall by our forenamed Comrs, concerning these businesses be promised and Agreed vpon, In testimony of this Its confirmed by Our Seale, in the ffort of Amsterdam in new Netherland the 5th of Septembr, new stile, 1664. [O. S. Aug. 26.]

P Stuyvesant
By his Order,
Cornelius van Ruyven *Secr.*

---

[p. 81]

## Gov. Stuyvesant's consent to the articles of surrender

A Copie of Governor Stuyvesants Consent to the Articles under his Hand and ye Publique Seale.

To all People health; These are to Certifie that wee the Governor Gen.all and Councell of the New Netherlands do consent to the Articles of the 6th Instant Agreed vpon by the Commissionrs appointed by us, vizt, Mr John de Decker Councellor, Capt Nicholas Verleett, Commissary concerning matters of Traffique Mr Samuell Megapolensis Doctor of Physick, Mr Cornelius Stenwick Burgomaster, Olaffe Stevens van kortlant old Burgomaster, and Mr James Cousseau old Sherriffe, of Our parts, And the Commissioners appointed by the Honoble Colonell Richard Nicolls Commander in Cheife of his Ma.tie of Englands ffriggotts and fforces now beseiging this Towne and Garrison, That is to Say, Sr Robert Carr Kn.t Geo: Cartwright, John Winthrop, Sam: Willys, Thomas Clark & John Pinchon on the other part, and we have hereby ratified and confirmed them, and do Acknowledge this to be Our Act and deed, and shall do all things therein contained.

Digitized by Google

Dated at the ffort of Amsterdam, in new Netherlands, Septembr. 8.th 1664.

P. STUYVESANT,

I Certifie the same,
CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN *Secr.*

---

## Com'r Nicolls' acceptance of proposal for a treaty [p. 32]

Colonell Nicolls his Answer, consenting to the Treaty of Surrender.

I Colonell Richard Nicolls, Commander in Cheife of all his Ma.ties fforces, now beleaguering the Towne, on ye Manhatans, do accept of the proposall made by the Governor and his Councill, there residing, to Treate of an accommodacon by Articles of Surrender of the said Towne and fforts, thereunto belonging, under his Ma.ties obedience, to prvent the effusion of blood, and to improve the good of the Inhabitants, And Whereas the Governor and Councell are pleased to Nominate and appoint John de Decker, Councellor, of State, Nicholas Verlett Commissary concerning matters of Traffique, Samll Megapolensis Doctor of Physick, Cornelius Steenwick Burgomastr, Oloff Steven van kortlant old Burgomaster, and James Cousseau old Sheriffe, of this City, to Agree and conclude wth me or my Deputyes, upon further Articles, promising they will faithfully fullfill whatsoever shall be by their forenamed Commissionrs promised or Agreed upon, in the Treaty on their parts, I doe therefore on my part nominate and appoint Sir Robert Carr Kn.t Coll. George Cartwright, Mr John Winthrop, Governor of his Maties Colony of Conecticutt Mr Samll Willys, one of the Cheife Councell of the said Colony, Capt Thomas Clarke, and Cap.t John Pinchon Commissionrs from the Court Gen.all of the Colony of the Massachusetts, to be Sufficient Deputyes to treate and conclude upon Articles of Surrender, of the aforenamed place, promising that I will faithfully fullfill whatsoever they shall so treate and conclude upon, In testimony whereof I have hereunto Sett

Digitized by Google

my hand and Seale, at the Campe before the Manhatans, this 26th day of Aug.st old Stile, 1664. [5th Sept. N. S.]

RICHARD NICOLLS.

'Tis desired and agreed upon by the Commissiors on both parts above meconed, that their meeting vpon ye prmisses shall be to morrow morning, being the 27th of this Moneth of August old Stile, prcisely at 8 of the Clock in ye morning at a place called the Governors Bowry upon ye Manhatans,

---

[p. 84]

## Sir Robert Carr's commission to go to Delaware bay

A Copie of S.r Robert Carr's Comission to goe to Delaware Bay.

Sept. 3.d Whereas wee are enformed that the Dutch have seated themselves at Delaware bay on his Ma.ty of Great Brittaines territoryes without his knowledge and consent, and that they have fortifyed themselves there, and drawne a great trade thither, and being assured, that if they bee permitted to goe on, the gaininge of this place will be of small advantage to his Ma.ty; Wee his Ma.ties Comission.rs, by vertue of his Ma.ties Comission and instructions to us given, have advised and determined to endeavo.r to bring that place, and all Strangers thereabout in obedience to his Ma.ty, And by these do order & appoint, that his Ma.ties ffrygotts the Guinney and the William & Nicholas, and all the Souldy.rs which are not in the Fort, shall with what speed they conveniently can, goe thither, under the comand of S.r Robert Carr to reduce the same Willing and comanding all offic.rs at Sea and land and all souldy.rs to obey the said S.r Robert Carr during this Expedition; Given under o.r hands & Seales at the ffort in New Yorke upon the Isle of Manhatans the 3d day of Septemb.r 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

S: MAVERICK.

G: CARTWRIGHT.

Digitized by Google

## Warrant to search the ship Gideon of Amsterdam [p. 34]

A Warrant to search the ship Gideon of Amsterdam.

Sept. 8th. These are to require you upon sight hereof to goe on board the Dutch Ship the Gideon bound for Holland and there to take a liste of all the Souldy.rs who are to bee transported, as also an exact Survey of all the Goods of what sort soever, and to make report thereof to mee, And the Master of the said ship the Gideon is hereby required to follow such Orders for the executing of this Survey as shall seeme Good to the persons employed by mee, And for soe doing this shall bee a sufficient warrant. Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 8th day of Septemb.r 1664.

R. Nicolls.

To M.r Thomas Delaval.
Capt.a John Baker, M.r Caleb
Burton & M.r Matth: Nicolls.

---

## Com'r Cartwright's commission to go to Fort Orange [p. 35]

Colonel Cartwright's Comission to goe to Fort Orange.

Sept. 10.th 1664

These are to will and require you and every of you to bee ayding and assisting Col. Geo: Cartwright in the prosecution of his Ma.tyes Interest against all such of what Nation soever as shall oppose the peaceable surrender and quiet possession of the ffort Aurania, and to obey him the said Col: Geo: Cartwright according to such Instructions as I haue given him in case the Mahawkes or other Indyans shall attempt any thing against the lives, Goods or Chattells of those who are now under the Protection and obedience of his Ma.ty of Great Brittaine; whereof you nor any of you are to fayle as you will answer the contrary at yo.r utmost perills; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 10.th day of Septemb.r 1664.

R: Nicolls.

To the present Deputy Govern.r
the Magistrates and Inhabitans,
of ffort Aurania.

Digitized by Google

[p. 36]

## Order concerning Henry Hudson and David Anderson

An order concerning David Anderson & Henry Hudson.

Sept. 13.th Vpon hearing of the Differences betweene Henry Hudson, and David Anderson (on behalfe of M.r William Carver & himselfe) concerning a certaine ffrygott called the Expedition, and also about a servant named Richard Lee; I do hereby order & appoint That David Anderson doe give in security by bond of one hundred pounds to the Burgomasters of this Towne, That within six months after the date hereof, the said M.r William Carver or his Attorney shall answer to the suite of Henry Hudson about the said ffrygott before the Governo.r and Councell at S.t Maryes in Mary land; And that David Anderson shall pay to the vse of the said Henry Hudson, what shall bee awarded by two indifferent persons, for the said servant Richard Lee, in the meane time to keepe him; And the said Henry Hudson is likewise to give in security by his Bond of one hundred pounds to the said Burgomast.rs, that hee shall prosecute the said suite about the ffrygott accordingly; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Isle of Manhatans, this 13.th Sept. 1664.

R: Nicolls.

---

[p. 36]

## Warrant concerning Oyster Bay

A warrant for M.r Govert Loocquermans
cum Socijs, concerning Oyster Bay on long Island.

Sept. 15.th Whereas M.r Govert Loocquermans cum socijs, by forme of Complaint hath given notice unto mee, That hee the said Govert Loocquermans sub dato 8.th August stilo novo an.o 1659 did let out to Jonas Wood a certaine pcell of land, by vertue of the Bill of Sale & Conveyance, the proper right and title belonging to the s.d M.r Loocquermans cum Socijs, lyeing in Martin Gerretsons Bay being at highwater marke an Isle, called by the Indyan Name Matninicongh, which hyre was to stand in full force, for ye space & terme of five yeares, next followinge, beginninge the 7th day of July stilo novo an.o 1659.

Digitized by Google

During which hyre and terme of Yeares, the hirers being first Jonas Wood, and afterwards Marke Mikx,[a] not only have fayl'd to pay the hire of the said land, but are also unwillinge to depart off the same, although the said time of hire is expired; I doe therefore by these presents appoint and order you the Magistrates to take such Care in the preservation of the proprieto.rs right and title as is customary in those Cases, that every man may quietly enjoy his Rights under his Ma.tyes lawes and obedience; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke. &c.

R: Nicolls.

---

## Letter from commissioners to Gov. Arnold [p. 87]

To the much honour'd M.r Benedict Arnold
Governo.r and M.r William Burnton Deputy
Governo.r of his Ma.ties Colony of Rhode
Island & Providence Plantation.

Sept. 23.d Wee have received yo.rs of the 7.th of Septemb.r by the wellcome hands of M.r John Clarke accompanyed with Captaine Cranston and M.r Dyer, so full of gratefull and loyall expression towards his Ma.ty, that the best returne wee can make to your selues and Colony shall bee to render his Ma.ty a faithfull Acc.t thereof, and in o.r owne particulars will endeavour to improve that goodnesse, you are pleas'd to haue for vs, with mutuall testimonyes of our respect and affection to yo.r Colony upon all future opportunityes.

Wee hope for yo.r pardon (being as yet strangers here) that wee could not give M.r. Clarke and the rest so good an Entertainement as is due to persons so employed by you, and who had taken so much Trouble upon themselves. But they will bring backe to you the satisfaction of having seene his Ma.tyes Interest and Right prevayle in these parts without effusion of Christian bloud, and wee hope also that this Colony, which his Ma.ty hath granted to his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke,

---

a Mark Meigs.

Digitized by Google

will strengthen the hands of all his Ma.$^{ties}$ loyall subjects in these parts, and bee able to lend as well as to expect assistance in like occasions of defence to and from all the English Colonyes; well knowinge that the Dutch pay no more then a forc't Obedience to his Ma.$^{ty}$ and their practises have beene alwayes treacherous to the English Nation.

Wee haue letters and some other Consideracons in comands from his Ma.$^{ty}$ full of Grace and favour to yo.$^{r}$ Colony, but the well settlement of this new purchase will oblige vs to deferre the delivery of them till a better oppertunity; Wee only lay hold of this to assure you and the whole Colony, that wee esteeme our selves much obliged to you for yo.$^{r}$ Civility, and will alwayes endeavo.$^{r}$ most industriously to bee found and so esteemed,

New Yorke. Sept. 23.$^{d}$ 1664.

yo.$^{r}$ very affectionate Friends and reall Servants.

R. NICOLLS.
S: MAVERICK.

o.$^{r}$ hearty thankes to you for the sheepe, you were pleas'd to send.

---

[p. 38]

## Warrant concerning Gravesend and New Utrecht

A Warr.$^{t}$ for the Arbitration of the Differences between Gravesend and New Vtricht.

Sept. 24.$^{th}$ Whereas, there is a Controversy and difference, betweene y$^{e}$ Inhabitants of the Townes of Gravesend and New Vtricht on Long Island, now depending before mee, concerninge the Bounds and limitts of their lands, and pticularly about some meadow Grounds; And whereas the persons concerned on both parts haue appeared before mee, and produced severall Grants or pattents and other writings on each side yet none so sufficient & cleare to mee as to decide the controversy They having therefore consented in a friendly manner to chuse three indifferent persons on each part for arbitrato.$^{rs}$ (not belonging to either of their Townes,) to examine into, & determine their just bounds;

Digitized by Google

These are therefore to authorize and require you. &c. Arbitrators indifferently chosen on both parts to meete at Gravesend vpon the 2.d of Octob.r next & their to vse yo.r best skill & judgement in examining and makinge Enquiry into the limitts and bounds of the said Townes, by perusing their particular Grants or pattents and other writings, as also by receiving the testimonyes of persons, or any other lawfull way or meanes, as shall seeme good unto you for the clearing the truth thereof according to Equity and good Conscience; And when you shall have so agreed upon the due limitts and bounds aforesaid, that you cause such markes & boundaryes to bee sett unto them, as may prevent all future Cavills and Contentions thereupon, and that you make report thereof to mee. ffor doeing whereof this shall be yo.r warr.t. Given under my hand at ffort James &c.

To &c. R. Nicolls.

---

## Banishment of John de Decker

[p. 39]

An order for the Banishm.t of the Heer John de Decker out of this Governem.t

Sept. 30.th Whereas the Heer John de Decker late of the Councell for the Dutch west Indya Company in New Yorke did (contrary to the 14.th Article of Surrender) actually travaile from hence and traficke with powder and Negroes, unto ffort Albany and other places upon Hudsons River, without requesting, or having a Certificate from mee, or liberty so to doe; And being fully informed, that then and there hee did endeavo.r by discourses to alienate the mindes of his Ma.tyes Dutch subjects from that happy reconcilement without bloudshed, vpon Articles so lately made, and that hee did comitt these misdemeano.rs before that ffort Albany was surrendred vnto his Ma.tyes obedience, The Consequences whereof are contrary to the peace of this Governem.t; I haue therefore thought fitt to order and appoint and doe by these presents order and appoint that the said John de Decker shall within the space of ten dayes transport himselfe out of this Governem.t, Given under my hand & seale the 30th of Sept. 1664. At ffort James &c.

R: Nicolls.

Digitized by Google

[p. 40]

## Warrant concerning Oyster Bay

A warr.t concerning M.r Govert Loocquermans buisnesse at Oyster Bay on Long Island..

Octob.r 7th Vpon Complaint made by Matthias Harvey Recorder in the name of the Towne of Oyster bay that Henry Lenenton doth upon pretence of a lease made to him by John Conkling keepe possession of a certaine piece of land, whereunto the said Towne layes clayme by purchase from the lawfull owner Govert Loocquermans; These are therefore to require you Henry Lenenton that before the fifteenth day of this pres.t October, you doe surrender vnto the said Towne a quiet possession thereof, or that vpon sight hereof you make your appearance before mee to shew just Cause for yo.r possessinge the said land whereof you are not to fayle Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 7.th Oct. 1664

R. Nicolls.

---

[p. 41]

## Treaty with the Indians at Albany

Articles made and agreed upon the 24.th day of September 1664, in ffort Albany betweene Ohgehando, Shanarage, Soachoenighta, Sachamackas of the Maques; Anawweed, Conkeeherat, Tewasserany, Aschanoondah, Sachamackas of the Synichs, on the one part; And Colonell George Cartwright in the behalfe of Colonell Richard Nicolls Governo.r under his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke of all his territoryes in America, on the other part as followeth, viz.t

1. Imprimis It is agreed That the Indyan Princes abouenamed, and their Subjects, shall haue all such wares and Comodityes from the English for the future, as heretofore they had from the Dutch.

2. That if any English, Dutch or Indyans (under the protection of the English), doe any wrong, Injury, or violence to any of the said Indyan princes or their subjects in any sort whatever, if

Digitized by Google

they complaine to y.e Governo.r at New Yorke, or to the offic.r in cheife at Albany, If the person so offending can bee discovered that person shall receive condigne punishment, and all due satisfaction shall bee given and the like shall bee done for all other English Plantations.

3. That if any Indyans belonging to any of the Sachims aforesaid, do any wrong, Injury or damage to the English Dutch or Indyans (under the protection of the English). If complaint bee made to the Sachims, and the person bee discovered who did the Injury, Then that person so offending shall bee punished, and all just satisfaction shall be giuen to any of his Ma.tyes subjects in any Colony, or other English Plantation in America.

4. The Indyans at Wamping and Espachomy, and all below to the Manhatans, as also all such as haue submitted themselues under the protection of his Ma.ty are included in these Articles of Agreement and peace; In Confirmation whereof, the partyes abovementioned haue hereunto sett their hands the day and yeare abovewritten.

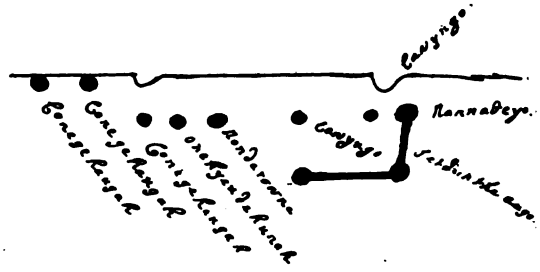
Signed & delivered in the prescence of

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT

Tho: Willett
John Manning
Tho: Breedon
Dan: Broadhead

OX Smith John his marke

X Stephen (an Indian) his marke



These Articles following were likewise proposed by the same Indyan Princes, and consented to by Colonell Geo: Cartwright in behalfe of Colonel Nicolls the 25th day of Sept. 1664.

1. That the English do not assist the three Nations of the Ondiahes, Pinnehoocks, and Pacamtehookes, who murdered one

Digitized by Google

of the Princes of the Maques, when hee brought Ransomes and pres.tes to them, upon a Treaty of Peace.

2. That the English do make peace for the Indyan Princes with the Nations downe the River.

3. That they may haue free Trade as formerly.

4. That they may bee lodged in houses as formerly.

5. That if they bee beaten by the three Nations, above mentioned, they may receive accomodation from the English.

---

[p. 48]

## Agreement regarding Albany

These Articles were agreed upon in New Yorke. &c. Oct: 10.th After Conference with the Deputyes from Albany for the good and benefitt of the Inhabitants, and for y.e Accomodation of his Ma.ties offic.rs and souldy.rs there in Garrison this Winter, with the advice and consent of y.e said Deputyes Jan Verbeek, Jerritt Sticktenhorst, Jan Coster Van Akes: These Articles followinge are ordered to bee publisht and observed at Albany. viz.t

1. Imprimis That all the houses in the ffort shall be fitted and prepared to lodge the Officers & Souldy.rs at the Charge of the Towne, against the first of November old style.

2. That the Towne shall deliver Twenty blanketts for the vse of the Souldy.rs, and Candles for the Corps de Garde, as also to assist the officer in cheife (at his Request) with waggons to bring firing wood to the ffort at the Charge of the Towne, provided the offic.r doth not request more than twelue loade every month, but that the souldy.rs shall cut their owne wood.

3. That the Inhabitants of Albany shall enjoy the benefitt of all the Articles of Surrender made at New Yorke.

4. That from and after the first of November, No souldier shall bee quarter'd vpon the Inhabitants in their houses.

5. That the Salary to the Preacher, Clarke, Secretary and Boade [a] shall bee continued & paid as formerly till further Order.

---

a Messenger.

Digitized by Google

6. That for the better Executing of Justice in the forme as formerly, the Magistrates shall make choice of a sufficient person for the office of Scout within their limitts.

7. That the former order against the Sale of Brandewine or strong liquours to the Indyans remaine in full force.

8. That all powder shall bee kept in the publike Cellar as formerly.

9. That the Magistrates will cause weekely to bee delivered to y^e^ officer in chiefe such proporcons of bread & beere as are allowed by the Governour to the Souldy.^rs^ at ffort Albany, viz^t^. Thirty foure loaves of bread per diem, each a pound weight and seventeene Gallons of Beere, all which charge of bread & beere shall bee discounted out of the Pachts,[a] or in some other sort satisfaction shall bee made to them.

10. That all other Provisions shall bee sent from New Yorke to y.^e^ Shouldy.^rs^ at Albany.

11. That the former Order forbidding the Inhabitants of Schonecstade to trade with the Indyans for Beaver, and the penaltyes therein bee strictly observed.

12. That all Vessels fraighted from or to Fort Albany shall give in the true Invoyce of their Cargo to the cheife officer at ffort Albany, under the penalty of five hundred Gilders beaver pay for the Default of each Vessell.

13. That the officer in cheife at the Fort and the Magistrates of the Towne, shall upon all occasions for the preservinge of the peace and good Governem.^t^ mutually ayde and assist each other.

14. That the Pacht bee paid at sixteene Wampomes for a Styver, as in New Yorke.

15. That the great and small Pacht shall remaine as formerly.

16. That the Deputyes will deliver to Capt.^a^ Manning upon Account, for the vse of the Souldyers every month 120 Guild.^rs^ in Wampome at the price in New Yorke, being eight white and foure blacke.

17. That Examination bee strictly made concerning scandalous and dangerous words to the dishonor of his Ma.^ty^ and the Royall family, lately complain'd of, to have beene spoken, and that if

---

a Pacht, a tax or impost.

Digitized by Google

proofe bee made, the said offence bee punish't by whipping the offender publikely; That none hereafter presume to offend in the like Sort.

RICH^A. NICOLLS

---

[p. 45]

## Soldiers' discharges

A Discharge and Certificate for some Shouldy.^rs sent backe into England.

Oct 1.^st These are to certify all whom it may concerne, That William Hall, David Thomas, Robert Davison, John Pasloe, and Edward Wise were Souldy.^rs that came out of England into these parts to serve his Ma.^ty under my comand, but by reason of their severall Distempers and sicknesse are uncapable of performing any longer the Dutyes belonging to them; I haue therefore thought fitt to discharge them, and haue sent them backe into England, And I do here by recomend them as persons fitt to bee taken Care of in some of his Ma.^tyes Hospitalls till their Recovery; Given under my hand at ffort James James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 1.^st day of octob.^r 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

To Col. Phil. ffrowde at
the post office in london.

---

A Souldy.^rs Discharge.

Oct. 1.^st These are to certify all whom it may concerne, That the bearer hereof George Greene being a Souldy.^r in my Company is hereby discharged from bearing armes under my Comand, and hath liberty to transport himselfe into England, or any other place; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this first day of Oct. 1664.

R: NICOLLS.

To all persons whom
these may concerne.

There were other discharges given about this time to some of Col. Cartwrights & other souldy^rs.

Digitized by Google

## Pass given to Capt. John Scott

[p. 46]

Capt. John Scotts Protection.

Sept. 11.th Vpon the Request of Capt.a John Scott who alleadges, That hee hath apprehensions of being made a prison.r by ye Governor & Councell of his Ma.tyes Colony of Conecticutt, or some psons authorized by them, And hee having made an Appeale to have his cause heard before mee; I do hereby require all persons whatsoever to permitt and suffer the said Capt.a John Scott with his servant quietly to passe from hence to Ashford[a] upon Long Island, & that hee bee no way molested, upon any pretence whatsoever, hee going about his lawfull occasions & behaving himselfe civilly, Vntil I shall appoint a Time to heare his Cause; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 11.th day of Sept. 1664.

R. Nicolls.

To all offic.rs both military
& civill, and whom else this
may concerne.

---

## Shipping order

[p. 47]

An order concerning Shipping.

Sept. 13.th All Masters of Ships, Sloopes or any Vessells whatsoever, as well English as forreyn.rs are hereby required, that at their arrivall into this Port, or the places and Roades adjacent, They shall immediately repayre before mee and acquaint mee from whence they came, and whither they are bound, together with the Contents of their lading; And in case they intend to vnlade any goods, they are first to make a true Entry & report of all such goods & marchandizes hee or they shall have on board (as more plainely is sett forth in an Act of Parliament, Entituled An Act for encouraginge of Trade;) And further, That all Mast.rs of Ships, Sloopes or any other Vessells, that shall lade any goods in this Port or the places and Roades adjacent within his Ma.tyes Comands, must first make Entry of his Shipp, Sloope or Vessell

[a] An old name of Setauket, the oldest settlement in the town of Brookhaven, L. I.

Digitized by Google

before hee take any goods or merchandize in, and declare what port or place hee is bound for; And all the s.d Entryes are to bee made both of Shipp & Goods as well inward as outward bound before M.r Thomas Delavall who hath Comission from mee to receive them; Hereof they are not to fayle vpon penalty of incurringe the forfeitures & fynes mentioned in the said Act;

Given under my hand at James ffort &c. Sept. 13.th 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

---

[p. 47]

## Warrants for runaway negroes

A warrant for a Negroe run away.

Sept. 26 Whereas Thomas Mathews of Yarmouth in New England, hath had a Negroe Servant run away from him lately from this place, These are to require & comand all persons within my Governem.t to bee ayding & assisting to him the said Thomas Mathews, or his Assignes in finding out the said Negroe, and if hee shall bee found in any of yo.r parts to seize vpon him & cause him to bee sent or secure him & send word thereof vnto Thomas Powell at Huntington on long Island, who hath order to pay all necessay Expences or charges relating thereunto; And all neighbouring Colonyes are likewise desired that the like order may bee taken throughout their Jurisdictions, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke &c. Sept. 26. 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

---

The Negroe is a lusty young fellow about 20: years of Age, hee was cloathed in a red wastecoate, with a sad colour'd cloath Coate over it, a paire of linen breeches, somewhat worne, & a grey felt hat, but no shoes or stockings.

To all Constables or other offic.rs whom these may concerne, beginning at West Chest.r to bee sent with dispatch to all other places along the Coast, without any lett or stop whatsoever.

Another warr.t to the same effect was sent through Long Island.

Digitized by Google

A warr.t for M.r Stuyvesants 4 Negroe serv.ts lost. [r. 48]

Oct. 6.th

Whereas Complaint is made by M.r Peter Stuyvesant, that hee hath lost 4 Negroes (men Servants) These are therefore to desire you to bee ayding and assisting to the bearer or bearers hereof in the apprehending the said Negroes and to cause them to bee brought with safety to New Yorke vpon the Manhatans, where they shall receive full satisfaction for their labour and charge, Given under my hand this 6.th day of Oct. 1664 At ffort James in New Yorke. &c.

R. Nicolls.

To all Governo.rs, Deputy Governo.rs Magistrates and other offic.s whatsoever, in any of his Ma.tyes Colonyes in America, & all others to whom these presents shall come.

---

## Warrants for purchase of land [p. 49]

A warr.t to William Goldinge &c.

Oct. 17. Vpon the Request of William Goldinge, James Grover & John Bowne in behalfe of themselves & their associates, I do hereby authorize them to treate and conclude with the severall Sachims of the Nevisans or any others concern'd, about the purchase of a parcell of Lands lyeing & being on the maine extending from Changororissa neare the mouth of the Raritans River, vnto Poutopecke for the doeing whereof this shall bee their warr,t Given vnder my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 17th day of Octob.r 1664.

R. Nicolls.

---

## Warrant to Jan Jansen Verryn [p. 49]

A Warrant concerning Timothy Gabry of New Yorke, & Jan Jansen Verryn.

Oct. 18. Vpon Complaint made by Timothy Gabry of New Yorke alleadging severall things against Jan Jansen Verryn

Digitized by Google

late of Gravesend on long Island, These are to require & comand you Jan Jansen Verryn to make yo.r personall appearance before mee on Thursday next about ten a clocke in the forc-noone in this ffort, where the said Timothy Gabry is likewise to bee at the same time, That I may the better vnderstand y.e matters in difference betweene you, hereof you are not to fayle as you will answer the contrary at yo.r perill; Given vnder my hand at ffort James in New Yorke &c. Oct. 18.th 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

To Jan Jansen Verryn at
Gravesend or elsewhere.

---

[p. 49]

## Oath of allegiance

A Declaration concerning the Oath to bee taken to his Ma.ty:

Oct. 18.th Whereas there is a false & Injurious aspersion cast vpon the oath of obedience to his Ma.ty, his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, & the Governo.rs or offic.rs appointed by his Ma.tyes Authority, and that some persons have maliciously sought to distract the mindes of the Inhabitants of New Yorke by suggesting that the Articles of peace so late, and so solemnly made, signed & sealed, were intended by that oath to bee made null, & of none effect. To the end that such wicked practises may not take the effect, for which they are designed, and that all now vnder his Ma.tyes obedience as Denizens of this Towne, may bee vndeceived, and not give any longer Creditt to the Disturbers of the peace of this Governement. I do thinke fitt to declare, that the Articles of Surrender are not in the least broken or intended to bee broken by any words, or expressions in the said Oath; And if any person or persons hereafter shall presume to give any other Construction of the said Oath, then is herein declared, I shall account him or them disturbers of the peace of his Ma.tyes Subjects, and proceed accordingly; I do further appoint, and order, That this Declaration bee forthwith read to all the Inhabitants & registred. As also that every Denizen

Digitized by Google

vnder my Government do take the said oath, who intend to remaine here vnder his Ma.tyes Obedience; Given vnder my hand this 18.th day of October in the yeare of our Lord God. 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

To the Burgomast.rs & other the
Magistrates of New-Yorke.

---

## Confirmation of authority in Rensselaerwyck

[p. 50]

The Confirmation of M.r Jeremias Renzluers Authority & priviledges in Renzluerswick.

Oct. 18.th By Vertue of my Comission from his Royall Highnesse James Duke of Yorke & Albany, I doe by these presents order and appoint That M.r Jeremias Renzlueur shall & may lawfully Enjoy & execute all such priviledges & Authority within the limitts of Renzlueurs-wicke, as hee did enjoy & Execute before the Surrender of New Yorke into his Ma.tyes obedience; And I do further declare, That all persons in the said Colony of Renzlueurs-wicke, shall have & enjoy the benefitt of the Articles made and agreed vpon at the Surrender of New Yorke as fully and effectually as if the said Colony had beene expresly menconed therein; Provided allwayes, that within the space of one yeare, after the date hereof, the said Jeremias Renzlueur do procure a distinct Pattent for the Colony from his Royall Highnesse, and in the meane time, that all the Inhabitants shall take the Oath to his Ma.ty and the present Governement; Given vnder my hand & Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on the Isle of Manhatans this 18.th day of Octob.r 1664.

R. NICOLLS.

---

## Order concerning Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn

[p. 51]

An Order concerning the matters in difference betweene Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn.

Oct. 20.th 1664.

Oct. 20.th Vpon hearinge the matter in difference betweene Timothy Gabry & Jan Jansen Verryn, which formerly hath beene

Digitized by Google

determined by an Award given vnder the hands of Jacob Backer. Cornelius Steenwick, Mathew de Vos, & Jacques Cousseau Arbitrato.rs indifferently chosen on each side, to end the same, and also consented vnto by the said Timothy Gabry & Jan Jansen Verryn as appeares likewise vnder their hands, all bearing date the 31.th July 1662; It is this day ordered, That the said Award shall stand good & is to bee performed on both parts, In meane time all things betweene them are to bee and remaine as now they are;

Given vnder my hand at ffort James &c.

R: Nicolls.

---

[p. 52]

## Warrant for John Conkling

A warrant for John Conkling to appeare &c. the 20.th No.br. next.

Oct. 20.th Whereas Henry lenington of Hog Necke neare Oyster bay on Long Island, being served with a warrant from mee, to shew just Cause for his keeping possession of a certaine piece of land, which the Towne of Oyster Bay layes claime to, by purchase from Govert loocquermans, And the said Henry lennington & Govert loocquermans being this day before mee where the said Govert loocquermans on his part produced severall writings to prove his title, but the said Henry lennington had nothing to shew, save only a lease from John Conklinge to him the said Henry lennington & John Plott, w.th a warranty to save them harmelesse, but no recitall by what power hee the said John Conkling layd Clayme to the land afores.d, These are therefore to require said John Conklinge to make his personall appearance before mee in this ffort on the 20.th day of November next, then & there to shew his Clayme & title to the said land in difference between them that I may proceede to give my Judgement therevpon according to Equity & good Conscience, Hereof hee is not to fayle. Given vnder my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 21. Oct. 1664.

Richd Nicolls.

Digitized by Google

## Certificate granted to Govert Lookermans

[p. 52]

A Certificate of Denizacon was graunted unto Mr Govert Lookermans, and Dated the 19th Decembr, 1664.

---

## Sir Robert Carr's recall

[p. 53]

The Comrs Warrant for Sr Robert Carr's returne.

Whereas the good Settlemt of his Ma.ties affaires in ye severall Colonyes of New England, was the principall end of Employing us his Ma.ties Commission.rs unto these parts, and that by your absence we cannot pursue his Ma.ties Instruccons, to the manifest hinderance of his Ma.ties Service, And Whereas his Ma.tie in the ninth Article of the private Instructions, hath Eenjoyned us to acquiesse in the Judgment of the Major part of us, Wee do therefore Unanimously Agree to desire and require you in his Ma.ties name, that after the receipt hereof, you do repaire unto new Yorke with what convenient speede you can, in Order to ye Advancemt of his Ma.ties Service, Given under Our hands this 24th day of October. 1664 at James ffort in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans.

RICHARD NICOLLS
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.
SAM: MAVERICKE.

To S.r Robert Carr kt.

---

## Com'r Nicoll's commission to go to Delaware

[p. 53]

The Comrs Warrant to Coll Nicolls to go to Delaware.

Wee his Ma.ties Commissionrs under written, for the present Settlemt of his Ma.ties affaires in Delaware Bay, and Delaware River, have thought fitt to Order and appoint, and by these prsent do Order and appoint Colonell Richard Nicolls, to repaire to Delaware Bay, and there to take speciall care for the good Governmt of the sd place, and to depute such Officer or Officers therein as hee shall thinke fitt, for the management of his Ma.ties affaires, both civill and military, untill his Ma.ties pleasure be

Digitized by Google

further knowne Given under Our hands and Seales this 24th of October 1664 at New Yorke on Manhatans Island.

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,
SAM. MAVERICKE.

To Colonel Richard Nicolls.

---

[p. 54]

## Order concerning negroes of West India company

An Order to Mr Cornelius van Ruyven, concerning the Negroes, &c, of the West India Company.

Whereas there was a certaine Number of Negroes both men and women brought from Curazo hither, the greatest part of which were sold to divers persons before the Surrender of this place, into my hands under his Ma.ties obedience, upon severall Termes and Condicons as by their Bookes doth appeare, And I being not as yet satisfied, that the said Negroes are included in the Articles of Surrender, I do hereby Order and require that all payments in Goods or Beaver, that is, or shall be due, according to the severall Sales, made of ye 30th of August and 1st of September, and those also of ye 12th of September following, be without fraud or Rebate really paid in unto Mr Cornelius van Ruyven, who is to keepe what hee shall so receive, in his hands for my vse, untill the Accompts shall be better adjousted, and in the meane time, that no discount (as to the said Negroes) be Allowed of upon any prtence of the West India Companyes Debts, or any other, till I shall give further Order therein, Given under my hand this 26th day of October 1664 at James ffort on Manhatans Island.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To M.r Cornelius van Ruyven.

---

[p. 54]

## Shipping customs and duties

An Order concerning ye Recognicon.

Whereas the Articles of Surrender of this Towne of new Yorke do not expressly sett downe the true meaning and intent of the

Digitized by Google

Recognicon, nor to whom it shall be paid, yet for the good of this place, I have been, and am still content it shall be rec$^{d}$ by M$^{r}$ Cornelius van Ruyven; But in regard there is in this Harbour, a Ship called the Unity of Amsterdam, and doth take in Tobaccoes towards her Loading, w$^{ch}$ are brought from his Ma.$^{ties}$ Plantacons; It being not menconed in y$^{e}$ Articles that there is leave so to do, nor is it permitted by the Lawes of England, yet for the p$^{r}$sent to Encourage the Inhabitants of this place, I am willing that they do so loade theire Tobaccoes, they paying here the Customes and Dutyes sett downe in the Booke of Rates, as they are usually paid in England, And by reason that I may not have returnes from Engld so soone as I expected, and shall want accomodacon for my Souldiers, and to p$^{r}$vent the disorders and inconveniences that may happen to this Towne thereby, I have thought fitt to Order that 5 p Cent be recd upon all Beavers that are already Ship't in this Harbour, or shall be Ship't, over and above the 10 & ½ p Cent formerly paid to the west India Company, w$^{ch}$ payment is to bee in Content Beaver, or the value, w$^{ch}$ yo$^{u}$ are to looke narrowly after, and for so doing, this shall be yo$^{r}$ Warrant Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke on Manhatans Island this 26$^{th}$ day of Octobr 1664.

To M.$^{r}$ Thomas Delavall. RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

## Ship's flags

[p. 55]

These are to Certifie that I have Rec.$^{d}$ frrm his Ma$^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny, one fflagg for his Ma.$^{ties}$ use in this ffort, and there hath likewise beene delivered from the said Shipp, one fflagg more, and a Sea Compasse, unto S$^{r}$ Robert Carr, at Delaware Bay, as appeares under the hand of the said S$^{r}$ Robert Carr, and I desire that they may passe in his Ma$^{ties}$ Stores, in the Boat Swaines Accompt, Dated at ffort James in new Yorke on the Island of Manhatants this 26$^{th}$ day of October 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

[p. 56] Whereas upon Our Arrivall into new England Capt^n Hugh Hide, Commander of his Ma.^ties Shipp the Guyny, did put a Jack fflagg at his Maine Top-Mast head, and hath since worne it in these parts, Wee his Ma.^ties Commission^rs for his affaires in America do hereby Certifie, that what hath been so done by Capt^n Hide, was by the advice and Allowance of us, his Ma.^ties Commission^rs, Wee supposing it might bee for the reputacon and advancem^t of his Ma.^ties Service in these parts, In testimony whereof, wee have hereunto sett Our hands at ffort James in new Yorke on Manhatans Island this 26^th of October 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT.
SAM.^LL MAVERICKE.

---

[p. 56]

## Receipt for supply of ammunition

These are to Certifie That Capt Thomas Morley being Employed by me in his Ma.^ties Service at Delaware Bay, w^th his Shipp called the William and Nicholas, hee did receive of Cap^t Hugh Hide, Commander of his Ma.^ties Shipp the Guyny, two Barrells of Powder and Twenty Iron Shott, which was spent at the reducing of the ffort at Delaware aforesaid, under his Ma.^ties obedience, I desire therefore that it may passe in his Ma.^ties Stores, in the Gunners Accompt of his Ma.^ties said Shipp, the Guyny, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke on Manhatans Island this 26^th day of October 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 56]

## Capt. Hyde's order for sailing

Cap^t Hides Order for Sailing.

You are hereby required (as soone as yo^u have rec.^d yo^r provisions on Board) to Sett Saile with his Ma.^ties Shipp under yo^r Command, and Saile directly for Portsm.^o giving his Royall Highnesse notice of yo^r Arrivall, and for so doing this shall be

Digitized by Google

yo$^{r}$ Warrant, Given under Our hands at James ffort in new Yorke on Manhatans Island this 26$^{th}$ day of October 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT
SAM.$^{LL}$ MAVERICKE.

To Capt.$^{n}$ Hugh Hide, Commander
of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny

---

### Appointment of notary public [p. 57].

M$^{r}$ Carveth's Commission.

Whereas there is no Publique Notary in this place that understands the English Tongue, I have thought fitt, and by these presents doe Allow and confirme Thomas Carveth to be a Publique Notary in this Towne of new Yorke, And hee is to have y$^{e}$ like priviledges that the Publique Notaryes of this Towne formerly had, or now have, Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on y$^{e}$ Island of Manhatans this 26$^{th}$ day of October 1664.

RICH. NICOLLS.

---

### Note about delay of Capt. Hyde's ship [p. 57]

November 9$^{th}$ 1664

This day Capt$^{n}$ Hugh Hide, Commander of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny came to the ffort and gave notice that his Shipp was ready Victuled and fitted to Saile, and that hee stayed only for a winde.

---

### Instructions for taking Delaware bay [p. 58]

Instructions to S$^{r}$ Robert Carr for the
Reducing of Delaware Bay, and Settling
the People there, vnder his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience.

When yo$^{u}$ are come neare unto y$^{e}$ ffort w$^{ch}$ is possessed by the Dutch yo$^{u}$, shall send yo$^{r}$ Boate on Shoare, to Summon the Gov-

Digitized by Google

erno$^{r}$ and Inhabitants to yeild obedience to his Ma.$^{tie}$ as the Rightfull Soveraigne of that Tract of Land, and lett him and them know, that his Ma.$^{tie}$ is graciously pleased, that all the Planters shall Enjoy their ffarmes, Houses, Lands, Goods & Chattells, w$^{th}$ the same priviledges, and upon the same Termes, which they do now possesse them, Onely that they Change their Masters, whether they be the west India Company or the Citty of Amsterdam, To the Swedes, yo$^{u}$ shall remonstrate their happy returne, under a Monarchial Governem$^{t}$ and his Ma.$^{ties}$ good inclinacon to that Nation, and to all men who shall Comply w$^{th}$ his Ma.$^{ties}$ Rights and Title in Delaware, w$^{th}$out force of Armes.

That all the Cannon, Armes and Ammunicon w$^{ch}$ belongs to the Governm$^{t}$ shall remaine to his Ma.$^{tie}$

That the Acts of Parliam$^{t}$ shall be the Rules of future Trading.

That all People may Enjoy Liberty of Conscience.

That for Six Monethes next ensuing, the same Magistrates shall Continue in theire Offices, onely that they, and all others in Authority, must take the Oath of Allegiance to his Ma.$^{tie}$ and all Publique Acts be made in his Ma$^{ties}$ name.

If yo$^{u}$ finde yo$^{u}$ Cannot reduce the place by force, nor upon these Condicons, yo$^{u}$ may add such as yo$^{u}$ finde necessary vpon the place, but if those, nor force will prevaile, Then yo$^{u}$ are to dispatch a Messenger to the Governo$^{r}$ of Maryland w$^{th}$ this Lre to him and request his Assistance and of all other English who live neare the Dutch Plantacons.

Your first care (after the reducing of the place), is to Protect the Inhabitants from Injuryes, as well as violence of the Souldi$^{rs}$, w$^{ch}$ will be Easily effected if yo$^{u}$ Settle a Course for weekly or dayly Provisions, by Agreem$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ the Inhabitants w$^{ch}$ shall be Satisfied to them, either out of the proffitts Customes or Rents belonging to their p$^{r}$sent Mast$^{rs}$, or in Case of necessity from home.

The Lawes for the p$^{r}$sent cannot be altered, as to y$^{e}$ Administracon of right and Justice betweene Partyes.

To my Lord Baltimores Sonn, yo$^{u}$ shall declare and to all the English concerned in Maryland, that his Ma.$^{tie}$ hath at his great

Digitized by Google

expence, sent his Shipps and Souldi^rs, to reduce all fforraigners in those parts, to his Ma.^ties obedience, and to that purpose onely, yo^u are Employed, but the reduction of the place, being at his Ma.^ties expence, yo^u have Commands to keepe possession thereof for his Ma.^ties owne behoofe and Right, and that yo^u are ready to Joyne with the Gevorno^r of Maryld upon his Ma.^ties Interest in all occasions, and that if my Lord Baltimore, doth p^rtend Right there unto by his Pattent, (which is a doubtfull Case) yo^u are to say that yo^u onely keepe possession till his Ma.^tie is inform'd and Satisfied otherwise, In other things, I must leave yo^u to yo^r discrecon, and the best advice yo^u can get upon the place.

---

## Agreement between royal deputy and people of Delaware [p. 60]

Articles of Agreem^t between the Hono.^ble S^r Robert Carr Knight, on the behalfe of his Ma.^tie of Great Brittaine, and the Burgomast^rs on y^e behalfe of themselves, and all the Dutch and Sweedes Inhabiting in Delaware Bay, & Delaware River.

1. That all the Burgers and Planters will Submitt themselves to his Ma.^ties Authority w^thout making any resistance.

2. That whoever of what Nation soever doth Submitt to his Ma.^ties Authority, shall be Protected in their Estates reall and personall whosoever, by his Ma.^ties Lawes and Justice.

3. That the p^rsent Magistrates shall be continued in their Offices, and Jurisdiccons to exercise their Civill Power as formerly.

4. That if any Dutchman, or other pson shall desire to depart from this River, that it shall be Lawfull for him so to doe, with his Goods w^thin Six Monethes after the date of these Articles.

5. That the Magistrates and all the Inhabitants, (who are included in these Articles,) shall take the Oathes of Allegiance to his Ma^tie, and of fidelity to the p^rsent Governm^t.

6. That all the People shall Enjoy the Liberty of theire Consience, in Church Discipline as formerly.

Digitized by Google

7. That whoever shall take the Oathes, is from that time a ffree Denizen, and shall Enjoy all the priviledges of Trading into any of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Dominions, as freely as any English man, and may require a Certificate for so doing.

8. That the Scout, the Burgomast.$^{rs}$ Sherriffe, and other inferior Magistrates, shall use and Exercise their Customary Power in administracon of Justice, within theire precincts, for Six Monethes or untill his Ma.$^{ties}$ pleasure is further knowne.

The Oath. I do Sweare by the Almighty God, that I will beare ffaith and Allegiance to his Ma.$^{tie}$ of Great Brittaine, and that I will obey all such Commands, as I shall receive from y$^{e}$ Governo$^{r}$ Deputy Governo$^{r}$ or other Officers, appointed by his Ma.$^{ties}$ Authority, so long as I live w$^{th}$in these, or any other his Ma.$^{ties}$ Territoryes.

Given und$^{r}$ Our hands & Seales in the behalfe of Our selves, and y$^{e}$ rest of y$^{e}$ Inhabitants y$^{e}$ 1$^{st}$ day of Octobr in the Yeare of Our Lord God 1664.

ffob Out Gout
Henry Johnson
Gerrett Saunders Vantiell
Hans Block
Lucas Peterson.
Henry Casturier.

Given under my hand and Seale this 1$^{st}$ day of October, in the yeare of Our Lord God. 1664.

Robert Carr.

---

[p. 61]

## Resolution of commissioners of United Colonies

At a meeting of the Com$^{rs}$ of the united Colonyes of new England held at Hartford, September 1.$^{st}$ 1664.

The Commissione$^{rs}$ being sensible of what Great Concernm$^{t}$ it is to the united Provinces, That the Hono$^{b}$$^{le}$ Gentlemen, sent over as his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commission$^{rs}$ to visite the severall Jurisdiccons, be suitably Treated, as becometh Our Subjection to his Ma.$^{tie}$ Our dread Soveraigne, Do therefore Commend it to the

Digitized by Google

Generall Courts of the united Colonyes respectively, That upon advice given them by the said Commissionrs, to consult their Proposalls according to their Instructions from his Ma.tie That notice thereof be timely given to their Confederates to the end that if they see meete, they may send their Comrs invested with full Power to advise and Act in any Case of Common Concernmt, to the whole, that so (as much as in us lyeth) we may approve ourselves ffaithfull and loyall to his Ma.tie, And may so Act as may tend to the promocon of his Ma.ties Just Interest, and the best good and welfare of these Plantacons; Extracted out of the Acts of the Commissionrs, and Compared therewth this 21th of October 1664.

p me JOHN ALLEN *Secretary of his Ma.ties Colony of Conecticutt in new England*

---

## Soldiers' discharges [p. 62]

November 23d. 1664.

This day Serjeant Henry Barnardiston, John Smart, Henry Norwood, Thomas Hewson, Thomas Broadgate, Nathaniell Ward, Richard Spicer, and John Moncke, requested the Governour for their discharge, and Liberty to Transport themselves for England, wch accordingly was granted.

---

November 28th: 1664. [p. 62]

This day were Likewise discharged Charles Horsley, John Marshall, and Nathaniell Wetherell.

---

December 3d: 1664. [p. 62]

This day James Smithson was discharged.

Digitized by Google

[p. 62]

## Sergeant Bardardistons discharge.

These are to Certifie all whom it may concerne, That ye Bearer hereof Henry Barnardiston, came over hither out of England wth: mee, in his Mattes Service as Eldest Serjeant of my owne Company; and vpon all Occasions hath behaved himselfe as a Souldier, and vpon his request, that hee may returne for Engld supposing it may bee for his Advantage, and this being not at prsent a place of Action, I do hereby give him my discharge, and hee hath free leave & liberty to to Transport himselfe into England, or else where at his pleasure, Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in new Yorke this 23d November 1664.

R: N.

---

[p. 63]

## John Conkling vs Govert Lookermans

Whereas a Warrant was Issued forth under my hand bearing date the 20th of October last for John Conckling to make his personall appearance before me on a Certaine day, to Show his Title and Claime to a Parcell of Lands on Long Island, in difference betweene the said John Conckling and Govert Lookermans of this Towne, and both ptyes this day having produced seuall Deedes and writings to prove their Titles to the Lands in question, (That is to say) John Conckling on his pte brought a Copie of a Letter of Attorney bearing date Aprill 20th, 1637. made by W.m Earle of Sterling to James fforrett to be his Agent for the Letting, Setting, or Selling of any pte of long Island for the use of the said Earle &c, In pursuance whereof the said James fforrett sold upon the 18th of June 1639 unto Mathew Sunderland his heires and Assignes for ever, for the Rent of ten Shillings p Ann, the two necks of Land wch make Oyster Bay, the one of the East, the other of the West side thereof, the said Mathew Sunderland paying three yeares Rent to James fforrett, as by his Acquittances doth appeare, dyes, and his Widdow layes Claime to it as a Chattell, (which I am inform'd is the Custome of the Country to esteeme of Wildernesse Land as such) and leaves it to seuall Children by another Husband, There were also

Digitized by Google

two Deposicons, the one from William Cooling to prove y^e^ Sale of the said two Necks of Land by the Said James fforrett to Mathew Sunderland, Entered in the Records at South-hold, Anno 1662 the 2^d^ of Aprill, The other by Thomas Terry to prove the Sachems avowing in 1639, That they sold Matinicock to James fforrett, and Capt. Howe Cum socijs. Govert Lookermas on his part, produced seuall Deedes to prove his purchase, but none before the Yeare 1650 and his Land briefe in 1659. w^ch^ being so many yeares after the former Grants, I have thought fitt to Order and appoint, and by these pnts do Order and appoint, That John Conckling, being now in possession in behalfe of the Orphans, At p^r^sent hee is so to Continue, yet in regard the said Govert Lookermans, hath made appeare his reall purchase of the p^r^misses, and hee having had possession and rec^d^ Rent for the said Lands, for five Yeares, last past, The said Govert Lookermans, shall have Liberty (when the Gen.^all^ Court shall be Settled on the said Island,) to make his Claime and Title to appeare before them, at their first Sitting, whereof both ptyes shall have two Monethes Advertizem^t^, and the difference is no further concluded by this Order, but from the said Court is to receive a definitive Sentence w^th^out further Appeale, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 22^d^ day of November, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

## Warrant for collection of taxes on Long Island [p. 65]

Although his Ma.^tie^ Commission^rs^ have fully decided and determined that the whole Tract of Land called Long Island doth fall under his Royall Highnesse the Dukes Pattent w^th^out dependance upon any other, Yet in regard divers Townes upon long Island for their defence and Governm^t^, formerly have contrived themselves under, and Submitted to the Governm^t^ of Conecticott, by w^ch^ Authority seuall Rates, ffines, and Dutyes have been imposed upon the said Townes, remaining hitherto not Collected, These are therefore to Authorize and appoint M^r^ John Howell, and

Digitized by Google

Cap$^{t}$ John Younge, to Collect and gather the seuall Rates, ffines, and Dutyes, upon long Island w$^{ch}$ have been imposed by that Authority before the 30$^{th}$ of November, whereof they are to be Accomptable to the Governo$^{r}$ and Councell of Conecticutt, and for the Actings of M$^{r}$ John Howell, and Cap$^{t}$ John Young in pursuance hereof, this shall be a Sufficient Warrant Given under my hand this 30$^{th}$ of November, 1664, at ffort James in new Yorke.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 65]

## General letter to Long Island

M$^{r}$ Howell and Cap$^{t}$ Young.

You may informe all persons concerned upon long Island, That his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commission$^{rs}$ have fully Issued the difference of Bounds, betweene the Duke of Yorkes Pattent, and the Colony of Conecticutt.

That the said Commission$^{rs}$, w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Winthrop the Governo$^{r}$, and y$^{e}$ Deputyes from the Gen.$^{all}$ Court of Conecticott (yo$^{r}$selves being p$^{r}$sent) have determined that all long Island doth remaine to the Dukes Pattent.

That in regard of this Winter Season, I do not thinke it convenient to put the Inhabitants to the trouble of sending any Deputyes, to meete in relacon to ye affaires of the Island.

That so soone as the weather and opportunity is Seasonable, I shall give the Inhabitants timely notice both of time and place.

That in the meane time all Magistrates, by what Authority soever formerly appointed, shall remaine in their severall Offices, under the Dukes Government, and Act in his Ma.$^{ties}$ name.

That noe Rate, Tax, or Duty hath to this day fallen into my Consideracon, but that they may assure themselves of equall (if not greater freedomes & Imunityes) then any of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Colonyes in new England, and that I shall be ready to promote the Trade, and Encourage all Industrious and sober people in their Plantacons.

That I do expect for the p$^{r}$sent no other Service, but that they will with the Same readynesse upon Summons and notice given,

Digitized by Google

Joyne in the defence of this his Ma.$^{ties}$ Territory, as they did in the reducing of it to his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Dated 1$^{st}$ December, 1664.

---

## Capt. Hyde's second order for sailing

[p. 67]

Cap$^{t}$ Hides Order
for sailing. November 22$^{d}$. 1664.

Whereas by a former Order bearing date the 26$^{th}$ day of October, yo$^{u}$ were required to Sett Saile for Portsmouth with what convenient speed yo$^{u}$ could, and there follow such Instructions, as yo$^{u}$ had formerly rec$^{d}$ from his Royall Highnesse, to give him notice of yo$^{r}$ Arrivall, but in regard his Ma.$^{ties}$ Service, hath required yo$^{r}$ Stay, beyond the time intended in that Order of the 26$^{th}$ of October, to attend the Issue of a Mutiny of the Souldi$^{rs}$, here in Garrison, and that now that Mutiny is appeas'd, and wee conceive that for the p$^{r}$sent, his Ma.$^{ties}$ affaires are in such a posture, that the Service of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny, may be well spared; Wee do therefore Order and appoint, that (wind and weather pmitting) You do Sett Saile w$^{th}$ his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipp the Guyny, that yo$^{u}$ touch vpon the westerne parts of England, for advice, and from thence to Portsmouth; And for so doing this shall be yo$^{r}$ Warrant, Given under Our hands at ffort James in new Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans.

RICHARD NICOLLS
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT
S. MAVERICKE.

To Cap$^{t}$ Hugh Hyde, Comander
of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Shipp
the Guyny.

---

## Payment of duties

[p. 68]

An Order for the Paym$^{t}$ of the Customes
and Dutyes to M$^{r}$ Tho: Delavall.

Whereas I have formerly appointed M$^{r}$ Cornelius van Ruyven, to receive a Recognicon of Shipps bound to Holland, whereof mencon is made in the Articles of Surrender of this Towne into

Digitized by Google

his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, w$^{ch}$ Recognicon is there menconed as to be continued for Six Monethes, without expressing to whose, or to what use & behoofe the same shall be Collected, or by virtue of what Authority, yet in regard the Customes and Dutyes sett downe in the Booke of Rates, as they are usually paid in England, are, or ought to be the Rules to all his Majesties Subjects, for the encrease and Encouragem$^{t}$ of Trade, and that to the Maintenance of this Governm$^{t}$, to prevent all disorders and Inconveniences, w$^{ch}$ necessity may inforce, upon serious and mature deliberacon, I have thought necessary, to Order and appoint, and by these pnts doe Order and Appoint, That all Shipps or Vessells, from this Port, bound to the Netherlands, shall pay the Customes and Dutyes exprest in the Booke of Rates, of all Sorts of Merchandize, according to Our English Lawes; And hereafter, all people concerned are to take notice, and to make paym$^{t}$ to M$^{r}$ Thomas Delavall, at the Custome office, as thy will Answer the Contrary under the penaltyes in that Case provided, in the same Act of Parliam$^{t}$, And I do hereby Authorize the said M$^{r}$ Thomas Delavall, to receive the said Customes and Dutyes, untill the first day of March, next ensuing the date hereof, or till further Order, Given under my hand this 26$^{th}$ day of November in James ffort Anno Domini, 1664.

Rich$^{D}$ Nicolls.

---

[p. 69] **Appointment of Connecticut deputies to meet commissioners**

An Order for the Gen.$^{all}$ Court of Conecticutt, for the appointment of severall persons to accompany their Governour to New Yorke, to Congratulate his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commissioners.

At a Session of the Gen.$^{ll}$ Assembly, held at Hartford, October. 13$^{th}$: 1664

M$^{r}$ Allyn Senior, or Junio$^{r}$ M$^{r}$ Gold, M$^{r}$ Richards and Cap$^{t}$ Winthrop, are desired to Accompany the Governour to new Yorke, to Congratulate his Majesties Hono.$^{ble}$ Commissioners, and if an Opportunity offer it selfe, That they can Issue the

Digitized by Google

Bounds betweene y^e^ Dukes Pattent and Ours, (so as in their Judgm^ts^ may be to the Satisfaccon of the Court,) they are Impowered to attend the same Service.

Extracted out of the Records of y^e^ Court this 24^th^ of Octobr, 1664 by mee.

JOHN ALLYN *Secretary of his Ma.^ties^ Colony of Conecticutt*

---

## Boundaries of Connecticut defined

[p. 70]

The Bounds of Conecticutt, Issued by his Ma.^ties^ Com.^rs^ and the Com.^rs^ appointed by the said Colony.

By virtue of his Ma.^ties^ Commission, Wee have heard the difference about the Bounds of the Pattents granted to his Royall Highnesse, the Duke of Yorke, and his Ma.^ties^ Colony of Conecticutt, and having deliberatly Considered all the Reasons alleadged by M^r^ Allyn Senior, M^r^ Gold, M^r^ Richards and Capt Winthrop, appointed by y^e^ Assembly, held at Hartford the 13^th^ of October 1664, to accompany John Winthrop, Esq.^r^ (the Governo^r^ of his Ma.^ties^ Colony of Conecticutt) to New Yorke, and to Agree vpon the Bounds of the said Colony, why the said Long Island should be under the Governm^t^ of Conecticutt, (w^ch^ are too long here to bee recited, Wee do declare and Order that the Southerne Bounds of his Ma.^ties^ Colony of Conecticutt, is the Sea, and that Long Island is to be under the Governm^t^ of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, as is expressed by plaine words in the said Pattents respectively;

And also by vertue of his Ma.^ties^ Commission, and by the Consent of both the Governo^r^, and the Gentlemen above named, Wee also Order and declare, that the Creeke or River called Momoronock, w^ch^ is reputed to be about thirteene Miles, to the East of West-Chester, and a Line drawne from the East point or side, where the ffresh water falls into the Salt, at high water Marke, North North West to the Line of the Massachusetts, be the westerne bounds, of the said Colony of Conecticutt, And

Digitized by Google

all Plantacons lying westwards of that Creeke & Line so drawne, to be under his Royall Highnesse Government, And all Plantacons lying Eastward of that Creeke and Line, to be under the Governm$^{t}$ of Conecticott; Given under Our hands at James ffort in new Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans this 1$^{st}$ day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,
S. MAVERICKE.

Wee the Governo$^{r}$ and Com.$^{rs}$ of the Gen$^{all}$ Assembly of Conecticutt, do give Our Consent to y$^{e}$ Limitts and Bounds aboue menconed, as Wittness Our hands.

JOHN WINTHROP.
ALLYN SENIO$^{R}$.
RICHARDS.
GOLD.
JOHN WINTHROP JUN$^{R}$.

---

[p. 71]

## Permission to procure Lutheran minister

The Governo$^{rs}$ Liberty granted to some Lutherans here, for their Sending for a Minister of their Religion.

Whereas severall Persons under my Governm$^{t}$ who professe the Lutheran Religion, have taken the Oath of Obedience to his Ma.$^{tie}$, his Royall Highnesse, and such Governo$^{r}$, or other Officers as shall by their Authority be Sett over them, and they having requested mee for Liberty to send for one Minister or more of their Religion, and that they may freely and publiquely exercise Divine worship, according to their Consciences, I do hereby give my Consent there unto, provided they shall not abuse this Liberty to disturbance of others, and Submitting to, and obeying such Lawes and Ordinances, as shall be imposed upon them, by the Authority aforesaid, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 6$^{th}$ day of December, 1664

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

## Warrant for return of Ann Wood to her husband [p. 78]

A Warrant to the Magistrates of fflushing for y^e^ restoring of the Wife of John Wood.

Whereas I am informed that Ann the wife of John Wood of Road Island, is and hath beene for y^e^ space of about two yeares past, harboured by Thomas Styles of the Towne of fflushing, who, in her absence from her Husband, hath had two Children, These are to require yo^u^ to make inquiry into the businesse, and to prevent further Scandall, that yo^u^ cause the said Ann to bee restored to her Husband, with what goods are in the Custody of Thomas Styles, belonging to the said John Wood, or his wife, and for yo^r^ so doing this shall be yo^r^ Warrant, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke, this 6^th^ day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of fflushing upon Long Island.

---

## Permit to Cornelius Steenwick to trade with Holland [p. 72]

The Governo^rs^ promise to M^r^ Steenwicke,

Whereas the Supply of Trade to this Port is the onely meanes of Supporting the Governm^t^, and the welfare of the Inhabitants, At the request of Cornelius Steenwick Burgomaster of New Yorke, and a ffree Denizen thereof, for Liberty to Trade from Holland w^th^ Goods and Merchandize to this Port, in a Dutch Vessell, I do promise and assure the said Burgomast^r^, Cornelius Steenwick, that provided any such Shipp from Holland, upon his, or his Partners Accompt, shall arrive at this Port so Laden, within the space of one yeare ensuing the date hereof, The said Shipp, Goods, and Merchandize, shall not in any sort be molested by me, or any under my Command, but on the contrary, shall Enjoy their Liberty of unloading and Loading here y^e^ Goods and Merchandize of this place, and to export them to what Port

Digitized by Google

they please, paying onely such Customes and Dutyes, as are payable by Englishmen here, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke, on the Island of Manhatans, this 13th day of December, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 73] **Order concerning difference between magistrates of Gravesend and Thomas Applegate**

An Order to the Magistrates of Grauesend. for ye State of ye difference, between them & Tho: Applegate.

Whereas a Peticon hath beene prsented to mee, from Thomas Applegate, Complaining of some Injuryes and damages, hee hath Sustained from the Magistrates of your Towne; I have thought fitt to send unto you, the Peticon itselfe, with a Paper attested by two psons, to prove what's alledged therein, I shall not (at prsent) expect your attendance here concerning it, but that you send mee in writing, the State of the Case, and returne the Papers with all convenient speed, Dated at ffort James in New Yorke this 12th day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS

To the Magistrates & Constables at Gravesend.

---

[p. 74] **Warrant to magistrates of Newtown**

A Warrant to ye Magistrates of New Towne Mr Laurence, and others.

Whereas I am informed of Severall Controversies, and differrences betweene you the Magistrates, and Thomas Laurence and others; These are to require you, to make Your appearance before mee, (and to give notice to Thomas Laurence, to do the like,) on ffryday morning next (being the 16th day of this Moneth,) by 10 of the Clock, and to bring wth you, what necessary testimony, you have on Each part, that I may the better understand the matter

Digitized by Google

in difference betweene yo$^{u}$, and put a period thereunto; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 12$^{th}$ day of December, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of New Towne.

---

### Order to restore a 'beast' to owner

[p 74]

An order for y$^{e}$ restoracon of M$^{r}$ Laurence his Beast.

Vpon hearing of the matters in Controversy, debated before mee this day, betweene Thomas Laurence and others, concerning a Young Beast, It is Ordered that the said Young Beast be delivered into the possession of the said Thomas Laurence, there to remaine, or be at his disposall, except any pson can make appeare a juster Claime unto the said Beast, w$^{th}$in the space of twenty-eight dayes, In the meane time, that the said Thomas Laurence is to do and performe such things as are Contained in the Award, heretofore given in by Daniell White-head, and James Cristy, touching this businesse, and hee is likewise to pay unto y$^{e}$ Constable of yo$^{r}$ Towne, tenn Shillings toward the Charges hee hath Sustained upon occasion of this Controversy; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 16$^{th}$ day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of New Towne.

---

### Passengers in the ship Unity

[p. 75]

The Dutch peoples Names that had Passes to goe in the Shipp Vnity for Holland.

Whereas the Bearer hereof Hendrick Hendrickse van Erlanger, hath requested of mee Liberty to Transport himselfe, wife, and Sonn, and his Sonn in Law Jonas Ranzo, and his wife, unto Holland, These are therefore (in his Ma.$^{ties}$ name) to require all Persons to permitt and Suffer the persons abouesaid, with their Goods and necessaryes, to Passe in the Shipp Vnity, whereof

Digitized by Google

John Bergen is M^r^, unto any Port or Harbour of Holland without any manner of Lett, hinderance or molestacon whatsoever, Given under my hand at James ffort in New Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 7^th^ day of Decembr, 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

The like Passes were granted to the Persons following, to go in the aforesaid Shipp.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dec. 7 | Jean Swan, his wife & 3 Children, | Isaack de Haen |
| | | Jean Withart |
| | Jean Cornelius vander heyden, | Abra: Youngbloet |
| | | Govert Suffells |
| | Ann Hermans | Johannes Rogers. 10 Dec. |
| | Pieter Claes van Ditmaersen | Aren Yansen Mousman |
| | | Jan Schivelberg |
| Dec 8^th^ | Jean Meyndertse van Jeverne and his wife | Hendrick Huygen |
| | | Walewyn Vanderveen. 12 Dec. |
| | Jaques River, his wife & 4 Children | Cornelijs Brantzen van Neiukirke. |
| | Carel Smith & 8 Soldi^rs^ more, | Pieter Bruynsen van Bohemen |
| | | Gerrett van Rees |
| | Pieter Tonneman Scout | Jean Schryver, his wife, Sonn & Serv.^t^ |
| | Derrick Looten, Comissary & his wife | |
| Dec. 9^th^ | Jaques Bandoven | |
| | Jaques Guyon | |

[p. 76]

## Order to report upon West India company's estate

An Order for an Arrest to be putt vpon y^e^ Estate belonging to y^e^ West India Company.

Whereas the West India Company of Amsterdam hath Intrusted yo^u^ with the Managem^t^ of an Estate in Lands, Houses, Goods, Cattle, Negroes, Debts, and all other Revenue of what sort soever unto them belonging, These are therefore to give yo^u^ notice that for good reasons and Consideracons mee thereunto moving, I have thought fitt to put an Arrest upon yo^r^ fur-

Digitized by Google

ther proceedings therein, and do require, that yo$^{u}$ neither Act nor conclude, in any Bargaine Sale, or disposicon of any part or Parcel of the Estate of the West India Company, untill further Order from mee, but on the contrary, that yo$^{u}$ give mee a true and exact Accompt, without any mistery or concealment of all and every part or Parcell of any sort of Estate appertaining to the West India Company as yo$^{u}$ will Answer the neglect of this Warrant upon yo$^{r}$ utmost Perill, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 24 day of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To M$^{r}$ Pieter Stuyvesant,
and M$^{r}$ Cornelius van Ruyven.

---

## Appointments to office in Flushing [p. 77]

An Order for y$^{e}$ appointm$^{t}$ of M$^{r}$ Hallett and M$^{r}$ Noble to be y$^{e}$ Magistrates of fflushing, & Nich: Passall to be Constable.

Whereas I have approved of William Hallett and William Noble to be the p$^{r}$sent Magistrates, and Nicholas Passall to bee Constable of the Towne of fflushing upon long Island, These are in his Ma$^{ties}$ name to require all Persons, Inhabitants of the said Towne, and Precincts, that they do take notice thereof, and that they obey the said William Hallett and William Noble as the Magistrates, and Nicholas Passall as Constable of the said Towne of fflushing, & Precincts, and (if occasion bee) that they bee ready to give their utmost Aid and Assistance unto them in the Execucon of their respective Offices, hereof they are not to faile, as they will Answer y$^{e}$ contrary at their perills, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke this 24$^{th}$ of December 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Inhabitants of the Towne and p$^{r}$cincts of fflushing.

Digitized by Google

[p. 78] **Declaration concerning West India company's estate**

The Governorrs declaracon to the Inhabitans of the respective Townes within this Government, concerning ye Estate of ye west India Company, by him Arrested.

Whereas with good reasons and Consideracons, I have put an Arrest upon the whole Estate and Revenue of what kinde soever belonging to ye west India Company of Amsterdam, whereof the Heer van Stuyvesant, and the Heer van Ruyvens with others that have been formerly the Receivers and Disposers, to the behoofe of the said Company, and have also been continued till this prsent time, To the end that no man may hereafter pretend Ignorance of the Arrest, I do hereby Publish & require, that all Persons that stand indebted to ye West India Company of Amsterdam, for any Bargaines, Sales, Rent or Commodityes of any sort whatever, or that have any part or parcell of the Estate belonging to the west India Company in their possession, or have any trust in or for the concealmt of the prmises, shall within ten dayes after Publicacon hereof, bring in Writing unto mee a true State of their Debt and possession, trust or Concealmt, under the penalty, that whoever shall be found to conceale, or have concealed any part of the West India Company, their Estate menconed or intended herein to be Arrested, (which shall be interprted for a fraud and Elusion to the intents of this Edict,) shall forfeit the double value of what shall be found or discovered to be so conceal'd by them, the one halfe to ye Maintenance of the Governmt, the other halfe to the proper vse of the Informer, as also what money or moneys worth Accompt or Accompts, shall be directly or Indirectly paid or discounted by any person whatever, unto the said West India Company, or any of their late Ministers and Officers, any former Warrant or Order to the Contrary notwithstanding, Hereof, the Scout, Burgomasters, or other Magistrates and Officers are to make Publicacon to all ye Inhabitants within their severall and respective Townes, and limits thereof, Given under my hand at

Digitized by Google

James ffort in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 27th day of December 1664.

RICHD NICOLLS.

To ye Scout, Burgomastr and Officers of
New Yorke, to bee publisht to ye Inhabitants.

---

## Letter on land claimed by Jamaica and Flushing, L. I. [p. 80]

A Letter, from the Governor to ye Inhabitants of Jamaica.
January 2d 1664.
ffort James

I am Informed by the Magistrates and others the Inhabitants of fflushing, that you the Inhabitants of Jamaica have within a few dayes bought a Parcell of Land, from ye Indians, and upon that prtence do possesse yorselves of such a part of their former Bounds for twelve yeares past, as will utterly ruine all the Inhabitants of fflushing, I am very tender in giving Creditt to ye reports on one part, till ye other is heard, and I am also very unwilling to putt the Magistrates or Inhabitants to the trouble of coming hither this Winter Season, to Answer what those of fflushing have objected, but rather to recommend to you, the Silenceing of former Divisions betweene Neighbors and no begining any new Occasion of difference, for I take it for granted that fflushing hath been long possess't thereof, and then I am sure the Indians will Sell thrice over their Lands,[a] if any will them, to prvent which, I have made a former Order, that no man shall buy Land of any Indian, without leave first obtained from mee, To the end that the Sale and Purchase may be Recorded and stand good agst all prtences whatever, the Seller and Purchaser are also oblieged to Seale their Deed before mee, without which fforme, no Sale or Purchase shall stand good; I hope there will

a This general indictment of the honesty of the Indians of New York is not confirmed in the history of their transactions with the white colonists. Instead, conspicuous examples of good faith and a high sense of honor in respect to treaties have been furnished both by the Six nations and the Indians of Long Island.—*G. R. H.*

Digitized by Google

be no occasion to give yo$^{u}$ any further trouble herein, but that friendly and like good Countrymen, this accidentall Complaint will bee Composed; which I heartily wish, and all prosperity to yo$^{r}$ Towne, and remaine

Your assured ffriend

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To y$^{e}$ Magistrates
of Jamaica.

---

[p. 81]

## Summons to officials of Flushing and Jamaica

An Order of Summons for y$^{e}$ Magistrates of fflushing and Jamaica.

Whereas I have been informed of the seuall differences between yo$^{u}$ the Inhabitants of fflushing, and Jamaica, concerning the Bounds and limits of yo$^{r}$ particular and respective Townes, which I formerly thought to leave the decision of, till the meeting of the Deputyes, through out long Island, yet in regard of the many other affaires, that will be then to be proposed and discussed, of other and greater concernment, I have thought fitt to Order and appoint, that yo$^{u}$ send and Instruct some Persons on yo$^{r}$ behalfe to come before mee on Thursday the 2$^{d}$ of ffebruary next, that I may then heare what yo$^{u}$ have on either part to say, or propose, and so put an end to yo$^{r}$ debates and Contests, touching yo$^{r}$ sd Bounds and Limits, Given under my hand at ffort James in new Yorke on the Island of Manhatans this 18$^{th}$ day of January 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of
fflushing and Jamaica.

---

[p. 82]

## Summons to Jamaica officials

The Governo$^{rs}$ Ord$^{r}$ of Summons to y$^{e}$ Magistrates of Jamaica, touching M$^{r}$ Messenger.

Vpon the Peticon and Complaint of Andrew Messenger, who hath made his appeale unto mee concerning a Judgm$^{t}$ which hath

Digitized by Google

past against him in yo^r Courts. (as hee supposeth very wrongfully) I do hereby require and Command, that yo^u proceede no further in the Case, but that yo^u (with those that are concerned) appeare before mee on Thursday the 2^d of ffebruary next, in the fore noone, that I may the better understand the matters in difference between yo^u, and give yo^u my opinion thereupon, Given under my hand at James ffort in new Yorke, this 18^th day of January 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of Jamaica.

---

## Oath of allegiance

[p. 82]

The Oath of Allegiance.

I A. B. Do truly and Sincerely acknowledge, professe Testifie, and declare in my Conscience, before God and the World; That Our Soveraigne Lord King Charles, is Lawfull and Rightfull King of this Realme, and of all other his Ma.^ties Dominions and Countryes, and that the Pope neither of himselfe, nor by any Authority, by the Church or See of Rome, or by any other meanes with any other, hath any Power or Authority to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Ma.^ties Kingdomes, or Dominions, or to Authorize any fforraigne Prince, to invade or annoy him, or his Countryes, or to discharge any of his Subjects of their allegiance and obedience to his Ma.^tie or to give licence or leave to any of them to beare Armes, raise Tumults, or to offer any violence or hurt, to his Ma.^ties Royall Person, State, or Governm^t, or to any of his Ma.^tyes Subjects within his Ma.^ties Dominions.

Also, I do Sweare from my heart, That notwithstanding any declaracon, or Sentence of Excomunicacon, or deprivation, made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Pope, or his Successors, or by any Authority derived, or pretended to be derived from him, or his See, against the said King, his heires or Successo^rs, or any absolucon of the said Subjects from their obedience: I will beare faith and true allegiance to his Ma.^tie his

Digitized by Google

heires and Successors, and him, and them will defend to the uttermost of my Power, against all conspiracyes & attempts whatsoever, w^oh shall be made against his, or their psons, their Crowne and Dignity, by reason, or Colour of any such Sentence, or Declaracon, or otherwise, and will do my best endeavo^rs, to disclose, and make knowne unto his Ma^ty, his, heires and Successo^rs, all Treasons, or Traiterous conspiracyes, which I shall know, or hear of, to be against him, or any of them.

And I do further Sweare, That I do from my heart, abhorr, detest, and abjure, as impious and hereticall, this damnable Doctrine and Posicon, That Princes w^ch be excomunicated, or deprived by the Pope, may be deposed, or murthered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever.

And I do believe, and in Conscience am resolved, that neither the Pope, nor any Person whatsoever, hath Power to absolve me of this Oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge; by good and full Authority, to be Lawfully ministered unto mee, and do renounce all pardons, and dispensacons to the contrary,

And all these things, I do plainly and Sincerely acknowledge and Sweare, according to these words by me Spoken, & according to the plaine and Common Sence & understanding of the same words, w^thout any equivocation or mentall evacon, or Secret reservacon whatsoever. And I do make this Recognicon & acknowledgm.^t heartily, willingly, and truely, upon y^e true faith of a Christian; So helpe mee God.

---

[p. 84]

## Oath taken by officials of New York

Munday, February 6^th. 1664. [1664-65]

This day the Oath of Allegiance to his Ma^ty, was taken by Cornelius Steenwicke, and Oloff Stevenzen van Cortlant, Burgomast^rs; Timothy Gabry, Johannes van Brough, Johannes de peister, and Jaques Cousseau, Schepens.

Digitized by Google

The Oath taken by the Burgomasters & Schepens of New Yorke. [p. 84]

Whereas you, Cornelius Steenwick, & Oloff Stevenzen van Cortlant, are Chosen to the Office of Burgomasters, and yo$^{u}$ Timothy Gabry, Johannes van Brugh, Johannes depeister, Jacob Kip, and Jaques Cousseau, are also Chosen to the Office of Schepens, in this City of New Yorke, You do swear by the ever Living God, That according to yo$^{r}$ best Power and skill, in your places, you will do right and Justice to all Persons and in all Cases ,wherin you shall Act by vertue of your Offices, and demean yourselves in yo$^{r}$ places, according, to the good and wholsome Lawes, which are, or shall be Ordained by vertue of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Commission, to his Royall Highnes the Duke of Yorke, within this Government and City of New Yorke, So help you God.

Tuesday, ffebruary 7$^{th}$. 1664

This day the Persons aboue written were Sworne as Burgomast.$^{rs}$ and Schepens of New Yorke

---

## Marriage licenses [p. 86]

M$^{r}$ Hubbards licence for Marriage.

Whereas I have received Informacon and satisfaccon from James Hubbart of Grauesend on the one part, and John Bayly and Elizabeth his wife, on the behalfe of Elizabeth their Daughter, on the other part, of a Mutuall consent and Agreement betweene James Hubbart, and Elizabeth Bayly, to Joyne in Matrimony, These are to require you the Magistrates, to pronounce the said James Hubbart and Elizabeth Bayly, man and wife, and so to Record them, according to your former Customes in the like Case, and for doing thereof, this shall bee your Warrant, Given under my Hand at James ffort in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 29$^{th}$ December. 1664.

Richard Nicolls.

To the Magistrates
of Gravesend.

Digitized by Google

[p. 85] The like license was granted to John Cockrell of New Towne, and Mary Page of New Yorke, directed to the Magistrates of New Towne, and dated the 13th of ffebruary 1664. [1664-65]

---

## Watchmen of Bergen

[p. 85] You are hereby required to receive into your Towne Corporall Powell, with the Souldiers under his Command, and them to accommodate with Lodging, not above two of them to bee in any one House, And further, You are required to joyne Six of the Inhabitants with three of the Souldiers to bee upon constant Guard, to secure the peace of the said Towne untill further Order, whereof you are not to faile, Given under my hand at ffort James.

To the Magistrates of Bergen.

---

[p. 86] **Pass for trading vessel to Holland and return**

Liberty granted to Mr Steenwick and Jaques Cousseau, to send ye Shipp Hopewell to Holland.

Whereas the Supply of Trade to this Port, is the onely meanes of Supporting this Government, and the welfare of the Inhabitants therein; At the request of Cornelius Steenwick, and Jaques Cousseau Merchants and Inhabitants of this Towne of New Yorke, and free Denizens thereof, That they may have Liberty to send a Shipp from hence into Holland, and to returne hither Loaden with Goods and Merchandize; I do hereby promise and assure the said Cornelius Steenwick, and Jaques Cousseau, That they shall have free Lycence and Liberty to Load the Shipp or Vessell called the Hopewell in this Port, with any Goods or Merchandize of this Country, and so to send her into Holland where shee may unload, and there take in freight of what Goods and Merchandize they shall thinke fitt, and so returne; And the said Shipp, Goods and Merchandize so brought hither, shall not in any sort be molested by mee, or any one under my Command,

Digitized by Google

but on y^e^ Contrary shall enjoy all freedome and Proteccon, and bee disposed of, at the pleasure of the owners, for the benefitt and welfare of this place and Government, Provided that this Priviledge continue no longer than the space of twelve Monethes after the date hereof, and that they do pay and performe in going from hence & returning againe, such Dutyes and Customes as are payable by the rest of his Ma.^tyes^ good Subjects in such Cases, Given under my hand & Seale at James ffort in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 30th January 1664. [1664-65].

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

---

## Case of Henry Thompson

[p. 87]

A Warrant for Hendrick Thompson to appeare before the Governo.^r^

Whereas Informacon hath been given in before mee by Richard Darling, That Hendrick Thompson lately the Cow keeper of your Towne, hath used very Scandalous and opprobrious speeches, both ag^st^ his Ma.^tyes^ Royall Person, and his Good Subjects; These are to require yo^u^ in his Ma.^ties^ Name, to cause the said Hendrick Thompson, to make his personall appearance before mee in this ffort, on Thursday being the 29^th^ day of this instant Moneth, by 10 of the Clock before noone, to Answer to what shall be Alleadged against him, and yo^u^ are likewise to give notice to William Brinckling of yo^r^ Towne, and Jeremy Wood of Hempsteed, that they appeare here at the same time, with Rich.^d^ Darling, to testifie their knowledge touching the p^r^misses, hereof you are not to faile, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on the Isle of Manhatans, this 22^d^ of December, 1664.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of Jamaica.

---

[p. 87]

Vpon hearing (this day) the matters in difference between Rich^d^ Darling of Jamaica, and Hendrick Thompson, and the evidence on both parts, In regard y^e^ Controversy on each pte, with

Digitized by Google

the occasions thereof did arise before his Ma.$^{tie}$, and His Royall Highnesses Com.$^{rs}$ came hither for the reducing of these parts, to his Ma.$^{tyes}$ obedience, and no effectuall prosecucon on ether part appearing, till this present Time; And his Ma.$^{ty}$ having been graciously pleased to grant an Act of free Pardon and Indemnity to all his Subjects, for the severall Crimes and Enormityes therein expressed to have been done & Committed; I have thought fitt to Order and Command, And I do hereby Order and Command, That the Magistrates do imediatly cause restitucon to bee made unto Richard Darling of what Goods or Chattells of his, they have Seized into their hands, upon occasion of a pretended breach of the peace, or Action of Battery committed by him, upon the pson of Hendrick Thompson, and that what Tryall hath lately been in your Court upon this Account, with the Issue there upon, bee void and taken off your Records, And likewise, that the said Hendrick Thompson, shall no farther bee prosecuted upon occasion of those Scandalous and approbrious Speeches, proved to bee heretofore spoken by him, against his Ma.$^{ty}$ and his good Subjects, and that they do each release to other, all Accons and occasion of Accons with what Controversyes or differences have been betweene them, touching the p$^{r}$misses, to this present hearing before mee; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 29$^{th}$ day of Decembr 1664.

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

---

[p. 88] Vpon Complaint made by Luke Watson, Constable of youre Towne, that hee hath beene at Trouble & Charges about the differences lately depending between Richard Darling and Hendrick Thompson, for which there was no provision made in the within written Order, I do therefore hereby require you, that you cause both Plaintiffe and Defendant, to make a reasonable satisfaction to the Constable for his trouble and paines, on their behalfe, for so doing this shall be your Warrant; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 10$^{th}$ day of January 1664. [1664-65]

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

## Case of William Lawrence [p. 89]

A Warrant to ye Magistrates of fflushing, concerning Mr laurence

Vpon the Peticon and Complaint of Willm Laurence who hath made his Appeale unto mee concerning a judgment which hath passed against him in your Court (as hee supposeth wrongfully) I do hereby require and Command, That you proceed no farther in the Case, but that you, (with those that are concern'd) appear before mee on Thursday the 2d of ffebruary next in the forenoone, that I may the better understand the matters in difference betweene you, and give you my opinion thereupon; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 18th day of January 1664.

RichD Nicolls.

To the Magistrates of of fflushing.

---

## Boundaries of Flushing and Jamaica [p. 89]

An Order concerning fflushing and Jamaica.

Vpon hearing of the differences and disputes depending between the Townes of fflushing and Jamaica upon long Island concerning the Limits and Bounds of their respective Townes; Mr John laurence appearing on the behalfe of the Towne of fflushing, and produceing their Originall Grant or Patent, wherein the Bounds of that Towne are set forth; and Mr Denton[a] and Mr Waters[b] being deputed by the Magistrates and others of the Towne of Jamaica, to assert the Bounds of that Towne, after full debate on each side upon the premisses, It was proposed and consented to by the Persons entrusted by both the Townes, to make their particular rights appeare before mee, That the matters in difference concerning the said Bounds and Limits (if not Issued amongst themselves) before shall bee referred to the Examinacon and decision of ye Deputyes of each Towne, who are

a Rev. Richard Denton. b Anthony Waters.

Digitized by Google

to attend at the next Generall Meeting, which, when so examined and decided; It is Ordered, That they returne their Agreement there upon unto mee, that it may bee Registred accordingly, and all farther Contest concerning the same for the future, prevented; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this day of 1664.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 90]

## Case of Andrew Messenger

Vpon the Peticon and Complaint of Andrew Messenger who hath made his Appeale unto mee concerning a Judgment which hath past against him in your Court (as hee Supposeth, very wrongfully) I doe hereby require and Command, that yo$^{u}$ proceed noe farther in the Case, but that you (with those that are concerned) Appeare before mee on Thursday the Third of ffebruary next in the fore noone, that I may the better understand the matters in difference between you, and give yo$^{u}$ my opinion thereupon; Given under my hand at James ffort in New Yorke this 18$^{th}$ day of January 1664.

RICH.$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of

---

[p. 91]

### An Order concerning M$^{r}$ Messenger.

There having been an Appeale made unto mee by Andrew Messenger of Jamaica, from a Judgment obtained in their Court against him, by the Overseers of the Poore of that Parish, as of a Debt due from one ffrancis ffinch, whose Towne lott and Personall Estate, the said Andrew Messenger had Purchased, Upon a full hearing of the Case this day, M$^{r}$ Cole being Attorney for the Appellant, and producing a Bill of Sale before mee of the p$^{r}$misses, from ffrancis ffinch, to the said Messenger, with other Testimonyes to prove the Consideracon, And Cap$^{t}$ Scott Attorney for the Overseers of the Poore, producing severall Testimonyes to render the said Bill of Sale invalid, and withall, alleadging

Digitized by Google

the said Bill of Sale ought to have beene Recorded according to Custome; It is Ordered, That it bee made Appeare unto mee, that the Recording of all Sales of Lotts, Houses, or Land, hath beene a knowne and rec$^{d}$ Custome in the Towne of Jamaica, or that it bee declared under the Secretaryes hand of Conecticott Colony, that there is a Law so to do, with them, The Towne of Jamaica being at the time of this Sale, under the Proteccon of the said Colony, the said Andrew Messenger, having privately made his Purchase, and not Recorded it, shall bee lyable to pay the Sume now in question between him, and the Overseers of the Poore above said, as a Debt of ffrancis ffinches, But if no such Custome, or Law bee made appeare, Then the said Andrew Messenger, shall quietly Enjoy his whole Purchase, and be paid Costs for his unjust molestacon, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 3$^{d}$ ffebruary, 1664. [1664-65.]

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

---

## Thomas Case vs Mary Case

[p. 92]

Vpon Informacon Received from the Councell of Conecticott Colony, of a Suit depending betweene Thomas Case, and his pretended wife, Mary Case, and that in the meane time, it is reasonably Suspected, that Thomas Case may or will Embezele or dispose of all or part of that Estate, w$^{ch}$ remaines to her from the will and Testam$^{t}$ of her former Husband; To prevent further Controversyes which may arise, betweene the said Thomas and Mary Case, or her Children, These are to require you vpon Sight hereof, to cause the said Thomas Case, to give Sufficient Security, to bee responsable for all such Goods, as Mary Case, for her selfe and Children, shall make appeare to bee in his Possession, or that hee hath made away, And in case that Thomas Case shall refuse to give in such Security, Then that you proceed therein, according to yo$^{r}$ former Customes, upon the like Occasions, and for so doing, this shall bee your Warrant, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke 1664

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of New Towne.

Digitized by Google

[p. 93]

## Announcements of a meeting at Hempstead

The Governo$^{rs}$ Lre to y$^{e}$ Inhabitants
of Long Island, touching a Gen.$^{all}$
Meeting of Deputyes at Hempsteed.

Whereas the Inhabitants of long Island, have for a long time groan'd under many grieuous inconveniences, and discouragem$^{ts}$ occasioned partly from their Subjection, partly from their opposicon to a forraigne Power, in which distracted condicon, few, or no Lawes could bee putt in due Execucon, Bounds and Titles to Lands disputed, Civill Libertyes interrupted, and from this Generall confusion, private dissentions and animosityes, have too much prevail'd against Neighbourly love, and Christian Charity; To the p$^{r}$venting of the future growth of the like Evills, his Ma.$^{ty}$ (as a Signall grace and honour to his Subjects upon Long Island) hath at his owne Charge reduc't the forraigne Power to his Obedience, and by Pattent hath invested his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, with full and absolute Power, in and over all and every the Particular Tracts of Land therein mentioned, which said Powers by Commission from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, I am deputed to put in Execution; In discharge therefore of my Trust and Duty to Settle good and knowne Lawes within this Government for the future, and receive your best advice and Informacon in a Generall meeting, I have thought fitt to Publish unto you, That upon the last day of this p$^{r}$sent ffebruary, at Hempsteed upon Long Island, shall bee held a Generall meeting, w$^{ch}$ is to consist of Deputyes Chosen by the major part of the free-men onely, which is to bee understood, of all Persons rated according to theire Estates, whether English, or Dutch, within your severall Townes and p$^{r}$cincts, whereof you are to make Publicacon to the Inhabitants, foure dayes before you proceed to an Election appointing a certaine day to that purpose; You are further to impart to the Inhabitants from mee, that I do heartily recommend to them the choice of the most Sober, able, and discreet Persons, without partiality or faction, the fruite & benefitt whereof, will returne to themselves, in a full and perfect Settlement and Composure

Digitized by Google

of all Controversyes, and the propagacon of true Religion amongst us, They are also required to bring with them, a Draught of each Towne Limitts, or such writings as are necessary to evidence the Bounds and Limitts, as well as the right by which they Challenge such Bounds and Limits, by Grant or Purchase, or both, as also to give notice of this meeting, to the Sachems of the Indyans, whose p$^{r}$sence may in some Cases bee necessary, lastly, I do require you to Assemble your Inhabitants and read this Letter to them, and then and there to Nominate a day for the Election of two Deputyes from youre Towne, who are to bring a Certificate of their due Election, (with full Power to conclude any cause or matter relating to their severall Townes,) to mee at Hempsteed upon the last day of ffebruary, where (God willing) I shall expect them.

Your assured ffriend

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

The Governo$^{rs}$ Lre to the Dutch Magistrates, touching y$^{e}$ Gen.$^{all}$ Meeting at Hempsteed. [p. 95]

You are hereby strictly required, to Publish to the Inhabitants within the Libertyes of yo$^{r}$ Towne, That upon the last day of this instant ffebruary, shall be held a Generall meeting of Deputyes from the severall Townes upon Long Island, unto which you are to send two Deputyes, duly Chosen by the freemen onely, within your Libertyes, and to give notice of the time and place of such Election, four dayes before you proceed to the Election, The Deputyes so Chosen, are to bring with them, the Draught of their Bounds and limitts, or such writings as will make their rights to appeare, as also, a Certificate of their due Election, to the Gen$^{all}$ meeting at Hempsteed, upon the last day of this instant ffebry 1664, heroef you are not to faile

RICH.$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates
of New Utricht;
Bushwick.
Brokeland.
fflatbush.
fflatlands.

Digitized by Google

[p. 96]

## List of deputies to Hempstead 1664

The Names of the Deputyes mett at the Gen.all Meeting at Hempsteed, wth his Highnesse Dep.ty Governo.r March 1.st 1664.

East-Hampton; Thomas Backer, John Stratton.
South-Hampton; Thomas Topping, John Howell.
Seatalcott; Daniell Lane, Roger Barton.
Huntington; Jonas Wood, John Cetcham.
Oyster Bay; John Underhill, Mathias Harvey.
Hempsteed; John Hicks, Robert Jackson.
Jamaica; Daniel Denton, Thomas Benedict.
Grauesend; James Hubbard, John Bowne.
West-Chester; Edward Jessop, John Quinby.
New Towne; Richard Betts, John Coe.
fflushing; Elias Doughty, Richard Cornhill.
South-hold; William Wells, John Younge.
Brook land; ffredrick Lubbertzen, John Evertsen.
Bush-wick; John Stealman, Gisbert Tunis.
fflatt Bush; John Striker, Hendrick Yorassen.
fflatt lands; Elbert Elbertsen, Roloffe Martens.
New Utricht; Jaques Coutilleau, Younger ffosse.

---

[p. 97]

## Appointment of a committee to examine differences between towns

At the Generall Meeting of the Deputyes of Long Island, held before the Governor March the 1.st 1664, at Hempsteed.

Flushing P.lt } Mr John Laurence Attorney for fflushing.
Jamaica Def.t } Mr Anthony Waters Attorney for Jamaica.

It is this day Ordered, That the Persons under written (some of the Deputyes of this meeting) do as a Comittee see the Draughts of each Towne, Examine farther into their differ differences, and report it to the Generall meeting.

Thomas Backer of East Hampton,
Thomas Topping of South-hampton,
Daniell Lane of Seatalcott,

Digitized by Google

James Hubbard of Grauesend,
Edward Jassop of Westchester.

Flushing plt. } M^r John Laurence for the Plantiffe
Hempstead Def.^t } Capt^n Scott for the Defend.^t

Ordered That the matt.^rs in difference between these two Townes, bee likewise Examined into, with their Draughts by the same Committee, and they to make report of it at the Generall meeting.

Added to y^e Com^ttee; } John Underhill of Oyster Bay,
Jonas Wood of Huntington.

The Committee to Meete at 8 a Clock to Morrow morning and make their Report to the Generall meeting at Eleaven.

---

## Marriage licenses granted [p. 98]

A Licence for Marryage, granted to M^r William Laurence.

Whereas I have received informacon and Satisfaction, that there is an intent of Marryage betweene William Laurence of fflushing, and Elizabeth the Daughter of Richard Smith, of Nishaquake upon long Island, Upon their request, I give them Licence so to do, And do hereby require you to proclame the said William Laurence and Elizabeth Smith, man and wife, and so Record them, and to proceed therein, according to Your former Customes on the like Occasions, Given under my hand at Hempsteed this 4^th day of March 1664. [1664-65]

RICH^D NICOLLS.

The like licence was granted to John Thorne and Mary the Daughter of Nicholas Passil of fflushing, dated 9^th March 1664.

---

## Shelter Island proclaimed a distinct island [p. 99]

Shelter Island

Know all men by these presents, That I Richard Nicolls, Deputy Governo.^r under his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, of all his Terrytoryes in America, for divers good reasons and Con-

Digitized by Google

sideracons mee there unto moving, have thought fitt, and by these presents do ordaine, That the Island commonly knowne and called by the name of Shelter Island, Scituate and lying toward the East end of Long Island, bee from hence forth, (or till further Order,) reputed as a distinct Island under this Government, and not lyable to the Rates of any Towneship, to be levyed or raised by the Officers there unto appointed; Provided onely, that in any Action of the Case, Trespasse or damage, which shall or may arise betwixt any Person relating to long Island and Shelter Island, the Partyes greived shall bee heard in the Sessions of the East Riding, in the same manner and forme, as is prescribed and Enacted in the present Lawes, and the right determined accordingly without any distinction of Persons or places.

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 100]

## Permission to ship Crost Heart to enter port

Liberty Granted for ye Crost Heart to come into this Port.

Vpon Information to mee given by Cornelius Steenwick, Oloffe Stuyvesant van Cortlandt Burgomasters and Johannes van Brugges, Schipen of New Yorke, That a Dutch Shipp called the Crost Heart, Siewort Dircks van Graft Master, is Arrived and lyes at Anchor near Sandy Point, fraughted from Amsterdam to New Yorke;

These are therefore to Certifie all who are concerned in the said Shipp, that the said Master Shipp & Goods, may freely come into this Port and (the danger of the Post onely excepted) shall not bee molested in the unloading of the Goods Imported, As also, that the said Master shall have free Liberty to returne with his Shipp and Loading without any Lett, hinderance, or molestacon from mee, or any other Person under my Command, Given under my hand this 12o day of ffebruary 1664 at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island.

RICHD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

### Concerning the sale of liquor to Indians [p. 101]

A Warrant to the Magistrates of Harlem, for y^e^ Prohibition of y^e^ sale of Strong Liquo.^rs^ to Indyans.

Whereas I am informed of severall abuses that are done and committed by the Indyans, occasioned much through the Liberty some Persons take in selling of strong Liquo^rs^ unto them, These are to require you, that yo^u^ take speciall care, that none of your Towne p^r^sume to sell any sort of Strong Liquo^r^, or Strong Beere unto any Indyan, and if yo^u^ shall finde any Person offending therein, that yo^u^ Seize upon such Liquo^r^, and bring such Persons before mee to make Answer for y^e^ Offence, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 18^th^ of March 1664. [1664-65]

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

To the Scout, and p^r^sent
Magistrates of Harlem.

---

### Order to summon a court [p. 101]

Vpon the Complaint of Charles Bridges, and Sarah his wife, against Willm Newman, and Tho: Senequam, an Indyan, now in Custody, You are hereby required to Sumon a Court, to meet to morrow to examine, hear and determine the matters in controversy, between the said Partyes, and to proceed therein, according to equity and good Conscience; Given under my hand at ffort James in New yorke this 24^o^ March 1664. [1664-65.]

To the Scout, Burgomast^rs^ and Schepens of New Yorke. RICH.^D^ NICOLLS.

---

### Warrant for the seizure of John Saffin's servant [p. 102]

Whereas M^r^ John Saffin of Boston in New England had a man Servant who the last night did privately Convey himselfe away, from his Service, out of this place; These are to require and Command all Persons within this Governm.^t^, That if hee shall be found in any of your parts, that you Seize upon him, and

Digitized by Google

cause him to be sent to this Towne, to Mr Charles Bridges, or Secure him, and send word thereof, And you are to take care that this Warrant bee dispatched with all expedition through your severall Townes; And in all other Colonyes, They are likewise desired to take the same Order; Given under my hand at ffort James in New York on Manhatans Island this 25th day of March 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 102] **Warrant for the delivery of goods to Charles Bridges**

Vpon the Complaint made by Charles Bridges, and Sarah his wife against Willm Newman and Thomas Senequam, an Indyan, The matter in difference between them having been heard before the Court of Burgers of this Towne, And the Case being adjudged on the part of Mr Bridges against the said Newman, and Thomas the Indyan; I do hereby Order and require you, to deliver unto Mr Bridges, his wife, or Assignes, the Goods that lye Attached in your hands, as of right belonging to them, for doing whereof, this shall be your Warrant, Given under my hand at James ffort in New Yorke this 27th day of March 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS

To the Constable of West-Chester.

---

[p. 103] **A letter to the constable of Flushing concerning Hannah Bradish**

A Lre Written by Order of ye Governor, to the Constable of fflushing.

Sir.

I am Commanded by the Governor to let you know, That a Complaint coming to him concerning Hanah Bradish, That Shee hath taken upon her to Sell and dispose of the Estate and Goods of Joseph Langton, late of your Towne deceased; It is his pleasure, That you with the rest of the Persons appointed for a Court to bee held in your Towne, do heare and Examine into ye businesse, and by what right shee hath undertaken to

Digitized by Google

sell or dispose of such Estate or Goods, It appearing to the Gen.all That Shee hath lived in Adultery with the said Langton and can have no pretence to it, But that ye Children hee had by his wife, have the Just Title to their ffathers Estate, And If you finde it so, you'l doe well to secure it, to that purpose, If you let me heare of yor proceedings here upon, I shall acquaint ye Governor with it, I have no more, but that I am Sr

Your Loving ffriend

M. Nicolls.

To Mr Elias Doughty, Constable of fflushing.

---

## Grant of land to Thomas Powell and others [p. 104]

Thomas Paul and others, their Grant Allowed of by the Governor.

Whereas the late Governor and Councell of the new Netherlands, did on the 10th day of July 1664. Grant unto Thomas Paule, Hendrick Abells and others, a Certaine Parcell of Land, lying and being betwixt the Newten and Kinder Hoeck, near ffort Albany, as by their Peticon and the Grant doth Appeare, I do hereby Allow of the said Grant, unto the afore named Persons, if they, or some of them have or shall Purchase the Propriety of the Natives, and Possesse and Plant the same, of which when they shall bring unto mee a due Certificate, They shall have a Pattent for the said Lands, by Authority from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, for theire farther Confirmation therein, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island the 29th day of March, 1665.

Richd Nicolls.

---

## Permission to P. P. Schuyler to buy lands from the Indians [p. 105]

This following Grant, was written under the Petition, a Copy whereof (attested by a Publique Notary,) is in the Office.

Vpon the Petition above written, of Philips Pietersen Schuyler, That hee may have Liberty to Purchase a certaine Parcell of

Digitized by Google

Land of the Natives, lying and being near ffort Albany, as in the said Petition is exprest; I do hereby Grant Liberty unto the said Philips Pietersen Schuyler, so to do, of which when hee shall bring a due Certificate unto mee, hee shall have a Pattent for the said Lands, by Authority from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, for the father Confirmation thereof; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 30th day of March 1665

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 105] **Warrant concerning the employing of Jacques Cortelyou, surveyor**

Vpon ye request of Hendrick Barnesen Smith, That hee may Employ Jaques Coutilleau of New Utricht, to Survey and Measure out some Lands, lying in Mash Peake Kills, to prvent Contests that otherwise may happen to Arise betwixt him and his Neighbors; I do hereby give him leave to Employ the said Jaques Coutilleau, in Surveying & Measureing the said Land, as is desired, and for doing thereof, this shall bee a Sufficient Warrant, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 14th day of March 1664. [1664-65.]

R. NICOLLS.

---

[p. 106] **Permission given to Thomas Powell to purchase land**

The Governors Grant, to the request of Thomas Powell.

Vpon the request of Thomas Powell, That hee may have Liberty to proceed in a Purchase with the Natives, for which hee hath already made Agreement, and in part paid, It being for a certaine small Island, called by the name of the Round Island, containing about five or Six Acres of Land, lying and being about four Miles above ffort Albany, neare unto Greene Island, having on each side thereof, a ffresh water Brooke, wch runs from the Maine, into the Great River; I do hereby Grant Liberty unto the said Thomas Powell, to Plant the said Island, and to

Digitized by Google

make Purchase thereof, of which when hee shall bring a due Certificate unto mee, hee shall have a Pattent for the same, by Authority from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, for the farther Confirmation thereof, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 31th day of March 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

**Proclamation concerning the bakers of Albany** [p. 107]

Upon the Peticon of the Bakers of Albany, this under written was Signed by the Governour.

Vpon consideracon of this request, from the Bakers, Inhabitants of Albany, I do thinke their Proposalls just and reasonable, and do referr them to the Magistrates of Albany, to take strict Order therein, or with the first opportunity, shall expect more satisfactory reasons to the contrary, from the said Magistrates, why Bakers Incomers for a Season of gaine, and not constant Inhabitants, should be tollerated; Given under my hand this 31th of March 1665 in New Yorke.

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

**Permission to Johannes Clute and Jan Hendrick Bruyn to buy land from the natives** [p. 107]

Vpon the Peticon of Johannes Clute & Jan Hendrick Bruyns, That they may have leave and Liberty to Purchase of the Indyans, a certaine parcell of Land lying and being on the west side of ye North River, and against Clave Rack near ffort Albany, as in their Peticon is exprest, and that they may likewise Plant the same, I do hereby Grant leave and Liberty unto the said Johannes Clute, and Jan Hendrick Bruyns, to make Purchase thereof, and to Plant it Accordingly as is desired, of which, when they shall bring unto mee a due Certificate, They shall have a Patent for the said Lands, by Authority from his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke for their farther Confirmacon therein, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 1.st day of Aprill 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

[p. 108]

## Cornelis Van Ruyven appointed to straighten accounts of West India company

An Order to M^r^ Ruyven, to perfect y^e^ Bookes of Accompts, of y^e^ west India Companyes.

Whereas I did on the 24^th^ day of December 1664. put an Arrest upon the whole Estate & Revenue belonging to the West India Company in these parts, being there unto moved by very good reasons and Considerations.

And having there upon viewed and made Search in their severall Bookes of Accompt, do finde them so imperfect, That it cannot bee judged who are the Debto.^rs^ or Credito^rs^,

It being very necessary, That the said Bookes of Account should bee perfected; That it may the more conveniently bee performed, I have thought fitt to Appoint and Authorize; And I do hereby Appoint and Authorize, Cornelius van Ruyven, late Treasurer Generall to the West India Company, to make up and Compleate the said Bookes of Account, in manner following (vizt)

1. Hee shall Exactly Sett downe the name of every pson that is indebted to the said Company, for any thing whatsoever.

2. If any one shall pretend, that the aforenamed Company is in their Debt, for any Commodityes, or worke done, hee shall not Allow thereof, without my speciall Order.

3. If it shall appears (when the Bookes of Accompt shall bee made upp) that any Person stands indebted to the said Company, what is so due shall bee paid to the said Cornelius van Ruyven.

4. Whatsoever hee shall receive upon this Accompt, shall no way bee disposed of, but by speciall Order from mee.

Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 14^th^ day of Aprill 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

### Arnold Cornelis allowed to dispose of his cattle [p. 109]

A Warrant Granted to Arnold Cornellys, to dispose of his Cattle.

Whereas the Bearer hereof Arnold Cornellys hath informed mee, That hee hath some Cattle in youre Towne belonging to him, which hee hath a desire to bring to this place, but is not permitted so to do, These are to require yo$^{u}$, that yo$^{u}$ hinder him not, in the disposall of his Cattle, either for this Towne, or else where, or that yo$^{u}$ Signify unto mee just reasons for yo$^{r}$ hindring him therein; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 18$^{th}$ day of Aprill 1665.

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of Huntington.

---

### John Paine and Thomas Lovell excused from bearing arms [p. 110]

These are to Certify all whom it may concerne, That that the Bearer hereof John Paine, who came over hither a Souldier to serve his Ma.$^{tie}$ in Colonell Cartwrights Company, under my Command, upon his request, I do hereby discharge him from bearing Armes; But upon any occasion of Warr, or other disturbance, hee is to bee ready upon Summons, to returne into his Ma.$^{ties}$ Service; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 18$^{th}$ day of April 1665.

RIOH$^{D}$. NICOLLS.

The like was Granted unto Thomas Lovell, dated the same Day.

---

### Concerning the scout of Harlem and his non-performance of duty [p. 110]

Whereas Complaint hath been made to mee, That the Scout of Harlem, doth not execute his Office, and y$^{t}$ severall disorders are committed, and y$^{e}$ Inhabitants hindred of their accustomed Rights; I do therefore Order, that the Magistrates now in being,

Digitized by Google

do Act as formerly, and in case the Scout will not Execute his Office, That the Magistrates do Justice in his place, for the good of the Towne, and to decide all matters, that doth, or shall happen there, not exceeding the value of one hundred Guild^rs in Wampome, And this to continue till further Order, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 20^th of Aprill 1665

RICH^D NICOLLS.

To the Magistrates of Harlem.

---

[p. 111]

## Case of Thomas Case and Mary Meacock

Whereas I have received Informacon & satisfaccon concerning Thomas Case, and Mary Meacock, who have also beene before mee, and that they have not Lawfully beene engaged, the one to the other as man and wife; These are to Certifie whom it may concerne, That the said Thomas Case and Mary Meacock, are free from y^e Tye, or obligacon of Wedlock, and that what Goods belongs to either of them, are not to bee detained by the other, but each to enjoy their proper Interest; And the Children of Mary Meacock, are to bee left with what concernes them, at the disposall of their Mother; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 21^th day of Aprill 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 112]

## Import and export duties

### Customes for Importation.

All Liquo^rs shall pay ten per Cent, according to the value here, or the same in kinde.

All Goods for Trade with Indyans, shall pay ten per Cent, according to the value here, or the same Goods in kinde.

All Goods for the Trade of Christians, shall pay eight per Cent according to the value here, or the same in kinde.

All Goods of the growth, and manufactory of England, shall pay five per cent, according to the value here, or the same in kinde.

Digitized by Google

The Payments for Goods Imported, shall bee paid as formerly, in Bever Pay as eight Guild^re^ or Thirteene Shillings foure Pence a Bever, or in good Merchantable Bever.

Customes for Exportation.

All Bever and other Peltry, that shall bee exported from this place, shall pay tenn and a halfe per cent, and that in the same kinde, of good and merchantable Beaver.

All Tobacco that shall bee exported from this Port into Europe, shall pay two Pence a pound Engligh weight, in wampome, which is one halfe Penny Sterling or in Bever at Eight Shillings a Pound.

These Payments, as are before Expressed, are to bee paid Presently unto M^r^ Tho: Delavall, Customer and Receiver Generall, or at such times as shall bee Agreed on by the Partyes concerned, and the above said Thomas Delavall.

This Regulation of Customes shall onely remaine in force untill the first of September 1665, or till further Order herein; Given under my hand this 27^th^ of ffebruary 1664 in James ffort in New Yorke.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

---

## Marriage license granted to Peter Tilton [p. 118]

A license for Marriage granted to Peter Tilton.

Whereas I have received Information of a mutuall Intent and Agreement, betweene Peter Tilton of Gravesend, and Rebeccah Brazier of this Towne, to Enter into the State of Matrimony, And it being with the Consent and good liking of their Parents; I do hereby Grant unto them Lycence so to do, And do also require one of the Justices of the Peace of the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, or the Minister of some Parish therein, to joyne the said Peter Tilton, and Rebeccah Brazier in Marryage, and to Pronounce them man and wife, and so to Record them, according to the Law made in that behalfe for doing whereof, this shall bee yo^r^ Sufficient Warrant; Given under my

Digitized by Google

hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island this 22d day of Aprill. 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 114]

## Instructions concerning the laying out of certain towns

Whereas I am Informed, that youu Richard Gibbons are one of the Seven men made choyce of by the rest of the Persons concerned, for the Ordering, and laying out of such lands, as the Gen.all hath given leave unto you and yor Partners to Purchase of the Natives of Navesand, And the Purchasers having proposed and promised to the Gen.all, to lay out some Townes, and to Plant and Build near one to another, for their mutuall Safety and Security; These are to require youu, that you take care, that the Persons who are gone over with youu, or shall hereafter go: do Settle and make their Plantacons as neare together, as conveniently they can, and every Person concerned therein, is duly to observe the Rules Agreed upon for your Settlement in these Parts, and promised to bee performed by you; And if at any time, you shall discover any Shipps or Vessells upon the Coast, that youu immediatly give notice thereof unto mee, or send the Intelligence to the Inhabitants of Gravesend, who I have Ordered to repaire therewith, hither, according as in yor Judgements, may bee thought the quickest dispatch, and the Persons Employed, shall bee Satisfied for their Paines; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 30th day of Aprill 1665.

ROBERT NEEDHAM.

To Richd Gibbons, or whom else this may Concerne.

---

[p. 115]

## John Underhill appointed surveyor of Long Island

An Order for the Appointmt of Mr John Underhill, to bee Surveyor of long Island.

Whereas I am Informed, that there hath beene formerly great Abuses at Oyster Bay, Huntington and other places on long Is-

Digitized by Google

land, in Landing of Tobacco, and giving in Security for the paying of his Ma.ties Dutyes, and that the said Goods have beene brought to the Manhatans, contrary to ye severall Acts of Parliament; ffor the discovering of these Abuses; I do Appoint you John Underhill, to take Inspection into, and give mee Account thereof, with the names of the Masters and their Security, as also their Vessells; And I do further Appoint you to bee Surveyor of Long Island, and that you take a speciall Care, (as occasion doth present) to go on Board all Vessells that shall come from this Place, and them to Search; And in Case you shall finde any Goods on Board, that have not a Warrant from the Custome House of New Yorke, as Beavers, and other Peltry, that Payes Duty here, You are to Seize the same, and to make stay of the Shipp untill you shall heare further from mee, and what Deputy, or Deputyes, shall bee appointed by you for the better Mannageing of this businesse, are hereby Impowered to Act accordingly. Given under my hand at ffort James, Aprill 22d. 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

## Warrant concerning a child stolen from Edward Jessop [p. 116]

Whereas I have recd Informacon that Edward Jessop of your Towne, hath lately had a Childe Stolen from him by some of the Indyans; These are therefore to require you, that you Employ some fitt Person, to go and enquire after, and finde out all the Sagamores of your Parts, and render unto them the reason of his being sent unto them, and demand of them the said Childe, and if the Childe cannot bee found, that you Summon all the Sagamores aforesaid, to appeare before mee, on Munday the 15th of this instant May, for the doing thereof, this shall bee your sufficient Warrant, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 3d day of May 1665.

ROBERT NEDHAM.

To Edward Walters, Constable of Westchester.

Digitized by Google

[p. 116]

## Warrant for the delivery of a negro

Upon notice given unto mee, by M^r^ Allard Anthony (Scout of this Towne) That the Negro Servant by him lost, is found and Secured by you; These are therefore to require yo^u^, to deliver the said Negro into the Custody of the Bearer hereof, his Messenger, and all necessary Charges by you expended, shall bee defrayed by him, And for the doing whereof, this shall bee your Warrant; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 3^d^ day of May 1665.

ROBERT NEDHAM.

To the Constable, or other Officers of West-Chester.

---

[p. 117]

## Marriage license granted to Thomas Cox

Whereas I have received informacon of a mutuall intent and Agreement between Thomas Cox of Marshpath Kills, in y^e^ Lymits of New Towne, and Elizabeth Blashford, to enter into the State of Matrimony, and that there lyeth no Lawfull Obstacle, or obligacon on either part, to hinder the performance thereof, I do hereby Graunt unto them Lycence so to do; And do also require one of y^e^ Justices of y^e^ Peace of y^e^ North Ryding of Yorkshire upon long Island, or y^e^ Minister of some Parish therein, to Joyne the said Thomas Cox, and Elizabeth Blashford in Marryage and to pronounce them man and wife, and so to Record them, according to the Law made in that behalfe, for doing whereof, this shall bee yo^r^ sufficient Warrant, Given under my hand and Seale at James ffort in New Yorke this 22^d^ day of Aprill 1665.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

---

[p. 118]

## A warrant for the arrest of a servant of Thomas Naylor

A Warrant for the Seizing of James Smithson, a Servant of Thomas Naylors.

Whereas James Smithson, being by Covenant a Servant unto Thomas Naylor of Brookland, hath absented himselfe, and is

Digitized by Google

gone out of his Service without leave; These are to require yo[u] to Seize upon and Secure the said James Smithson (if hee shall bee found within your p[r]cincts) and to send him, or give notice of his being Secured, unto the said Thomas Nayler, who will give due Satisfaccon for the same; And for the doing hereof, this shall bee your Warrant; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 18.[th] day of May 1665.

ROBERT NEDHAM.

To y[e] Justices, Constables, and Overseers of any Part of Long Island, or any other place within this Governm.[t]

---

## Cornelis Van Ruyven ordered to adjust accounts [p. 119]

A Warrant to Account w[th] Warner Wessells and the Weigh Master.

Upon sight hereof, you are imediatly to Aco.[t] w[th] Warner Wessells, for the ffarmes hee hired the last yeare, of the West India Company, and also, to Account w[th] him, what is due from him to the said Company, on any former Account, and the Ballance of each Account to receive from him, and to keepe by yo[u], untill further Order, from mee; You are further required, to adjust Accompts w[th] Jonas Bartleson the Weigh Master, and y[e] Ballance of that Accompt to receive, and for so doing, this shall bee yo[r] Warrant; Given under my hand this 8.[th] day of June, at ffort James in New Yorke 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To M[r] Cornelius van Ruyven.

---

## Titles of public officials changed [p. 120]

The Governo[rs] Revocacon, of y[e] fforme of Government of New Yorke, und[r] y[e] Style of Burgomast.[rs] & Schepens.

By vertue of his Ma.[ties] Letters Pattents bearing date the 12.[th] day of March, in the 16[th] yeare of his Ma.[ties] Reigne, Granted to

Digitized by Google

his Royall Highnesse, James Duke of Yorke wherein full and absolute Power is given & Granted to his Royall Highnesse or his Deputyes, to Constitute, appoint, Revoke and discharge, all Officers both Civill and Military, as also, to alter and Change, all Names and Styles fformes or Ceremonyes of Governm$^{t}$; To the end that his Ma.$^{ties}$ Royall pleasure may bee observed, & for the more Orderly establishment, of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Royall Authority, as near as may bee Agreeable to the Lawes and Customes of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Realme of England; Upon mature deliberacon and advice, I have thought it necessary to Revoke and discharge, And by these p$^{r}$sents in his Ma.$^{ties}$ name, do Revoke and discharge the fforme and Ceremony of Government, of this his Ma.$^{ties}$ Towne of New Yorke, under the name or Names, Style or Styles, of Scout Burgomasters and Cchepens; As also, that for y$^{e}$ future Administracon of Justice, by the Lawes Establish't in these the Territoryes of his Royall Highnesse, wherein the welfares of all the Inhabitants and the Preservacon of all their due Rights and Priviledges, Graunted by the Articles of this Towne upon Surrender under his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, are concluded; I do further declare, That by a Particular Commission, Such Persons shall bee Authorized to putt the Lawes in Execucon, in whose Abilityes, Prudence and good affection to his Ma.$^{ties}$ Service, and y$^{e}$ Peace and happynesse of this Governm$^{t}$, I have especiall reason to put confidence, which Persons so Constituted and appointed, shall bee knowne and Call'd by y$^{e}$ Name and Style of Mayor, Aldermen and Sherriffe, according to the Custome of England in other his Ma.$^{ties}$ Corporacons; Given under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, this 12$^{th}$ day of June 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

---

[p. 121]

## Commission to mayor and aldermen

The Mayor & Aldermens Commission.

Whereas upon mature deliberacon and advice, I have found it necessary to discharge the fforme of Governm$^{t}$, late in Practice w$^{th}$in this his Ma.$^{ties}$ Towne of New Yorke, under the Name and

Digitized by Google

Style of Scout, Burgomast.rs and Schepens, which are not knowne or Customary, in any of his Ma.tles Dominions; To the end that the Course of Justice for the future, may bee Legally, equally and impartially administred to all his Ma.tles Subjects, as well Inhabitants as Strangers; Know all men, by these Presents; That I Richard Nicolls, Deputy Governor to his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, by vertue of his Ma.tles Letters Pattents, bearing date the 12th day of March, in the 16th yeare of his Ma.tles Reigne, Do Ordaine, Constitute and Declare, That the Inhabitants of New Yorke, New Harlem, wth all other his Ma.tles Subjects, Inhabitants upon this Island, Commonly call'd and knowne by the name of the Manhatans Island, are, & shall bee for ever, accounted, Nominated and Established, as one Body Politique & Corporate, under the Governmt of a Mayor, Aldermen and Sherriffe; And I do by these prsents Constitute and appoint, for one whole yeare, Commencing from the date hereof, and ending the 12th day of June, wch shall bee in the yeare of Our Lord 1666; Mr Thomas Willett to bee Mayor, Mr Thomas Delavall, Mr Oloffe Stuyvesant,[a] Mr John Brugges, Mr Cornelius van Ruyven, & Mr John Laurence to bee Aldermen, and Mr Allard Anthony to bee Sherriffe; Giving and Granting, to them the said Mayor and Aldermen, or any foure of them, whereof the said Mayor or his Deputy, shall bee alwayes one, and upon equall Division of voyces, to have alwayes the Casting and Desisive voyce, full Power and Authority, to Rule and Governe as well all the Inhabitants of this Corporacon, as any Strangers, according to the Generall Lawes of this Government, and such Peculiar Lawes as are, or shall bee thought convenient and necessary for the good and wellfare of this his Maj.tles Corporacon; As also, to appoint such under Officers, as they shall judge necessary, for the Orderly execution of Justice; And I do hereby Strictly Charge & Command all Persons to obey and Execute, from Time to Time, all such Warrants, Orders and Constitutions, as shall bee made by the said Mayor and Aldermen, as they will Answer the contrary at their utmost Perills: And for

a Called Stevenzen in the oath following this entry.

Digitized by Google

the due administracon of Justice, according to y^e^ fforme and manner prescribed in this Commission, by the Mayor Aldermen and Sherriffe, These Presents shall bee to them, and every of them, a Sufficient Warrant and discharge in that behalfe; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke, this 12.^th^ day of June 1665.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

---

[p. 124] **Oath of office**

An Oath taken by the Mayor and Aldermen of New Yorke.

Whereas you Thomas Willitt are Chosen and appointed by the Governo^r^, to bee Mayor, of this his Ma.^ties^ City and Corporacon of New Yorke, and the Libertyes thereof, (And you Thomas Delavall, Oloffe Stevenzen, John Brugges, Cornelius van Ruyven and John Laurence, to bee Aldermen, and Allard Anthony to bee Sherriffe,) for one whole yeare, You do Sweare by the ever living God, that yo^u^ will truly Endeavo^r^ to y^e^ best of your skill, with a good Conscience, and according to the Lawes of this Governm^t^, dispense Justice equally and impartially, in all Cases, and to all Persons, where unto by vertue of yo^r^ Office, You are Impowred, You will endeavour the Peace and prosperity of this Corporacon, by putting in Practice such Peculiar Lawes, as at present, or from Time to Time, are, or shall bee found necessary or expedient for the good of the Inhabitants, and the Establishment of their just Rights and Priviledges; So helpe you God.

---

[p. 125] **Confiscation of West India company's estate**

The Governo^rs^ Declaracon, Declaring y^e^ confiscacon of y^e^ West India Comp.^ys^ Estate, in these parts.

Whereas by a former Order bearing date of the 24^th^ of December 1664, and many good Reasons & Considerations mee thereunto moving, I did Publish an Arrest upon the Estate, both Reall and Personall, belonging to the West India Company of Amsterdam in Holland, And Notwithstanding their late high prov-

Digitized by Google

ocation by Letters under their hands, not onely of a Scurrilous nature, but in plaine Tearmes disavowing the Articles made at the Surrender of this Towne and ffort, under his Ma.$^{ties}$ obedience, whereof they have, or might have enjoyed the benefitt, yet all further proceedings have beene deferr'd untill this day; Now know all men by these Presents, That his Ma.$^{tie}$ by his Royall Declaracon, bearing date the 22$^{d}$ day of ffebruary 1664; hath manifested to the world, that amongst other the Subjects of the United Provinces, the said West India Company, hath done great Spoyles, Injuryes and affronts, to his Ma.$^{ties}$ Subjects, for which, no reparacon or satisfacon can bee obtained from the States of the United Provinces, but on the contrary, fresh Injuryes and depredations Acted by their Shipps of Warr, and Letters of Marque, Whereupon, his Ma.$^{tie}$ hath Declared the said States to bee the Aggresso.$^{rs}$ and Graunted Commissions for fighting with, Subduing Seizing and taking, all their Shipps, Vessells and Goods; Upon all w$^{ch}$ reasons, I have thought it my Duty to his Ma.$^{tie}$, to Publish and Declare, that all the Houses, Lands, Goods, Estate both Reall and Personall, Debts and Creditts, belonging to the said West India Company, w$^{th}$in any Part of y$^{e}$ Territoryes of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, are Confiscated to the use and Service of his Ma.$^{tie}$; And I do in his Ma.$^{ties}$ name, further require all Persons, within this Government, Justly and truly to discover and make knowne all or any Concealm$^{t}$ of the Premisses, as they tender their owne Libertyes and Estates, their not Complyance with the full intent and purpose of this Declaracon, shall bee at their utmost Perills; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 15$^{th}$ day of June 1665.

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

---

### Warrant for the seizure of Ann Furse, servant [p. 187]

Whereas M$^{r}$ Risden of Fairfield, hath made Complaint unto mee, That one Ann ffurse, a Covenant Maid Servant, belonging unto him, hath absented herselfe from his Service, & without

Digitized by Google

his Leave or Lycence, doth privily lurke and Harbour herselfe in some place w^th^in this Government; These are to will and require you, that yo^u^ Seize upon and Secure the Person of the said Ann Furse, (if found w^th^in your precincts) and w^th^ the first oppertunity, that you send her to M^r^ Hendrick Obe of this Towne, or give him notice thereof, And what Charge yo^u^ may bee putt unto, in the Prosecution of this Warrant, the said M^r^ Obe, will give due Satisfaccon therefore; Given under my hand, at ffort James in New Yorke this 19^th^ day of June 1665.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

To the Justices, Constables and Overseers, of any of the Townes on Long Island.

---

[p. 128] **Proclamation concerning Peter Harris, physician**

Rich^d^ Nicolls Esq^r^, Governo^r^ under his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke, of all his Territoryes in America.

To all Persons, to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting.

Whereas Peter Harris is a Person who came over into these Parts w^th^ mee, in his Ma.^ties^ Service, and hath desired Liberty to Exercize the Art of his Profession; These are to require all Persons w^th^in this Governm^t^, to Permitt him so to do, and that they give him such Needfull Assistance and Encouragem^t^, as shall bee requisite, Hee being a Person of good Capacity and Experience, in the Art of Physicke and Chirurgery; And very well Approved of by mee, for his knowledge therein, Upon which Confidence, I do hereby Recommend him unto yo^u^, with these Testymonyalls, Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke this 19^th^ day of June 1665.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

Digitized by Google

## Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Winthrop

[p. 129]

To my Hono.ed ffriend, John Winthrop Esqr. Governor of his Ma.ties Colony of Conecticutt.

Worthy Sir.

In pursuance of his Ma.ties Commands, I have inclosed a Copie of his Ma.ties Letter, which came to my hands the 22d of this instant June, the Contents whereof, I hope you will speedily take into Consideration, and provide the best you can, against the Common Enemy; I have made some former Proposalls to you of mutuall Assistance upon such occasions, but I could hitherto, never obtaine a Satisfactory Answer, your selves well know, that ye preservacon of this place, is of the greatest consequence to the Safety, (not onely of his Ma.ties Interest in New England, but more Particularly of your severall Plantacons adjacent, You may Read in his Ma.ties Letter, that hee hath beene pleased to Authorize and Impower mee, to See that ye Publick Peace and Safety, bee diligently attended in this conjuncture of affaires, and therefore I desire you will give some speedy direction, that the Neighbor Townes of your Colony, do upon notice from mee, of the Enemyes approach, repaire to New Yorke, to wch place, DeRuiter hath Orders to give a visite, as my Letters from my Lord Chancellor informe; You will bee pleased also, to dispatch these inclosed, to Boston, that his Maties pleasure may bee fully perform'd. I am

Yor affectionate ffriend and Serv.t

RICHARD NICOLLS.

New Yorke 24th June 1665.

---

## Gov. Nicolls to Gov. Bellingham

[p. 130]

To my worthy ffriend Mr Bellingham, Governo.r of his Ma.ties Colony of ye Massachusetts.

Sr.

This Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter wch I have Recd from his Ma.tie the 22d instant, I have dispatch't to you by the way of

Digitized by Google

Conecticott, And in regard that the Colonyes of Plymouth and Rhode Island are within a dayes Journey of Boston, I have thought it necessary to dispatch them under yo$^{r}$ Cover, and desire yo$^{u}$ will Cause them to bee sent with all speed, as his Ma.$^{tie}$ hath directed; I am

James Fort in New Yorke. 24$^{th}$ June 1665.

Your affection.$^{t}$ ffriend & Serv.$^{t}$
RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

---

[p. 130]

## Gov. Nicolls to Govs. Prince and Arnold

To my worthy ffriend, M$^{r}$ Tho: Prince
Governo$^{r}$ of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Colony of Plymouth.

S$^{r}$.

This Inclosed, is a Copie of a Lre w$^{ch}$ I have rec$^{d}$ from his Ma.$^{tie}$, it came to my hands the 22$^{d}$ instant, and in obedience to the Commands therein expres't, I have given it the best dispatch I could, w$^{ch}$ is by Land, to Boston; I am inform'd that DeRuiter hath Particular Orders to give mee a visitt, So that there upon, I have his Ma.$^{ties}$ Particular Directions, which gives mee so much present Employment, that I hope yo$^{u}$ will Excuse mee, that I do not enlarge my selfe in words, how much I am

Yo$^{r}$ very affectionate ffriend & Serv.$^{t}$
RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

ffort James in New Yorke 24$^{th}$ June 1665.

---

The like Lre was Written (at the same time), to M$^{r}$ Bennedict Arnold, Governo$^{r}$ of his Ma.$^{ties}$ Colony of Rhode Island.

---

[p. 131]

## Governor Nicolls to the people of Long Island

A Lre of advice from y$^{e}$ Governo$^{r}$,
to the Inhabitants of Long Island.

Gentlemen.

I am Commanded by his Ma.$^{tie}$ to give you notice, that after the great Spoyles and Depredacons done by the Subjects of the

Digitized by Google

States of y^e^ United Provinces, upon his Ma.^tie^ good Subjects in severall parts of the world, for w^ch^, no Satisfaccon by way of Treaty, can bee obtained, his Ma.^tie^ for defence of his Subjects, his Crowne and Dignity, is necessitated to enter into a Warr, with the said States, and hath declared all their Shipps, and y^e^ Shipps Goods or Merchandize, of any the Subjects or Inhabitants of the United Provinces, wherever taken and Seized, to bee good and Lawfull Prize; ffurther, That his Ma.^tie^ in his ffatherly Care of his good Subjects, will to the utmost of his Power defend them, both at Sea and Land, And therefore, in these remote parts of his Dominions, hee hath Commanded mee, to take the best Care I can, for the Peace and Security of this, and the rest of his Colonyes; To w^ch^ purpose, yo^u^ are hereby required, in yo^r^ severall qualityes and Conditions, to bee watchfull in yo^r^ severall Townes, to give notice to each other, of any Shipps of Warr, that shall appeare upon the Coast, and with all Expedicon that every Towne bee Aiding and Assisting to each other; His Ma.^tie^ is inform'd, that DeRuiter hath Orders to Attempt the Recovery of this place, and Commands mee, to provide the best I can for the defence of it, Therefore I require you, to put yo^r^selves into such a Posture, and readynesse, that upon the first notice (which shall bee sent yo^u^,) you shall Imediatly repaire to the fferry, over against New Yorke, as a place appointed for a Gen.^all^ meeting with your Armes, hereof yo^u^ are not to ffaile, as also to make Publication hereof, in the severall Townes of your Riding, as you'le Answer y^e^ Contrary at yo^r^ Perills.

RICH^D^ NICOLLS.

New Yorke 22^d^ June 1665.

To all Offic.^rs^ both Civill & Military,
to bee Comunicated to y^e^ Inhabi.^ts^
of the East Riding of Yorkshire.

The like was sent to the North & West Ridings.

Digitized by Google

[p. 133]

## Passport to Jacques Cousseau

Mr Couseau's Pasport for Germany.

Whereas Mr Jaques Cousseau, hath requested Leave of mee, to Passe from this Port, to the City of Hamborough in Germany, with the Vessell called the Jane, whereof Dirick Jansen is Mastr; Now for that the said Mr Cousseau, is a free Denizen, and an Inhabitant of this place, and the said Vessell being Built in his Majestyes Dominions, and the place to which shee is Bound being in Amity with his Ma.tie; These are in his Ma.ties name, to require all Persons to Permitt and Suffer the said Jaques Cousseau, with the said Vessell called the Jane, the said Master and Shipps Company, together with the Goods and Merchandize therein, to Saile from hence to the said City of Hamborrough, without any manner of Lett, hinderance or molestacon, hee Paying here, such Dutyes and Customes, as are due and Payable by the rest of his Ma.ties good Subjects; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke on Manhatans Island in America, this 30th day of June 1665.

RichD Nicolls.

To all his Ma.ties Offic.rs and Command.rs both at Sea and Land, and whom else this may Concerne.

---

[p. 134]

## Warrant for John Richbell's possession of Horse Neck

Mr Richbells Ordr of Possession.

Whereas the Mattrs in difference betweene Mr John Richbell, and John Conckling, concerning a certaine Parcell of Land near Oyster Bay, called Horse Neck, were at the Generall Meeting at Hempsteed, heard on both Parts and Concluded, That Mr John Richbell had the right to the said Land, for wch, hee had their Order of Possession; These are to require and Command you, That you immediatly put Mr Richbell, or his Assignes, into Possession of the premisses, and that no Person bee permitted to

Digitized by Google

keepe possession, of any part, or Parcell thereof, who pretend any Right or Title, from, by or under the said John Conckling, for w$^{ch}$, this shall bee your Sufficient Warrant; Given under my hand, at ffort James in New Yorke this 30.$^{th}$ day of June 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To all Justices of y$^{e}$ Peace high Constables, Constables Overseers, or whom else this may Concerne.

---

### Warrant concerning the estate of Joseph Langton [p. 135]

A Warrant to the Constable and Overseers of fflushing, concerning the Estate of Joseph Lanckton deceased.

Whereas I formerly gave Order to the Constable and Overseers of your Towne, that they should make an Enquiry after, and Examine into y$^{e}$ Estate of Joseph Lanckton decd; These are farther to Authorize and appoint you, the Constable and Overseers of fflushing, to take all due Care therein, And you are to Secure, what you shall finde to bee any part of the Estate of the said Joseph Langton, that neither y$^{e}$ Credito$^{rs}$ or Children of the deceased, may be deceaved of their Rights, Hereof, you are to give Account at the next Sessions; Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 3$^{d}$ day of July 1665.

RICH$^{D}$ NICOLLS.

To the Constable & Overseers of the Towne of fflushing upon Long Island.

---

### John de Capres ordered to appear before the governor [p. 136]

An Order for John de Capres, to appeare before the Governo$^{r}$, to make good his Title.

Upon Informacon given in before mee, That John de Capres, of Marsh-path Kills, doth enjoy and lay Claime, unto a certaine Parcell of ffly Land, lying in that Creeke, but that hee neither

Digitized by Google

Purchased the same, or can Show any just right or Title, hee hath there unto; These are to require the said John de Capres, that hee appeare before mee, on Munday morning next, by 10 of the Clock, being the 10th of this instant Moneth, and that hee bring wth him, his Deedes and Evidences, by vertue of wch, hee holds his Land there, and declare by what right, hee holds the said ffly Lands, Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorks this 5.th day of July 1665.

RICH.D NICOLLS.

---

[p. 186] **Jacob Vis allowed to dispose of his house**

Liberty Granted to Mr Jacob Vis, to dispose of his House in Delaware Bay.

Upon the Request of Mr Jacob Vis an Inhab.t of this place, That hee may have Liberty to Sell a certaine House and Garden Ground, lying, and being at or neare New Castle in Delaware Bay, of which, hee is now in Possession, as being his proper and Reall Estate; I do hereby give and Grant leave unto the said Jacob Vis, to Sell, or otherwise dispose, of his said House, Garden Ground and Appurtenances, as hee shall thinke fitt, to any Person living within this Government; Given under my hand at ffort James, in New Yorke this 5th day of July 1665.

RICHD NICOLLS

---

[p 187] **Edward Miller granted a discharge**

September the 25th, 1665,

This day the Gen.all Granted a discharge to Edward Miller, which was drawne upp, and Sign'd accordingly.

---

[p. 187] **Order for search for two servants**

September 1st. 1665.

This day a Warrant for a Hue and Cry was sign'd by Capt Nedham, for ye apprehending of Edward Wintuck and Humphrey

Digitized by Google

Hill, being Covenant Servts, the one to Mr Jonathan Selwick, the other to Mr Robert Usher of Stamford, directed to ye Justices and other Offic.rs of any of ye Townes on Long Island.

---

## General permit for trading granted to William Darvall [p. 188]

The Governors Liberty, graunted unto Mr William Darvall Mercht.

Whereas Mr William Darvall Merchant, hath requested Liberty of mee to Trade and Traffick in these parts; ffor an Encouragemt unto him, and to other Merchants, who shall Endeavour to promote the Encrease of Commerce here, I do Graunt his Request, And do likewise require all Persons in his Ma.tyes name, to permitt and Suffer him to Passe from hence to Boston, or any other his Ma.ties Colonyes in America, and to returne wth his Goods and Merchandize, Provided they bee such as are not Prohibited by Act of Parliament, nor the Lawes of this Government, And hee Paying the Dutyes and Customes, as of other his Ma.ties good Subjects are required; Given under my hand and Seale at ffort James in New Yorke ye 16.th day of Sept. 1665.

Rich.D Nicolls.

To all Offic.rs &c.

---

## Citizenship granted to Allard Anthony and Balthazar De Haart [p. 189]

A Denization graunted unt Mr Allard Anthony.

Whereas this City and ffort, were upon the 29th day of August last, Surrendred upon Articles, into my hand under his Ma.ties Obedience; And Allard Anthony, being one of the Inhabitants of the place at the Surrender thereof, and since hath taken the Oath, to bee a true Subject to his Maty; These are to Certify, That ye said Allard Anthony, is a ffree Denizen of this place and is to Enjoy the Benefitt of the said Articles, Together with all the Priviledges and Immunityes there unto belonging, I do therefore in his Ma.ties name, require all Persons, to permitt and suffer

Digitized by Google

the said Allard Anthony, freely to Trade or Trafficke, as one of his Ma.ties Subjects, in any Goods or Merchandize, (not Prohibited by Act of Parliam.t) either in this, or any other part of his Ma.ties Dominions, w.th out any manner of Lett, hinderance or molestacon, hee Paying such Dutyes and Customes, as of other his Ma.ties good Subjects are required: Given under my hand and Seale, at ffort James in New Yorke, on y.e Island of Manhatans, the 16.th day of January, in the 17.th year of his Ma.ties Reigne, Annoq Domini 1664.

To all Offic.rs both Military & Civill, or whom else this may concerne.

RICH.D NICOLLS.

---

The like at y.e same time, was graunted to Balthazer de Haart.

---

[p. 141]

## Passport to Simon Cornelissen Gilde and ship Gideon of Amsterdam

Simon Cornelius Gilde.

Sept: 9.th 1664. Whereas the Towne and Fort of New Amsterdam (now called New Yorke and James ffort) was vpon the 29.th of August 1664, Surrendered upon Articles into my hands under his Ma.ties obedience, And Whereas it is Agreed in the 23.d Article, That if there be any Souldiers that will go into Holland, and if y.e Company of West India in Amsterdam, or any private psons here, will Transport them into Holland, then they shall have a Safe Pasport from Coll. Rich. Nicolls Governor under his Royall Highnes, and the other Com.rs to defend the Shipps that shall Transport such Souldiers, and all the Goods in them, from any Surprizall, or Acts of hostility to be done by any of his Ma.ties Shipps or Subjects; These are therefore to Certifie, That the Bearer hereof Symon Cornelius Gilde, with the Shipp Guydion of Amsterdam was at the Surrender of the said Towne and ffort, & is therefore to Enjoy the benefitt of that abouesd 23.d Article, as being Employed from hence to Transport all those Souldi.rs and Goods therein compriz'd I doe therefore in

Digitized by Google

his Ma.ties Name require, that the said M.r his Shipp, the Souldiers, and all the Goods therein, may be permitted to Saile into. any Port or Harbour of Holland, without ye.r let, or molestacon, of any his Ma.ties good Subjects whatsoever, Given und.r my Hand and Seale this 9.th day of Septembr 1664. at James ffort in New Yorke on the Isle of Manhatoes in America.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To all his Ma.ties Officers and Comanders
both at Sea and Land, or whom else
this may concerne.

Attested by us his Ma.ties Com.rs. in America.

ROBT. CARR,
GEO. CARTWRIGHT.

---

## Passport to Fobbe Roberts

[p. 142]

ffobbe Robberts.

Sept 9.th These are to Certifie, that the Bearer hereof ffobbe Roberts, being an Inhabitant of this Towne of New Yorke, lately new Amsterdam, is a ffree Denizen of this place, and is to Enjoy all such priviledges, as are Contained in the Articles relating unto Denizens, and hath liberty to passe from hence (w.th his Goods and Merchandize) in the Barke whereof David Anderson is Master to virginia, and to returne from thence w.thout any lett, hinderance, or molestacon whatsoever Given under my hand at James ffort in New York on the Isle of Manhatoes, this 9.th day of September 1664

RICHARD NICOLLS.

To all Officers, both Military
and Civill, and whom else
this may Concerne.

---

The remainder of the book is represented in the calendar, where are given all the essential facts in the original. Full copies were considered unnecessary as they would only add a mass of legal verbiage, specimens of the forms having been given in several documents immediately preceding this.—*G. R. H.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# INDEX

The superior figures tell the exact place on the page in ninths; e. g. 146[8] means page 146, beginning in the third ninth of the page, i. e. about one third of the way down. The entries in the calendar are indexed only so far as they are not fully printed in the text.


**Abells**, Hendrick, grant of land to, 161[5].

Albany (Aurania, Beverwyck, Fort Orange), Andrew Teller of, 62[7]; passes for trading in, 67[8], 69[1], 69[9]; date of settlement, 89[1]; instructions to property holders, 97[5]; Col. Cartwright to take possession of, 105[5]; trading in, by John de Decker, 109[6]; treaty with Indians at, 110[5]-12[2]; agreement regarding trade, taxation and government, 112[9]-14[1]; land near granted to Thomas Powell, 161[5], 162[2]; permission to Peter Schuyler to buy lands near, 161[5]-62[2]; purchase of Round Island near, 162[2]; bakers must be permanent residents of city, 163[2].

Albemarle river, mentioned, 61[1].

Aldermen, office created, 172[1]; commission, 172[9]-74[2]; oath of office, 174[3].

Aldricks, Mrs, pass for, 58[5].

Alexander, Sir William, *see* Stirling, earl of.

Allegiance, oath of, *see* Oath of allegiance.

Allen (Allyn), John, secretary of Connecticut colony, 129[4], 135[2]; deputy to meet royal commissioners, 134[9]; agreement as to boundaries of New York and Connecticut, 135[3]-36[5].

Amboy (N. J.), warrant for purchase of land near, 117[5].

Ammunition, receipt for, 124[5].

Anawweed, a Seneca chief, 110[6].

Anderson, David, order concerning, 106[1]; mentioned, 185[6].

Andrews, Luke, pass for, 58[5].

Anthony, Allard, warrant for delivery of negro servant, 170[1]; appointed sheriff, 173[6]; citizenship granted to, 183[7]-84[3].

Applegate, Thomas, order concerning, 138[2].

Arnold, Gov. Benedict, letter to, from royal commissioners on reduction of New York, 107[4]-8[6]; letter to from Gov. Nicolls urging necessity of cooperation against the Dutch, 178[7].

Articles of surrender, 95-98, 102-4.

Aruba mentioned, 88[4].

Aschanoondah, a Seneca chief, 110[7].

Ashford, *see* Setauket.

Aurania, instructions to property holders in, 97[5]. *See also* Albany.

**Backer**, John Claes, permit to trade, 63[3].

Baker, Jacob, pass for, 59[6], 60[3]; award in case of Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn, 120[1].

Baker, Capt. John, warrant to search the *Gideon*, 105[1].


Digitized by Google

Baker (Backer), Thomas, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 156[9].
Bakers of Albany must be permanent residents of city, 163[8].
Baltimore, Lord, commissioners' message to his son, 126[9]-27[8].
Bandoven, Jaques, mentioned, 140[6].
Barnardiston, Henry, discharged, 129[5], 130[1].
Bartleson, Jonas, adjustment of accounts, 171[6].
Barton, Roger, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2].
Baylis (Bayly), Elizabeth, marriage license, 147[7].
Beaver, trading in, 113[5]; duty on, 123[5], 167[1].
Bedloe, Isaac, pass for, 58[7].
Bellingham, Gov. Richard, letter to from Gov. Nicolls urging necessity of cooperation against Dutch, 177[8]-78[2].
Benedict, Thomas, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2].
Bennett, Sir Henry, letter to from royal commissioners on proposed expedition against New York, 74[8]-77[1].
Bergen, John, pass for, 64[4]; mentioned, 140[1].
Bergen, conveyance to Thomas Davison of land near, 69[2]; magistrates ordered to provide quarters for soldiers, 148[3].
Betts, Richard, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Blashford, Elizabeth, marriage license, 170[5].
Block, Hans, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[8].
Bonaire, mentioned, 88[4].
Boone, Francis, pass for, 60[8].
Boston, mentioned, 70[5], 72[5], 74[8], 78[2], 91[7], 93[5], 101[8], 159[8], 177[7], 178[1].
Bowne, John, warrant for purchase of land near Amboy, N. J., 117[8]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Boyd, James, pass for, 70[4].
Bradish, Hannah, right to dispose of estate of Joseph Langton, 160[7]-61[8].
Brantzen, Cornelius, *see* Van Nieukirk, Cornelis Brantse.
Brazier, Rebecca, marriage license, 167[7]-68[1].
Breedon, Thomas, witness to treaty with Indians, 111[6].
Bridges, Charles, protest against sale of land, 63[8]; runaway servant to be sent to, 160[1]; complaint against an Indian, 159[5], 160[8].
Brinckling, William, mentioned, 149[7].
Brinkerhoff, Hendrick Joerisen (Hendrick Yorassen), deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Broadgate, Thomas, discharged, 129[6].
Broadhead, Daniel, witness to treaty with Indians, 111[7].
Bronchxland, mentioned, 63[4].
Brookhaven, *see* Setauket.
Brooklyn (Brokeland, Brookland), to elect deputies to Hempstead meeting, 155[5]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[4]; Thomas Naylor of, 170[9].
Browne, John, *see* Bowne, John.
Brugges, John, *see* Van Brugh, Johannes.
Bruyn, Jan Hendrick, permission to buy land, 163[6].
Bruynsen, Pieter, *see* Van Bohemen, Pieter Bruynsen.
Burding, Claes, pass for, 58[6].
Burgomasters, oath taken by, 146[9]-47[5]; title abolished, 172[4].
Burnton, William, letter to from royal commissioners on reduction of New York, 107[4]-8[6].

Digitized by Google

Burton, Caleb, warrant to search the *Gideon*, 105[1].

Bushwick, to elect deputies to meeting at Hempstead, 155[6]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[6].

Cape Cod, mentioned, 74[6].

Capres, John de, ordered to appear before Governor, 181[6]-82[2].

Carr, Sir Robert, letter from royal commissioners instructing him to go to Nantasket, 73[7]-74[2]; warrant to press ship *William and Nicholas* into service of king, 94[3]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[2], 102[6], 103[7]; concerning command of ship *William and Nicholas*, 98[5]; letter to Gov. Endicott on affairs at Manhattan, 100[6]-1[5]; commission to go to Delaware bay, 104[4]; recall to New York, 121[2]; instructions to for taking Delaware bay, 125[9]-27[2]; agreement with people of Delaware, 127[4]-28[7]; passport issued by for ship *Gideon*, 184[6]-85[4].

Cartwright, George, orders from general court to, 72[6]-73[1]; advises Gov. Winthrop of arrival, 73[2]; letters to Sir Robert Carr and Samuel Maverick instructing them to come to Nantasket, 73[7]-74[2]; letter to Sir Henry Bennett on proposed expedition against New York, 74[3]-77[1]; requests Massachusetts Bay colony to furnish men for expedition against New York, 77[2]; letter to Gov. Winthrop requesting him to meet the expedition against New York, 78[4]; letter from Gov. Stuyvesant asking reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[5]-81[5]; deputy from Col. Nicholls to Gov. Stuyvesant, 82[6], 88[6]; letter from general court to, on sending soldiers to Manhattan, 93[1]; warrant to press ship *William and Nicholas* into service of king, 94[3]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[2], 102[6], 103[7]; concerning command of ship *William and Nicholas*, 98[5]; letter to Gov. Endicott on affairs at Manhattan, 100[6]-1[5]; commissions Sir Robert Carr to go to Delaware bay, 104[4]; commission to go to Fort Orange, 105[5]; treaty with Indians, 110[6]-12[3]; recall of Sir Robert Carr, 121[2]; commissions Gov. Nicolls to go to Delaware, 121[7]-22[1]; certificate that Capt. Hyde carried a jack-flag by allowance of commission, 124[1]; sailing orders to Capt. Hyde, 124[8]-25[2], 133[3]; boundaries of Connecticut and New York defined, 135[3]-36[5]; passport issued by for ship *Gideon*, 184[6]-85[4].

Carver, William, mentioned, 106[1].

Carveth, Thomas, commission as notary public, 125[3].

Case, Thomas, *vs* Mary Case, 153[3], 166[3].

Casturier, Henry, *see* Cousturier, Henry.

Cawyugo, an Indian sachem, 111[6].

Cetcham, John, *see* Ketcham, John.

Changororissa, mentioned, 117[7].

Charlton, Richard, witness to sale of land by Isaac Forrest, 69[2].

Chester, Samuel, pass for, 61[7].

Child stolen by Indians, 169[3].

Claerbout (Claerhoudt), Walraeff, pass for, 70[1].

Clark, Capt. Thomas, messenger to royal commissioners, 93[2]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[2], 102[6], 103[5]; messenger from

Digitized by Google

Clark, Capt. Thomas, *continued*
royal commissioners to Gov. Endicott, 100[7].
Clarke, John, messenger to royal commissioners from Gov. Arnold, 107[6].
Claverack, permission to buy lands near, 163[7].
Clute, Johannes, permission to buy land, 163[6].
Cockrell, John, marriage license, 148[1].
Coe, John, license to raise recruits for army, 85[2]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Cole, ——, mentioned, 152[8].
Commission to treat upon terms of surrender, 101[6]-2[4].
Commissioners, royal; proclamation to publish design, 79[1]; meetings with commissioners of United Colonies, 128[8]-29[4]; appointment of Connecticut deputies to meet, 134[7]-35[2]. *See also* Carr, Robert; Cartwright, George; Maverick, Samuel; Nicolls, Richard.
*Companion* (ship), mentioned, 70[4].
Compass, receipt for, 123[8].
Conegehaugah, an Indian chief, 111[7].
Conkecherat, a Seneca chief, 110[6].
Conkling (Conckling), John, claim to lands on Oyster Bay, 110[2], 120[4], 130[4]-31[6], 180[8].
Connecticut, towns on Long Island under government of, 131[9], 153[2]; appointment of deputies to meet royal commissioners, 134[7]-35[2]; boundaries, 132[4], 135[8]-36[5]; case of Thomas and Mary Case, 153[5], 166[8].
Connecticut, governor of, *see* Winthrop, John.
Connecticut river, first settlement on, 89[1].
Conninck, Aldert, pass for, 70[1].
Cooling, William, proof of sale of lands on Oyster Bay, 131[1].
Cornelis, Arnold, allowed to dispose of his cattle, 165[1].
Cornelius, Paulus, pass for, 58[8].
Cornell, Thomas, mentioned, 63[4].
Cornhill, Richard, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Cortelyou (Coutilleau), Jacques, deputy to Hempsted, 156[8]; surveyor, 162[8].
Cosseau, James, *see* Cousseau, Jacques.
Course, Barren, pass for, 70[1].
Cousseau, Jacques, permit to trade, 61[6]; sent to confer with deputies from Comr. Nicolls, 86[2], 86[7], 92[5]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender of New Netherlands, 98[8], 102[2], 102[7]; award in case of Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn, 120[1]; oath of office, 146[6]; pass for trading vessel to Holland, 148[8]-49[8]; passport to Germany, 180[1].
Cousturier Elizabeth, pass for, 63[6].
Cousturier (Casturier), Henry, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[7].
Coutilleau, Jacques, *see* Cortelyou, Jacques.
Cowenhoven, *see* Van Couwenhoven.
Cox, Thomas, marriage license, 170[4].
Cranston, Capt., messenger from Gov. Arnold to royal commissioners, 107[6].
Cregier, Capt. Martin, pass for, 69[8].
Cristy, James, mentioned, 139[6].
*Crost Heart* (ship), passport, 69[8]; permission to enter port, 158[5].
Crynen, Jan Cornelyssen, mentioned, 69[2].
Curaçoa, (Curacco, Curaco), mentioned, 61[3], 88[4], 122[8].
Customs and duties, 122[6]-23[6], 133[6]-34[6], 166[7]-67[6].

Digitized by Google

**Darcy**, John, settlement of accounts of, 69[4].
Darling, Richard, mentioned, 149[8].
Darvall, William, license to trade, 183[3].
Davis, Capt. William, to present orders to Royal commissioners, 72[7].
Davison, Robert, discharged, 114[3].
Davison, Thomas, deed of sale of land to, 69[2].
Decker (Declyer), John de, pass for, 61[1]; appointed to ask reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[7]; sent to confer with deputies from Com'r Nicolls, 86[1], 86[7]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender of New Netherlands, 98[2], 102[1], 102[2]; banishment, 109[5].
De Haart, Balthazer, citizenship granted to, 184[4].
Delavall (Delevall), Thomas, pass for, 70[1]; deputy from Col. Nicolls to Peter Stuyvesant, 82[5], 88[2]; warrant to search the *Gideon*, 105[1]; in charge of shipping interests, 116[2], 122[9]-23[6], 133[9]-34[6], 167[4]; appointed alderman, 173[6].
Delaware bay, mentioned, 58[3], 63[5], 69[6]; Sir Robert Carr's commission to, 104[4]; Col. Nicolls' commission to, 121[7]-22[1]; ships flags for Sir Robert Carr at, 123[6]; Capt. Thomas Morley at, 124[5]; instructions to Sir Robert Carr for taking, 125[9]-27[3]; agreement between Sir Robert Carr and people of, 127[4]-28[7]; house of Jacob Vis on, 182[5].
Delaware river (South river), first settlements on, 89[1].
Demeyer, Nicholas, citizenship granted to, 68[1].
Denton, Daniel, deputy to Hempstead, 156[8].
Denton, Rev. Richard, mentioned, 151[7].
De Peyster (de Peister), Johannes, pass for, 69[9]; oath of office, 146[6].
De Riemer, Matchtelt, pass for, 69[9].
De Ruyter, Admiral, expectation of hostile visit from fleet of, 177[6], 179[5].
Dewedt, Johannes, pass for, 69[9].
Dirickse, Siwart, pass for, 69[5].
Doughty, Elias, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4]; letter to concerning Hannah Bradish, 160[7]-61[3].
Duties and customs, 122[9]-23[6], 133[9]-34[6], 166[7]-67[6].
Dyer, William, messenger from Gov. Arnold to royal commissioners, 107[6].
**East** Hampton, deputies from to Hempstead, 156[2], 156[6].
Ebbinck, Jeronimus, pass for, 70[1].
Elbertsen, Elbert, deputy to Hempstead, 156[5].
*Elias* (ship), letters to commissioners on board of, 73[7]-74[2].
*Endeavor* (ship), mentioned, 61[7].
Endicott, Gov. John, illness, 74[6]; letter to from royal commissioners on affairs at Manhattan 100[7]-1[5].
Espachomy, an Indian settlement, 111[4].
Evertsen, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
*Expedition* (frigate), mentioned, 106[1].
Export duties, 167[3]. *See also* Duties.
**Fairfield** (Ct.) (Onkway, Unquet), mentioned, 58[6], 63[3], 175[6].
Finch, Francis, mentioned, 152[7].
Flags carried by the *Guinea*, 123[7]-24[3].
Flatbush, to elect deputies to meeting at Hempstead, 155[6]; deputies to Hempstead, 152[6].
Flatlands, to elect deputies to meeting at Hempstead, 155[6]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[6].

Digitized by Google

Flushing (Ulissen), permission given to raise recruits for army, 85[1]; old form of name, 85[4]; warrant to magistrate for return of Ann Wood to her husband, 137[1]; magistrates and constable of, 141[4]; boundaries, 143[3]-44[7], 151[5]-52[2], 156[7]; case of William Lawrence, 151[1]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[4]; marriage licenses, 157[6]; estate of Joseph Langton, 160[7]-61[2], 181[4].
Forrest, Isaac, deed of sale of land, 69[2].
Forrest, James, agent for the earl of Stirling, 130[7].
Fort Albany, *see* Albany.
Fort Aurania, *see* Albany.
*a* Fort James, mutiny of garrison, 133[5]; first mentioned, 105[3]. *See also* New York.
Fort Orange, mentioned, 58[5]; date of settlement, 89[1]; Com'r Cartwright's commission to, 105[3]. *See also* Albany.
Fosse, Younger, *see* Vos, Baltasar de.
Frowde, Col. Philip, letter from Richard Nicolls on discharged soldiers, 114[2].
Furse, Ann, warrant for seizure of, 175[9]-76[3].

**Gabry**, Jacob, pass for, 60[4].
Gabry, Timothy, pass for, 60[4]; warrant concerning, 117[9]-18[3]; order concerning, 119[9]-20[3]; oath of office, 146[9].
*Galiott* (ship), mentioned, 61[4].
Gardner's Island, mentioned, 74[5].
General entries, description, 53-54.
General meeting at Hempstead, *see* Hempstead.
Gerretson's Bay, 106[6].
Gibbons, Richard, rules for settlement of Navasink lands, 168[2].
*Gideon* (ship), warrant to search 105[1]; passport for, 184[8]-85[4].
Gilde, Simon Cornelissen, passport, 184[8]-85[4].
Gold, Nathan, deputy to meet royal commissioners, 134[9]; agreement as to boundaries of New York and Connecticut, 135[3]-36[5].
Goldinge, William, warrant for purchase of land near Amboy, N. J., 117[5].
Government of New York, changes in, 171[9]-72[5].
Gravesend, mentioned, 60[4], 85[3], 87[4], 118[1]; boundaries, 108[6]-9[4]; complaint of Thomas Applegate against magistrates, 138[2]; marriage licenses, 147[7], 167[7]-68[1]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[8], 157[1].
Greene, George, discharged, 114[7].
Greene Island, mentioned, 162[9].
Grover, James, warrant for purchase of land near Amboy, N. J., 117[5].
Groves, Capt. Edward, deputy from Col. Nicolls to Gov. Stuyvesant, 82[5], 88[6].
Guilder, rate of in New York currency, 167[1].
*Guinea* (Guyny), (ship), arrival at Nantasket Roads, 74[3]; at Nyack, 82[6]; ordered under command of Sir Robert Carr to go to Delaware bay, 104[7]; flags, 123[7], 124[1]; receipt for ammunition, 124[3]; orders for sailing, 124[8]-25[2], 133[2]; delay in sailing, 125[7].
*Guydion* (ship), *see Gideon* (ship).
Guyon, Jaques, mentioned, 140[6].

**Haart**, Balthazer de, *see* De Haart, Balthazer.
Haen, Isaack de, mentioned, 140[2].
Hall, William, discharged, 114[8].
Hallett, William, magistrate of Flushing, 141[6].

*a* Several succeeding documents dated at Fort James.

Digitized by Google

Harlem, order to concerning sale of liquor to Indians, 159[1]; scout, nonperformance of duty, 165[3]-66[2]; annexed to New York, 173[3].
Harris, Peter, license to practise medicine, 176[6].
Hartford, mentioned, 91[7], 128[6], 134[3], 135[3].
Harvey, Matthias, complaints made by in name of Oyster Bay, 110[2]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[6].
Hempstead (Hampstead), permission given to raise recruits, 85[1]; concerning Jeremy Wood of, 149[7]; meeting of deputies at, 154[1]-55[5]; list of deputies to general meeting, 156[2]; deputies from to general meeting, 156[3]; appointment of committee to report to general meeting, 156[6]-57[4]; marriage license dated at, 157[5]; case decided at general meeting, 180[6].
Hermans, Ann, mentioned, 140[6].
Hewson, Thomas, discharged, 129[6].
Hicks, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Hide, Capt. Hugh, *see* Hyde, Capt. Hugh.
Hill, Humphrey, order for arrest of, 183[1].
Hill, Capt. William, witness to articles of agreement between royal commissioners and Capt. Thomas Morley, 99[6]; to convey letter from Com'r. Nicolls to Peter Stuyvesant, 83[2], 87[6].
Hog Neck, mentioned, 120[6].
Hog's island, *see* Matinicock.
Hoofman, Martin, pass for, 58[6].
*Hopewell* (ship) pass to Holland, 68[7], 148[8]-49[3].
Horse Neck, warrant for possession of, 180[7]-81[3].
Horsley, Charles, discharged, 129[6].
Howe, Capt., land sold to, 131[3].
Howell, John, warrant for collection of taxes, 131[6]; instruction to, 132[4]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Hubbard (Hubbart), James, marriage license, 147[7]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[3]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 157[1].
Hudson, Henry, order concerning, 106[1].
Hudson river, mentioned, 77[4].
Huntington, concerning Thomas Powell of, 116[5]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[3], 157[3]; order to magistrates of, 165[1]; landing of tobacco in, 168[9]-69[3].
Huygen, Hendrick, mentioned, 140[4].
Hyde (Hide), Capt. Hugh, warrant to compel reduction of New Amsterdam, 93[7]-94[2]; jack flag carried by, 124[1]; ammunition sent to Capt. Thomas Morley, 124[5]; orders to sail for Portsmouth, 124[8]-25[3], 133[2]; delay in sailing, 125[7].

Import duties, 166[7]. *See also* Duties.
Indians, at Albany, treaty with, 110[6]-12[3]; trading with, 113[5]; honesty, 143[7]; no person to buy lands of without permission from governor, 143[8]; sale of liquor to, 159[1]; child stolen by, 169[6].

Jack flag carried by the *Guinea*, 124[1].
Jackson, Robert, deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Jamaica, permission given to raise recruits in, 85[1]; boundaries, 143[3]-44[7], 151[5]-52[2], 156[8]; warrant to magistrates of, concerning Hendrick Thompson, 149[4]; case of Andrew Messenger, 144[8]-45[3], 152[2]-53[3]; under government of Connecticut, 153[2]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[3].
*Jane* (ship), mentioned, 180[3].

Digitized by Google

Jansen, Dirick, master of the *Jane*, 180[2].
Jessop (Jassop), Edward, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 157[1]; child stolen by Indians, 169[5].
Jochems, David, pass for, 68[7].
Johnson, Henry, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[6].

**Ketcham** (Cetcham), John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[3].
Keyen, Pieter Claes, citizenship granted to, 64[3].
Kinderhook, grant of land near, to Thomas Powell, 161[5].
Kip, Jacob, oath of office, 147[2].

**Lanckton,** Joseph, *see* Langton, Joseph.
Lane, Daniel, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 156[6].
Langton (Lanckton), Joseph, disposal of estate, 160[7]-61[3]; warrant concerning estate, 181[8].
Lawrence, John, pass for, 69[1]; attorney for Flushing in dispute over boundary, 151[7], 156[7], 157[1]; appointed alderman, 173[6].
Lawrence (Laurence), Thomas, complaint against magistrates of Newtown, 138[7]-39[1]; order for return of animal to, 139[2].
Lawrence, William, case of, 151[1]; marriage license, 157[5].
Lee, Richard, mentioned, 106[1].
Lenington (Lenenton), Henry, warrant to surrender land to Oyster Bay, 110[1], 120[4].
Leverett, Maj.-Gen., mentioned, 74[8].
Levy, Asser, citizenship granted to, 68[1].
Liquors, sale to Indians, 159[1]; duty on, 166[7].
London, mentioned, 114[6].
Long Island, limits of, Gov. Stuyvesant's agreement with Capt. John Scott respecting, 92[2]; soldiers to retain their arms, 100[1]; earl of Stirling empowers James Forrest to let or sell any part of, 130[7]; collection of taxes, 131[7]-32[2]; towns on, under government of Connecticut, 131[8], 153[2]; taxes and government, 132[4]-33[1]; wholly within the Duke of York's patent, 131[8], 132[4], 135[6]; magistrates continued in office, 132[7]; meeting of deputies at Hempstead, 154[1]-57[4]; committee appointed to examine drafts of several towns on, 156[6]-57[4]; surveyor of customs, 168[8]-69[6]; declaration of war against Dutch communicated to people of, 178[8]-79[6].
Loockermans (Loocquermans), Govert, pass for, 59[6]; restoration of land to, 106[7]-7[2]; land sold by, to Oyster Bay, 110[1], 120[5], 130[4]-31[6]; certificate of citizenship, 121[1].
Looten, Derrick, mentioned, 140[6].
Lovell, Thomas, certificate of discharge, 165[5].
Lubbertsen, Frederick, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Lutheran minister, permission to procure, 136[5].

**Mamaroneck** river, the west bounds of Connecticut, 135[8].
Manhattan island, intended expedition against, 75[2]-77[7]; Gov. Winthrop requested to meet expedition against, 78[4]; Col. Nicolls demands surrender, 81[6]-82[6], 86[3]-87[4]; people from Netherlands may settle at, 84[6]; Gov. Stuyvesant denies right of England to, 87[3]-

Digitized by Google

Manhattan island, *continued.*
92[8]; date of settlement, 89[1]; articles of surrender, 95-98, 102-4; commission to treat upon terms of surrender, 101[7]-2[4]. *See also* New York.
Manning, John, witness to treaty with Indians, 111[6].
Marriage license, of James Hubbard and Elizabeth Bayly, 147[6]; of John Cockrell and Mary Page, 148[1]; of William Lawrence and Elizabeth Smith, 157[5]; of John Thorne and Mary Pearsall, 157[7]; of Peter Tilton and Rebeccah Brazier, 167[7]-68[1]; of Thomas Cox and Elizabeth Blashford, 170[4].
Marshall, John, discharged, 129[4].
Marshpath Kills, *see* Maspeth.
Martens, Roloffe, deputy to Hempstead, 156[5].
Martin Gerretson's bay, mentioned, 106[8].
Maryland, mentioned, 88[2], 126[9].
Mash Peake Kills, *see* Maspeth.
Maspeth, (Mash Peake Kills, Marshpath Kills), mentioned, 162[4], 170[4], 181[9].
Massachusetts Bay colony, orders issued to royal commissioners, 72[5]-73[1]; help requested in expedition against New York, 75[1]-77[6]; answer from council, 77[7]-78[3]; communication of council on sending soldiers to Manhattan, 93[1]; royal commissioners acknowledge readiness of, to aid in reducing Dutch, 100[6]-1[5]; declaration of war against Dutch communicated to, 177[9]-78[2].
Massachusetts Bay colony, governors of, *see* Bellingham, Richard; Endicott, John.
Mathews, Thomas, warrant for arrest of negro escaping from, 116[4].
Matinicock island (Matninicongh), to be restored to Govert Loockermans, 106[9]; sold to James Forrest, 131[2].
Maverick, Samuel, orders from general court to, 72[5]-73[1]; letter from royal commissioners instructing him to come to Nantasket, 72[7]-73[2]; concerning command of ship *William and Nicholas*, 98[6]; letter to Gov. Endicott on affairs at Manhattan, 100[6]-1[5]; commissions Sir Robert Carr to go to Delaware bay, 104[4]; letter to Gov. Arnold on reduction of New York, 107[4]-8[6]; recall of Sir Robert Carr, 121[2]; commissions Gov. Nicolls to go to Delaware, 121[7]-22[1]; Capt. Hyde carried a jack flag, by allowance, 124[1]; sailing orders to Capt. Hyde, 124[8]-25[2], 133[2]; boundaries of Connecticut and New York defined, 135[3]-36[5].
Mayor, office created, 172[7]; commission, 172[9]-74[2]; oath of office, 174[3].
Meacock, Mary, case of, 153[5], 166[3].
Megapolensis, Rev. John, appointed to ask reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[8].
Megapolensis, Samuel, appointed to ask reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[8]; sent to confer with deputies from Com'r Nicolls, 92[8]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[3], 102[1], 102[7].
Meigs, (Marke, Mikx), Mark, failure to pay rent for land, 107[1].
Mespat Kills, *see* Maspeth.
Messenger, Andrew, pass for, 58[7]; complaint against magistrate of Jamaica, 144[9], 152[8]-53[5].
Middlebrough, permission given to raise recruits for army, 85[1]. *See also* Newtown.

Digitized by Google

Mikx, Marke, *see* Meigs, Mark.
Milford, mentioned, 61[7].
Military ordinances, 79[7]-80[4].
Miller, Edward, discharged, 182[8].
Mills, Richard, death by cruel treatment, 84[3].
Minister, Lutheran, permission to procure, 136[8].
Moesman, Arent Jansen, mentioned, 140[4].
Mohawk Indians, treaty with, 110[6]-12[3].
Momoronock river, *see* Mamaroneck river.
Moncke, John, discharged, 129[6].
Moreau, Bastion, pass for, 70[6].
Morley, Capt. Thomas, warrant to press ship *William and Nicholas* into service of king, 94[3]; agreement with royal commissioners, 98[5]-99[6]; receipt for ammunition, 124[5].
Mousman, *see* Moesman.
Mutiny of garrison at Fort James, 133[5].

Najac, *see* Nyack.
Nannadeyo, an Indian chief, 111[7].
Nantasket Roads, orders issued to royal commissioners on arrival at, 72[5]-73[1]; letter from, 73[6].
Navasink (N. J.) purchase of lands near, 117[3]; settlement of, 168[2].
Nayack, *see* Nyack.
Naylor, Thomas, warrant for arrest of servant of, 170[6]-71[3].
Needham, Capt. Robert, deputy from Col. Nicolls to Gov. Stuyvesant, 82[5], 83[2], 88[6]; rules for settlement of Navasink, 168[2]; warrant concerning child stolen by Indians, 169[5]; warrant for delivery of negro, 170[1]; warrant for arrest of runaway servants, 170[6]-71[3], 182[6]-83[1].
Negroes, runaway, warrants for, 116[3]-17[4], 170[1]; of West India company, payment for, 122[2].
Neshaquake, mentioned, 157[5].
Netherlands, people from may freely come and go, 84[6].
Neuten Hook, grant of land near to Thomas Powell, 161[5].
Nevisans, purchase of land from, 117[3]. *See also* Navasink.
New Amsterdam, mentioned, 98[1]; new name, 184[6]. *See also* Manhattan island; New York.
New Castle, Jacob Vis allowed to dispose of his house in, 182[6].
New England, commissioners for affairs of, petition from inhabitants of Westchester to, 83[3]-84[5]; England's rights in, 88[2]; commissioners request general courts to send notice of visits from royal commissioners, 128[7]-29[4].
New Harlem, mentioned, 173[3].
New Holland, mentioned, 86[6], 88[6], 92[5]. *See also* New York.
New Jersey, license to purchase land from Nevisans in, 117[6].
New Utrecht, boundaries, 108[6]-9[4]; to elect deputies to meeting at Hempstead, 155[5]; deputies from to Hempstead, 156[5]; license concerning Jacques Cortelyou of, 162[4].
New York, date of settlement, 89[1]; first mentioned, 100[6]; granted to Duke of York, 107[6]; appointment of notary public, 125[5]; mutiny of soldiers in garrison, 133[5]; declaration to, concerning seizure of West India company's estate, 142[1]-43[1]; officials of, 146[6]-47[6], 172[6]-74[2]; marriage licenses, 167[7]; changes in government, 171[6]-72[6]; mayor and aldermen's commission, 172[6]-74[3]; first mayor, 173[6];

Digitized by Google

New York, *continued.*
name changed from New Amsterdam, 184[6]. *See also* Manhattan island.
New York state, boundaries, 132[4], 135[3]-36[5].
Newman, William, complaint against, 159[5], 160[2].
Newten, *see* Neuten Hook.
Newtown (Middlebrough), permission given to raise recruits, 85[1]; old form of name, 85[4]; warrant to magistrates, 138[7]-39; marriage licenses, 148[1]; case of Thomas and Mary Case, 153[5]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[4]. *See also* Maspeth.
Nicolls, Mathias, witness to sale of land by Isaac Forrest, 69[2]; to convey letter from Com'r Nicolls to Peter Stuyvesant, 83[2], 87[6]; witness to agreement between royal commissioners and Capt. Thomas Morley, 99[9]; warrant to search the *Gideon*, 105[1]; letter concerning Hannah Bradish, 160[7]-61[3].
Nicolls, Richard, orders from general court to, 72[5]-73[1]; advises Gov. Winthrop of arrival, 73[2]; letters to Sir Robert Carr and Samuel Maverick instructing them to come to Nantasket, 73[7]-74[2]; letter to Sir Henry Bennett on proposed expedition against New York, 74[3]-77[1]; asks Massachusetts Bay colony for aid against Dutch, 77[2]; letter to Gov. Winthrop requesting him to meet expedition against New York, 78[4]; letter from Gov. Stuyvesant asking reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[5]-81[5]; letter to Gov. Stuyvesant demanding surrender, 81[6]-82[3], 86[3]-87[4]; omission of signature to letter, 82[3]; promises that people from Netherlands may
Nichols, Richard, *continued.*
freely come and go, 84[5]; gives authority to raise troops in western Long Island, 85[1]; letter from Gov. Stuyvesant on sending deputies, 85[5]-86[3]; letter from Gov. Stuyvesant denying rights of England and claiming title for Holland, 87[6]-92[9]; letter from general court to, on sending soldiers to Manhattan, 93[1]; warrant to Capt. Hyde to prosecute the Dutch, 93[7]-94[2]; warrant to press ship *William and Nicholas* into service of king, 94[3]; agreement to articles of surrender, 98[4]; concerning command of ship *William and Nicholas*, 98[5]; letter concerning soldiers on Long Island, 100[1]; letter to Gov. Endicott on affairs at Manhattan, 100[6]-1[5]; appoints commissioners to treat on surrender, 103[3]-4[2]; commissions Sir Robert Carr to reduce Dutch at Delaware bay, 104[4]; gives warrant to search the *Gideon*, 105[1]; commissions Col. Cartwright to take possession of Fort Orange, 105[5]; order concerning Henry Hudson and David Anderson, 106[1]; warrants concerning Oyster Bay, 106[6]-7[3], 110[1], 120[4]; letter to Gov. Arnold on reduction of New York, 107[4]-8[6]; warrant concerning Gravesend and New Utrecht, 108[6]-9[4]; banishment of John de Decker, 109[6]; case of John Conkling *vs* Govert Loockermanns, 110[1], 120[4], 130[4]-31[6]; agreement regarding trade, taxation and government at Albany, 112[3]-14[1]; letter concerning discharged soldiers, 114[2]; gives pass to John Scott, 115[1]; shipping order, 115[6]-16[3]; warrants for runaway negroes, 116[3]-17[4]; warrants for

Digitized by Google

Nichols, Richard, *continued.*
purchase of land from Nevisans, 117[5]; warrants concerning Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn, 117[9]-18[3], 119[9]-20[3]; declaration concerning oath of allegiance, 118[4]-19[2]; confirmation of authority in Rensselaerwyck. 119[2]; recall of Sir Robert Carr. 121[2]; commission to Delaware. 121[7]-22[1]; order concerning payment for negroes, 122[3]; order concerning shipping customs, 122[9]-23[3]; receipt for flags and compass, 123[7]; Capt. Hyde carried a jack flag by permission, 124[1]; receipt for ammunition, 124[2]; sailing orders to Capt. Hyde, 124[8]-25[2], 133[2]; appointment of notary public, 125[3]; discharge of Serg. Barnardiston, 130[1]; warrant for collection of taxes, 131[7]-32[3]; letters to people of Long Island, 132[3]-33[1]; 178[9]-79[9]; order relating to payment of duties, 133[9]-34[7]; boundaries of Connecticut and New York defined, 135[3]-36[5]; permission to secure Lutheran minister, 136[5]; warrant for return of Ann Wood, 137[1]; permit to Cornelius Steenwick to trade with Holland, 137[5]-38[2]; order concerning Thomas Applegate, 138[2]; warrant to magistrates of Newtown, 138[7]-39[2]; order to restore animal to Thomas Lawrence, 139[5]; passes for ship *Unity*, 139[7]-40[7]; order for arrest of West India company's estate, 140[7]-41[3]; appointment of officers of Flushing, 141[5]; declaration concerning seizure of West India company's estate, 142[1]-43[1]; on boundaries of Jamaica and Flushing, 143[3]-44[7]; 151[5]-52[2]; summons to Jamaica officials, 144[2]-45[3];

Nichols, Richard, *continued.*
marriage licenses given by, 147[6], 157[4], 167[7]-68[1], 170[4]; pass for ship *Hopewell*, 148[3]-49[3]; case of Henry Thompson, 149[4]-50[9]; case of William Lawrence, 151[1]; case of Andrew Messenger, 152[2]-53[5]; case of Thomas and Mary Case, 153[3], 166[5]; announcement of meeting at Hempstead, 154[1]-55[5]; deputy governor under Duke of York, 157[6]; proclaims Shelter Island a separate township, 157[9]-58[4]; permission to the *Crost Heart* to enter port, 158[5]; warrant concerning sale of liquor to Indians, 159[1]; order to summon a court to hear case of Charles Bridges, 159[3]; warrant for seizure of John Saffin's runaway servant, 159[9]-60[2]; warrant for delivery of goods to Charles Bridges, 160[3]; grant of land to Thomas Powell, 161[8], 162[7]-63[2]; permission to P. P. Schuyler to buy lands, 161[8]-62[2]; warrant concerning employing of Jaques Cortelyou, 162[3]; proclamation concerning bakers of Albany, 163[2]; permission to Johannes Clute and Jan Hendrick Bruyns to buy land, 163[6]; order to Cornelius Van Ruyven to straighten accounts, 164[1], 171[4]; warrant to Arnold Cornelis to dispose of cattle, 165[1]; certificate of discharge for John Paine, and Thomas Lovell, 165[3]; concerning scout of Harlem, 165[8]-66[2]; on duties, 166[7]-67[6]; John Underhill appointed surveyor of Long Island, 168[4]-69[3]; titles of New York officials changed, 171[3]-72[7]; commission to mayor, aldermen and sheriff, 172[9]-74[2]; confiscation of West India company's estate, 174[7]-75[3]; warrant for seizure of Ann

Digitized by Google

Nichols, Richard, *continued.*
Furse, 175[9]-76[8]; proclamation concerning Peter Harris, 176[6]; letter to Gov. John Winthrop, 177[1]; letter to Gov. Bellingham, 177[8]-78[2]; letter to Gov. Thomas Prince, 178[8]; letter to Gov. Benedict Arnold, 178[8]; passport to Jacques Cousseau, 180[1]; warrant for John Richbell's possession of Horse Neck, 180[7]-81[2]; warrant concerning estate of Joseph Langton, 181[2]; order for John De Capres to appear before him, 181[8]-82[2]; Jacob Vis allowed to dispose of his house, 182[2]; license to trade granted to William Darvall, 183[2]; citizenship granted to Allard Anthony, 183[7]-84[2]; citizenship granted to Balthazer De Haart, 184[4]; passport given to Simon Cornelissen Gilde, 184[5]-85[4]; passport given to Fobbe Roberts, 185[5].
Nishaquake, *see* Neshaquake.
Noble, William, magistrate of Flushing, 141[6]
Nondarowna, an Indian chief, 111[7].
Nooten Hook, *see* Neuten Hook.
Norwood, Henry, discharged, 129[5].
Notary public, appointment, 125[3].
Nutten Hook, *see* Neuten Hook.
Nyack, English fleet at, 80[9].

**Oath** of allegiance to Great Britain, 118[4]-19[2], 145[4]-46[9].
Oath of office, of burgomasters and schepens, 146[9]-47[5]; of mayor and aldermen, 174[3].
Obe, Hendrick, mentioned, 176[2].
Officers, orders for conduct of, 79[7]-80[4].
Officials of New York, 146[9]-47[6], 172[9]-74[3].
Ohgehando, a Mohawk chief, 110[6].
Oliver, Capt. James, to present orders to royal commissioners, 72[7].
Ondiahes, 111[9].
Onehyendehunah, an Indian chief, 111[7].
Onkway, *see* Fairfield.
Ordinances, military, 79[7]-80[4].
Oronoque river, mentioned, 61[7].
Outhout (Out Gout), Fobb, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[6].
Oyster Bay, mentioned, 59[4]; disputes over land on, 106[6]-7[4], 110[3], 120[4], 130[4]-31[6], 180[8]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[8], 157[3]; landing of tobacco in, 168[9]-69[5].

**Pacamtehookes,** 111[9].
Page, Mary, marriage license, 148[1].
Paine, John, certificate of discharge, 165[4].
Pascataway, *see* Piscataqua.
Pasloe, John, discharged, 114[3].
Passall, Nicholas, *see* Pearsall, Nicholas.
Passil, Mary, *see* Pearsall, Mary.
Paul, Thomas, *see* Powell, Thomas.
Pearsall (Passil), Mary, marriage license, 157[7].
Pearsall (Passall), Nicholas, constable of Flushing, 141[6].
Pell, Thomas, mentioned, 63[3]; date of his purchase in Westchester, 83[4].
Peltries, exported, duty on, 167[2].
Pemberton's isle, mentioned, 74[1].
Perth Amboy, warrant for purchase of land near, 109[7].
Peters, Noe, pass for, 60[9].
Peterson, Lucas, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[7].
Peterson, Riender, pass for, 58[6].
Phillips, Frederick, pass for, 67[9].
Pinchon, Capt. John, *see* Pynchon, Capt. John.
Pinnehoocks, 111[9].
Piscataqua, commissioners on board *Elias* at, 73[7].
Plott, John, land at Oyster Bay leased to, 120[7].

Digitized by Google

Plymouth colony, governor of, 178[3].
Poppen, John, pass for, 61[4].
Portsmouth (Eng.), Capt. Hyde ordered to sail to, 124[5]-25[2], 133[3].
Poutopecke, mentioned, 117[7].
Powell, Corporal, mentioned, 148[2].
Powell (Paul), Thomas, mentioned, 116[5]; grant of land to, 161[4], 162[7]-63[2].
Prince, Gov. Thomas, letter to from Gov. Nicolls urging necessity of cooperation against Dutch, 178[3].
Providence plantation, mentioned, 107[6]. *See also* Rhode Island.
Public officials, titles changed, 171[5]-72[3].
Pynchon (Pinchon), Capt. John, messenger to royal commissioners, 93[2]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender of New Netherlands, 98[3], 102[4], 103[3]; messenger from royal commissioners to Gov. Endicott, 100[7].

**Quinby**, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].

**Ranzo**, Jonas, mentioned, 139[3].
Raritans river, mentioned, 117[7].
Rawson, Edward, secretary of Mass. general court, 78[3], 93[6].
Recognicon of ships, 97[7], 122[6], 133[3].
Rensselaerwyck, authority of Jeremias Van Rensselaer in, 119[6].
Requeville, Charles, pass for, 70[3].
Rhode Island, mentioned, 107[6], 137[1], 178[1], 178[7].
Richards, James, deputy to meet royal commissioners, 134[3]; agreement as to boundaries of New York and Connecticut, 135[3]-36[3].
Richbell, John, warrant for possession of Horse Neck, 180[7]-81[3].
Risden, ——, warrant for seizure of servant of, 175[5]-76[3].
River, Jaques, mentioned, 140[5].
Road Island, *see* Rhode Island.
Roberts, Fobbe, passport issued to, 185[6].
Rogers, Johannes, mentioned, 140[5].
Rombouts, Francis, pass for, 60[3].
Round Island, permission given to purchase, 162[3].
Royal commissioners, *see* Commissioners, royal.
Ruyven, Cornelis, *see* Van Ruyven, Cornelis.

**Saffin**, John, warrant for arrest of runaway servant, 159[3]-60[2].
*St Jacob* (ship), mentioned, 60[3].
Salem, mentioned, 61[7].
*Samuel* (ship), mentioned, 61[7].
Sandy Hook, mentioned, 158[3].
Schenectady, inhabitants forbidden to trade with Indians for beaver, 113[5].
Schepens, of New York, oath taken by, 146[3]-47[3]; title abolished, 172[1].
Schivelberg, Jan, mentioned, 140[4].
Schonecstade, *see* Schenectady.
Schryver, Jean, mentioned, 140[5].
Schuyler, Philip Petersen, permission to buy land from Indians, 161[3]-62[3].
Scott, Capt. John, agreement with concerning limits of Long Island, 92[3]; pass given to, 115[1]; mentioned, 152[3], 157[3].
Scout of Harlem, non-performance of duty, 165[3]-66[2]; title abolished, 172[1].
Seatalcott, *see* Setauket.
Selwick, Jonathan, order for search for servant of, 183[1].
Seneca Indians, treaty with, 110[5]-12[3].
Senequam, Thomas, complaint against, 159[5], 160[3].
Setauket (Ashford, Seatalcott), mentioned, 115[5]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[2], 156[3].
Setdunthehaugo, an Indian chief, 111[7].

Digitized by Google

Shanarage, a Mohawk chief, 110[6].
Shelter Island, a separate township, 157[6]-58[4].
Sheriff, office created, 172[7]; commission, 173[6]; oath of office, 174[3].
Shipping, order concerning, 115[6]-16[3]. *See also* Customs and duties.
Ships' flags, 123[7]-24[3].
Slaves, fugitive, orders for recapture, 116[3]-17[4], 170[1].
Slichtenhorst (Sticktenhorst), Gerrit, delegate from Albany to confer with council at New York, 112[6].
Smart, John, discharged, 129[5].
Smith, Carel, mentioned, 140[5].
Smith, Derrick, permit to trade, 68[9].
Smith, Derick Yansen, pass for, 60[3].
Smith, Elizabeth, marriage license, 157[5].
Smith, Hendrick Barnesen, license to employ Jacques Cortelyou, 162[3].
Smith, John, witness to treaty with Indians, 111[7].
Smith, Richard, mentioned, 157[5].
Smithson, James, discharged, 129[9]; warrant for arrest of, 170[9]-71[3].
Soachoenighta, a Mohawk chief, 110[6].
Soldiers, orders for conduct of, 79[7]-80[4]; on Long Island, to retain their arms, 100[1]; discharged, 114[2], 129[6]-30[4].
South Hampton, deputies to Hempstead, 156[2], 156[6].
South river, *see* Delaware river.
Southold (South Hold), mentioned, 131[2]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[4].
Spicer, Richard, discharged, 129[6].
Stamford, order for search for servants of residents, 183[1].
Stealman, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[5].
Steenwyck (Steenwicke, Stenwick, Steenwick), Cornelis, citizenship granted to, 61[5]; sent to confer with deputies from Com'r Nicolls, 86[2], 86[7], 92[2]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[3], 102[1], 102[7]; award in case of Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn, 120[1]; permission to trade with Holland, 137[5]-38[2], 148[5]-49[3]; oath of office, 146[9]; information given by as to ship *Crost Heart*, 158[5].
Stephen (an Indian), witness to treaty with Indians, 111[7].
Stevensen, Oloff, *see* Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensen.
Sticktenhorst, Jerrit, *see* Slichtenhorst, Gerrit.
Stiles (Styles), Thomas, mentioned, 137[1].
Stirling, earl of, date of power of attorney given to James Forrest by, 130[6].
Stratford, mentioned, 58[9].
Stratton, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2].
Striker, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[5].
Stuyvesant, Balthazar, pass for, 61[3].
Stuyvesant, Nicholas William, pass for, 69[6].
Stuyvesant, Oloffe, *see* Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevenson.
Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, pass for, 69[6]; letter to royal commissioners asking reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[5]-81[3]; letter from Richard Nicolls to, demanding surrender, 81[6]-82[6], 86[6]-87[4]; letter to Com'r Nicolls on sending deputies, 85[5]-86[5]; letter to Com'r Nicolls denying rights of England and claiming title for Holland, 87[6]-92[6]; commission to treat upon

Digitized by Google

Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, *continued.* terms of surrender, 101[7]-2[4]; agreement to articles of surrender, 102[5]-3[1]; warrant for arrest of negroes escaping from, 117[1]; to render account of property of West India company, 140[7]-41[3]; receiver of estate, 142[3].
Styles, Thomas, *see* Stiles, Thomas.
Suffells, Govert, mentioned, 140[3].
Sunderland, Mathew, land on Oyster Bay sold to, 130[7].
Surrender of Manhattan, articles of, 95-98, 102-4.
Surveyor of customs, 168[8]-69[5].
Swan, John, mentioned, 140[2].
Swedes, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 127[4]-28[7].

**Taxes** on Long Island, collection, 131[7]-32[3].
Teesen, Claes, pass for, 58[5].
Teller, Andrew, permit to trade, 62[7].
Terry, Thomas, proof of sale of lands on Oyster Bay, 131[2].
Teunis (Tunis), Gysbert, delegate to Hempstead, 156[6].
Tewasserany, a Seneca chief, 110[6].
Thomas, David, discharged, 114[3].
Thompson, Henry, charged with disloyal speech, 149[4]-50[9].
Thompson, John, pass for, 61[7].
Thorne, John, marriage license, 157[7].
Tilton, Peter, marriage license, 167[7]-68[1].
Tobacco, duty on, 123[2], 167[3]; smuggling of, 169[1].
Tonneman, Pieter, mentioned, 140[6].
Topping, Thomas, deputy to Hempstead, 156[2]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 156[9].
Treaty with Indians at Albany, 110[6]-12[3].
Tunis, Gisbert, *see* Teunis, Gysbert.

**Ulissen**, permission given to raise recruits for army, 85[1]. *See also* Flushing.
Underhill, John, deputy to Hempstead, 156[3]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 157[3]; surveyor of customs, 168[8]-69[5].
*Unity* (ship), passport, 64[3]; collection of duty on tobacco, 123[2]; passengers, 139[7]-40[7].
Unquet, *see* Fairfield.
Usher, Robert, order for search for servant of, 183[1].

**Van Aken** (Van Akes), Jan Coster, delegate from Albany to confer with council at New York, 112[5].
Van Bergh, John, pass for, 64[3].
Van Bohemen, Pieter Bruynsen, mentioned, 140[6].
Van Brugh (Van Brough, Van Bruges, Brugges), Johannes, oath of office, 146[9]; information given by as to ship *Crost Heart*, 158[5]; appointed alderman, 173[6].
Van Cortlandt (van kortlant, van Cortlant, Oloffe Stuyvesant), Oloff Stevensen, commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[3], 102[2], 102[7]; oath of office, 146[9]; information given by as to ship *Crost Heart*, 158[5]; appointed alderman, 173[6].
Van Couwenhoven, Jacob, pass for, 60[2].
Van Couwenhoven, Jan Gerretse, pass for, 70[1].
Van der Grist, Paulus Leendertsen, appointed to ask reasons for appearance of English fleet, 80[3].
Vanderheyden, Jean Cornelius, mentioned, 140[6].
Vander Veen, Walewyn, mentioned, 140[4].
Van Ditmaersen, Pieter Claes, mentioned, 140[4].

Digitized by Google

Van Erlanger, Hendrick Hendrickse, mentioned, 139[5].
Van Graft, Siewort Dircks, mentioned, 158[6].
Van Jevern, Jean Meynderts, mentioned, 140[4].
Van Nieukirk, Cornelius Brantse, mentioned, 140[5].
Van Ooscen, Pieter Symons, citizenship granted to, 64[3].
Van Rasenbergh, William, pass for, 61[5].
Van Rees, Gerrett, mentioned, 140[5].
Van Rensselaer (Renzluer), Jeremias, authority and privileges, 119[3].
Van Ruyven (van Riven), Cornelius, secretary to Gov. Stuyvesant, 81[5], 102[4], 103[2]; sent to confer with deputies from Com'r Nicolls, 86[2], 86[7], 92[8]; order to concerning payment for negroes, 122[3]; to receive recognicon of ships bound to Holland, 123[1], 133[9]; to render account of property of West India company, 140[7]-41[3], 164[1], 171[4]; receiver of West India company's estate, 142[6]; appointed alderman, 173[5].
Van Steenwyck, *see* Steenwyck.
Vantiell, Gerrit Saunders, agreement with Sir Robert Carr, 128[6].
Varlett (Verleett, Verlett), Nicholas, commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[2], 102[1], 102[7].
Verbeck, Jan, delegate from Albany to confer with council at New York, 112[6].
Verplanke, William, pass for, 60[6].
Verryn, Jan Jansen, warrant concerning, 117[9]-18[3]; order concerning, 119[9]-20[3].
Virginia, mentioned, 58[7], 61[7], 69[4], 88[3], 185[7].
Vis, Jacob, allowed to dispose of his house, 182[4].
Vos (Fosse), Baltasar de, deputy to Hempstead, 156[6].
Vos, Mathew de, award in case of Timothy Gabry and Jan Jansen Verryn, 120[1].

Walters, Edward, warrant to concerning child stolen by Indians, 169[5].
Wamping, mentioned, 111[4].
Wampum, 113[7], 166[2], 167[3].
Ward, Nathaniell, discharged, 129[9].
Wassels, Warner, *see* Wessels, Warner.
Waters, Anthony, mentioned, 151[7], 156[8].
Watson, Luke, mentioned, 150[7].
Watts, Elias, license to raise recruits for army, 85[2].
Wells, William, deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Wessels, Christien, pass for, 69[9].
Wessels, Warner, adjustment of accounts, 171[4].
West India company, date of charter, 88[2]; payment for negroes of, 122[2]; arrest of estate, 140[7]-41[3]; debts due to estate, declaration concerning, 142[1]-43[1]; Cornelis Van Ruyven appointed to straighten accounts, 164[1]; accounts with Warner Wessels and Jonas Bartleson, 171[4]; confiscation of estate, 174[7]-75[3].
West Indies, mentioned, 60[6]. *See also* Curaçoa.
Westchester, sales of land in, 83[4]; inhabitants complain of cruel treatment by Dutch government, 83[9]-84[4]; warrants to constable of, 116[3], 160[3], 169[5], 170[1]; deputies to Hempstead, 156[4], 157[1].
Wetherell, Nathaniell, discharged, 129[8].
Whipping, certain offences punished by, 114[1].

Digitized by Google

Whitehead, Daniel, mentioned, 139[8].
Wild land on Long Island considered a chattel by custom, 130[9].
Willett, Capt. Thomas, pass for, 70[1]; witness to treaty with Indians, 111[6]; appointed mayor, 173[8].
*William and Nicholas* (ship), warrant to press into service of king, 94[5]; agreement with royal commissioners and captain concerning, 98[5]-99[9]; ordered under command of Sir Robert Carr to go to Delaware bay, 104[7]; supply of ammunition, 124[5].
Willis (Willys), Samuel, commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherland, 98[3], 102[3], 103[3].
Winder, John, pass for, 69[1].
Winthrop, John, governor of Connecticut, letters from royal commissioners on their arrival at Nantasket Roads, 73[3]; meeting of royal commissioners with son of, 78[3]; summoned to meet royal commissioners on west end of Long Island, 78[4]; letter to from Col. Nicolls promising that people from Netherlands may freely come and go, 84[6]; commissioner to treat upon terms of surrender for New Netherlands, 98[3], 102[3], 103[3]; to meet royal commissioners, 134[9]; agreement as to boundaries of New York and Connecticut, 135[3]-36[3]; letter to from Gov. Nicolls urging necessity of cooperation against Dutch, 177[1].
Winthrop, Capt. John jr, deputy to meet royal commissioners, 134[9]; agreement as to boundaries of New York and Connecticut, 135[3]-36[3].
Wintuck, Edward, order for search for, 182[9].
Wise, Edward, discharged, 114[3].
Withart, Jean, mentioned, 140[3].
Wood, Ann, warrant for return of, 137[1].
Wood, Jeremy, mentioned, 149[7].
Wood, John, mentioned, 137[2].
Wood, Jonas, failure to pay rent for land, 107[1]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[2]; member of committee to examine bounds of towns on Long Island, 157[3].
Woodard, Richard, *see* Woodward, Richard.
Woodberry, Isaac, pass for, 61[7].
Woodward (Woodard), Richard, power of attorney, 69[4].

**Yarmouth**, mentioned, 116[4].
Yorassen, Hendrick, *see* Brinkerhoff, Hendrick Joerisen.
York, Duke of, mentioned, 85[1], 107[8], 110[7], 118[5], 135[5], 147[4], 154[6], 157[9], 162[2], 172[1], 173[3], 175[6].
Yorkshire, order of Gov. Nicolls sent to people of, 179[9]. *See also* Long Island.
Young, Capt. John, letter from Com'r Nicolls to concerning soldiers on Long Island, 100[1]; warrant for collection of taxes, 132[1]; instruction to, 132[4]; deputy to Hempstead, 156[4].
Youngbloet, Abraham, mentioned, 140[3].

Digitized by Google

## New York State Library

### PUBLICATIONS

**Library reports.** New York state library. Annual report, 1819–date. O. Albany 1819–date. *Price for all in print to* 1892, *in paper*, 15 *cents a volume;* 1893–date, *cloth*, 75 *cents.*

**Library bulletins.** University of the State of New York. State library. Bulletins. O. Albany 1891–date. *Price to advance subscribers*, 50 *cents a year.*

Additions no. 1. General library, Oct. 1890. 204p. July 1891. *Price* 25 *cents.*

List of additions (except law books) closely classed by subject, followed by author and minute alphabetic subject indexes.

—— no. 2. Subject index of law additions, Jan. 1, 1883–Dec. 31, 1893. 304p. Nov. 1894. *Price* 35 *cents.*

—— no. 3. General library. 853p. Sep. 1894. *Price* 75 *cents; boards.*

See note to Additions no. 1.

—— no. 4. Medical library 1895. 132p. Sep. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

Legislation. Comparative summary and index of legislation by states, 1890—date. *Price* 25 *cents each;* $1 *a vol. of* 5 *numbers.*

A minutely classified *annual* summary of new laws passed by all the states, followed by a full alphabetic index of specific topics. 10 numbers are already issued, of which no. 8 is a special bulletin.

—— no. 8 (*Special*). State finance statistics, 1890 and 1895. 57p. Mar. 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

Classified receipts and expenditures of states; statistics relating to endowment funds and state debts with notes.

History no. 1. Supplementary list of marriage licenses. 50p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

This series is chiefly of reprints of selected manuscripts in state collection.

—— no. 2. Colonial records: general entries, v. 1, 1664–65. 156p. May 1899. *Price* 20 *cents.*

—— no. 3. Annotated list of principal manuscripts in state library. *In press.*

Library school no. 1. Handbook 1891–92. 70p. Aug. 1891. *Out of print.*

—— no. 2. Library school register, 1887–96. 40p. Jan. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 3. 12th annual report of library school, 1898. 28p. Ap. 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Digitized by Google

Public libraries no. 1. Statistics of New York libraries. 28p. Aug. 1893. *Out of print.*

The Public libraries division needs copies of this bulletin for completing sets, and will on request send the latest statistics in exchange for copies of the first bulletin of statistics.

—— no. 2. 80p. June 1894. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 3. 100p. June 1895. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 4. (Extension bulletin 16) Report of public libraries for 1895 and statistics of New York libraries. 168p. Oct. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 5. (Extension bulletin 18) Library of 500 books and 35 periodicals selected ... for the state commission in lunacy for use in the New York state hospitals. 28p. Mar. 1897. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 6. (Extension bulletin 20) Report of public libraries for 1896 and statistics of New York libraries. 171p. June 1897. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 7. Public libraries: annual report 1897, including statistics of New York libraries. 184p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 15 *cents.*

Bibliography no. 1. Guide to the study of J. A. M. Whistler. 12p. May 1895. *Out of print.*

—— no. 2–4. Reading lists: Colonial New England; Travel in North America; History of the 17th century. 80p. July 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 5. List of reference books for use of catalogners in New York state library. 22p. Jan. 1898. *Out of print.*

—— no. 6–8. Reading lists: Japan; Venice; Out-of-door books. 64p. Feb. 1898. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 9–11. Reading lists: The Netherlands; Renaissance art; History of the latter half of the 15th century. 128p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 12. Best books of 1897. 26p. June 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 13. Reading list: Fairy tales for children. 30p. June 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 14. Index to subject bibliographies in library bulletins. 62p. Aug. 1898. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 15–17. Reading lists: Russia; Nature study in primary schools; Biography of musicians. 150p. Jan. 1899. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 18. Best books of 1898. 28p. May 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Digitized by Google

LS 15219-82

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

HISTORY No. 4

May 1900

## SLAVERY IN NEW YORK

A historical sketch

BY

Ex-Judge A. JUDD NORTHRUP B.A. M.A. LL.D.

| | page | | page |
|---|---|---|---|
| Introduction | 243 | Slavery under state government | 286 |
| Slavery under the Dutch | 246 | Indian slaves | 304 |
| Slavery under the English | 254 | Index | 311 |

ALBANY
UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
1900

Price 10 cents

Digitized by Google

## University of the State of New York

### REGENTS

With years of election

1874 Anson Judd Upson L.H.D. D.D. LL.D.
*Chancellor*, Glens Falls

1892 William Croswell Doane D.D. LL.D.
*Vice-Chancellor*, Albany

1873 Martin I. Townsend M.A. LL.D. – Troy
1877 Chauncey M. Depew LL.D. – – New York
1877 Charles E. Fitch LL.B. M.A. L.H.D. – Rochester
1877 Orris H. Warren D.D. – – Syracuse
1878 Whitelaw Reid LL.D. – – – New York
1881 William H. Watson M.A. M.D. – Utica
1881 Henry E. Turner – – – – Lowville
1883 St Clair McKelway L.H.D. LL.D. D.C.L. Brooklyn
1885 Hamilton Harris Ph.D. LL.D. – – Albany
1885 Daniel Beach Ph.D. LL.D. – – Watkins
1888 Carroll E. Smith LL. D. – – – Syracuse
1890 Pliny T. Sexton LL.D. – – Palmyra
1890 T. Guilford Smith M.A. LL.D. C.E. – Buffalo
1893 Lewis A. Stimson B.A. M.D. – – New York
1895 Albert Vander Veer Ph.D. M.D. – Albany
1895 Charles R. Skinner M.A. LL.D.
Superintendent of Public Instruction, ex officio
1897 Chester S. Lord M.A. LL.D. – – Brooklyn
1897 Timothy L. Woodruff M.A. Lieutenant-Governor, ex officio
1899 Theodore Roosevelt B.A. LL.D. Governor, ex officio
1899 John T. McDonough LL.B. LL.D. Secretary of State, ex officio
1900 Thomas A. Hendrick M.A. – – Rochester

---

### SECRETARY

Elected by regents

1900 James Russell Parsons jr M.A.

### DIRECTORS OF DEPARTMENTS

1888 Melvil Dewey M.A. *State library and Home education*
1890 James Russell Parsons jr M.A.
*Administrative, College and High school dep'ts*
1890 Frederick J. H. Merrill Ph.D. *State museum*

Digitized by Google

OCT 29 1900
LIBRARY.

University of the State of New York

# State Library Bulletin

## HISTORY No. 4

May 1900

# SLAVERY IN NEW YORK

**A historical sketch**

BY EX-JUDGE A. JUDD NORTHRUP B.A. M.A. LL.D.

## INTRODUCTION

The compiled histories of negro slavery in the United States have dealt mainly with its existence in the southern states, where it assumed its largest proportions as an institution and wrought out its greatest moral, economical and political results. It has been intently considered as a sectional issue, till the fact is well nigh forgotten that for a long period in the early history of our country slavery was, in some sense, a "national institution"; and that it existed in all the 13 original colonies at the time of the revolution, and for some time in nearly all of them after the establishment of the republic.

Indian slavery also existed at an early day in New England and in some if not all of the other colonies. It is said to have prevailed from an early period in New York. It doubtless was among the influences which paved the way for the easy entrance of African slavery.

The introduction of negroes as slaves into this country, as is well known, took place in Virginia, in the latter part of August 1619, when "a Dutch man-of-war sailed up the James river" and

Digitized by Google

sold to the planters 20 black men who had been captured from a Spanish slave ship.

Negro slaves were first introduced into New York, then the Dutch colony of New Netherland, in 1626; and slavery existed in the colony, under Dutch and English dominion, and later, in the state of New York, for 200 years, till by legislative act it was practically exterminated in 1827. It had a slow growth at first, gradually extending throughout the community, and never assumed the proportions that it reached at the same period in some of the southern states; nor did it gain the economic importance anywhere in the north that it had in the south. It was not so much that there existed any radical difference in the character of the people of the two sections, though there were marked differences, as that economic and climatic conditions differed, and determined that in the south slavery should become profitable and in the north comparatively unprofitable. The coming of slavery was a common misfortune; its continuance in the south after its abolition in the north was the added misfortune of the south, resulting from causes that did not operate in the north.

The beginnings of negro slavery in New York, its extent in numbers, the general character of the servitude exacted, the severity of discipline and punishments administered, the precise relations existing between master and slave, are now somewhat difficult clearly to ascertain. Enough, however, appears in colonial records and laws (some of which have but recently become readily accessible through publication from the originals) to enable us to form some conception of the material facts. Specially are we able to watch the progress of the evils of the system and discern the growing desire or willingness to be rid of a relation which, it was felt, had disadvantages greater than the benefits.

Negro slavery, for nearly 200 years, was assumed and believed by Americans—except by the Quakers, who were always anti-slavery in feeling if not in practice—to be morally right and economically necessary. It never became, indeed, in this country a moral "issue" till it had existed within our borders for more than 200 years. Here and there arose a protest against the

Digitized by Google

wrong, a prophecy of the final catastrophe, or a plea for the common rights of the brotherhood of man; but it was, as the voice of one crying in the wilderness, unheeded by the multitude, and stifled and lost in the struggles of a young people contending mightily for the subjugation of a new continent.

In the light of present opinion on the subject, and specially in the fierce light of the great antislavery "thirty years war" ending at Appomattox, it is interesting to observe the mental and moral attitude, in respect to this question, of the northern people while slavery continued among them, and they shared all the responsibility and shame. Except as an institution to be regulated somewhat in the interests of humanity, slavery was regarded in about the same light as the relation of the owner and his cattle. The slave was an article of merchandise, pure and simple, a "staple," like rum, molasses or hardware; and therefore certain trade regulations were established in respect to him, and his importation, like that of other property, was subject to the payment of certain duties for revenue. Under Dutch rule the slave trade was the property right of the West India company, which derived profit directly from this monopoly in the importation of slaves from its possessions in Brazil, and later from Africa, into its New Netherland province.

The early records indeed exhibit a curious, if not appalling insensibility as to the moral questions involved in the slave trade and slaveholding. Prior to the revolution the existence of any such question was scarcely anywhere perceived. If at any time or anywhere there was the slightest suggestion of a doubt of the righteousness of making a black man a slave—even if he was a "pagan"—the hint or the suggestion of doubt was answered beyond cavil or peradventure by the assertion of the doctrine of necessity. The need of laborers crowded out all other considerations. The idea, so popular as an excuse in the later days of slavery, that negro servitude is a divine institution for Christianizing and fitting for heaven the benighted African, who else would go to everlasting perdition, does not seem to have effected a lodgment in the minds of the slave traders and owners of that period.

Digitized by Google

That doctrine required the astuteness of a later age for its development.

These facts prepare us to consider without amazement somewhat in detail— and chiefly in the documents and laws themselves, since there is little else of general contemporaneous history—the history of slavery in New York, covering the period from its introduction in 1626 to its substantial abolition and disappearance, under peaceful legislation, in 1827. The purposes of this sketch will be best subserved by an arrangement of the materials here gathered substantially in chronologic order, and in form suited for convenient reference.

The subject naturally divides itself into

1 Slavery under the Dutch, from 1626 to 1664, 38 years
2 Slavery under the English, from 1664 to 1776, 112 years
3 Slavery under state government, from 1776 to 1827, 51 years

## SLAVERY UNDER THE DUTCH

### FROM 1626 TO 1664, 38 YEARS

The introduction of slavery into the Dutch colony had no warrant in legislative law, as it certainly had none in the law of nature; it was neither prohibited nor permitted by statute; and it was not recognized by the common law. It was first introduced by custom, in accordance with the spirit of the age and the common practice of nations; and it was then accepted as an existing fact, and regulated by local law.

In 1626, seven years after the Dutch had introduced slaves into Virginia, the first negro slaves were brought to the island of Manhattan. The number is unknown. There were at least 11 men, and probably some women. We learn the facts of this importation from the "Act of the Director and Council of New Netherland," passed Feb. 25, 1644, which recites:

Having considered the petition of the Negroes named Paul d'Angola [and 10 others named, and described as "imported"] who have served the Company 18 to 19 years, to be liberated, especially as they have been many years in the service of the Hon'ble West India Company here and have been long since

Digitized by Google

promised their Freedom; also that they are burdened with many children so that it is impossible for them to support their wives and children as they have been accustomed to do, if they must continue in the Company's service;

Therefore we, the Director and Council do release, for the term of their natural lives, the above named and their wives from Slavery, hereby setting them free and at liberty, on the same footing as other free people here in New Netherland, where they shall be able to earn their livelihood by Agriculture, on the land shown and granted to them, on condition that they, the above named Negroes, shall be bound to pay for the freedom they receive, each man for himself annually, as long as he lives, to the West India Company or its Deputy here, thirty skepels [barn baskets—22½ bushels] of Maize, or Wheat, Pease or Beans, and one Fat Hog, valued at twenty guilders [$8], which thirty skepels and the hog they, the Negroes, each for himself, promises to pay annually, beginning from the date hereof, on pain, if any one of them shall fail to pay the yearly tribute, he shall forfeit his freedom and return back into the said Company's Slavery. With express condition, that their children at present born or yet to be born, shall be bound and obligated to serve the Hon'ble West India Company as Slaves. Likewise that the above mentioned men shall be obliged to serve the Hon'ble West India Company here, by water or on land, where their services are required, on receiving fair wages from the Company.

The date of the importation of these first slaves is thus fixed as 1625 or 1626; and they are shown to have belonged to the West India company. The men had wives, presumably negro women imported with them; and they were "burdened with many children," born, doubtless, after the importation of the parents.

Two years after Paul d'Angola and his companions were brought to Manhattan, three negro women arrived—in 1627 or 1628. Rev. Jonas Michaelius said, in a letter, Aug. 11, 1628, lamenting the death of his wife and his inability to get good servants for his house, that "the Angola slaves are thievish, lazy and useless trash."

There is no farther record of slaves introduced prior to the erection of patroonships, in 1629. At that time it was very difficult to procure farm laborers. Those brought from Europe were brought at great expense and in insufficient numbers; and they were soon seduced into the more lucrative and attractive pursuits

Digitized by Google

of the fur trade. Farmers and farm production suffered by reason of this want. The West India company depended largely on the development of the resources of the New Netherlands and Brazil for its profits, and sought in every way to encourage trade and agriculture in those regions; and one of its most important agencies, the source of its most lucrative gains, was the slave trade. This company, embracing all the Dutch private companies trading to Africa and America, was formed in 1614. In the four years ending in 1623 it imported into Brazil 15,430 blacks to work in sugar plantations. Between the years 1623 and 1630, the Dutch captured from the Spaniards 2356 negroes. In 1641, they reduced Loando, in Africa, and obtained complete control of the slave trade.

In 1629, the company complained that it was "unprovided with slaves" in New Netherland. As encouragement and aid to the company and the colony, the states general of Holland, in 1630, granted certain "freedoms, privileges and exemptions" to "the Lords and Patroons of New Netherland, for the advancement of the Incorporated West India Company, and for the benefit of the inhabitants of these countries," and decreed, among other things, that "the Incorporated West India Company shall allot to each Patroon twelve Black men and women out of the prizes in which Negroes shall be found, for the advancement of the colonies in New Netherland." This declaration was repeated, in substance, for several successive years. In 1640, the West India company granted "to the Patroons, Masters, or Private persons who will plant colonies or introduce cattle in New Netherland," "Freedoms and Exemptions" and said:

The Company shall exert itself to provide the Patroons and Colonists, on their order, with as many Blacks as possible, without, however, being further or longer obligated thereto than shall be agreeable.

In 1644, a commissioner of the "Assembly of the XIX," the body controlling the affairs of the company reported.

And for the advancement of the cultivation of the land there, it would not be unwise to allow, at the request of the Patroons, Colonists and other farmers, the introduction, from Brazil there, of as many Negroes as they would be disposed to pay for at a

Digitized by Google

fair price; which Negroes would accomplish more work for their masters, and at a less expense, than farm servants, who must be bribed to go thither by a great deal of money and promises.

In 1648, a "Resolution of the States General on the opening of Trade in New Netherland" declared:

New Netherland can never be a source of profit for the Company, until the population from our country be encouraged more than it has hitherto been, which can be effected by allowing them, in addition to their present privilege. . .to export from Brazil to New Netherland, and not elsewhere, as much merchandize, such as slaves [etc.]

It seems that there was tardiness, or reluctance, on the part of the inhabitants, to purchase slaves, and that those introduced were chiefly owned and worked, or hired out, by the West India company. An effort was made to induce individuals to become slave owners. In the "Advice of the Chamber of Accounts of the West India Company, delivered at the Hague, the 27 May, 1647," is the following:

Coming now to the conquests of Brazil and New Netherland, it is notorious that all their profit and prosperity must proceed exclusively from the cultivation of the soil, and this cannot be better promoted than by population. It is, indeed, true that the supply and abundance of slaves, by whom the tillage of the soil must be accomplished, obviates the necessity of a great number of people who would otherwise be required for Agriculture. Nevertheless, if slaves are to be properly treated, they must have their particular owners, each of whom undertakes colonies, plantations and farms according to his circumstances and means, and endeavors by slave labor to derive therefrom, either for immediate support or for exportation, whatever can be a source of profit.

With all this urging and encouragement, the farmers of New Netherland were still indisposed, or, by reason of oppressive restrictions, were unable to purchase slaves; and the company finally deemed it profitable to themselves to relax, to a degree, their close hold on their trade monopoly, for the promotion of the slave trade and, as a consequence of its increase, of agriculture. The value of this species of property had doubtless risen, since the price of a prime slave, in New Netherland, at this time, was from $100 to $150. In the "Advice of the Chamber of Accounts," in 1647, respecting New Netherland, it is declared that:

Digitized by Google

With a view, then, to give greater encouragement to Agriculture, and consequently to population, we should consider it highly advantageous that a way be opened to allow them to export their produce even to Brazil, in their own vessels. . . By this means not only would Brazil be supplied with provisions at a cheaper rate, but New Netherland would by slave labor, be more extensively cultivated than it has hitherto been, because the agricultural laborers, who are conveyed thither at great expense to the Colonists, sooner or later apply themselves to trade, and neglect agriculture altogether. Slaves, on the other hand, being brought and maintained there at a cheap rate, various other descriptions of produce would be raised, and by their abundance be reduced in price, so as to allow when occasion would offer, of their advantageous exportation hither and to other parts in Europe.

This "Advice" and other causes resulted, in 1648, in the passage of a "Resolution" permitting the colonists, provisionally, to import slaves directly from Brazil and from Angola in Africa. New conditions and regulations were granted in 1652, but the terms were not sufficiently encouraging to stimulate this method of importation; and it does not appear that the colonists began to import slaves under this permission before 1655.

The first African slave ship arriving in New Netherland, whose name is recorded, was the *Tamandere*, which brought a cargo of slaves thither in June 1646. At Barbadoes, where the ship had touched on its voyage, "three negro wenches" were spirited away. The remainder were safely conducted to New Amsterdam, where they were sold. In a querulous "Remonstrance of the Deputies from New Netherland, addressed to the States General of the United Netherlands," July 28, 1649, this transaction is referred to in the following unique style:

Even the Negroes which were obtained with *Tamandere*, were sold for pork and peas; something wonderful was to be performed with this, but they just dripped through the fingers.

An additional grievance was that,

There are yet sundry other Negroes in this country, some of whom [Paul d'Angola and his 10 male companions and their wives, and one Jan Francisco, manumitted at the request of "the reverend and very learned Dom'e Johannes Megapolensis, minister in the Colonie Renselaerwyc", in 1646] have been manumitted

Digitized by Google

on account of their long service; but their children continue slaves, contrary to all public law, that any one born of a free Christian mother should, notwithstanding, be a slave, and obliged so to remain.

The West India company made answer regarding the latter part of the remonstrance, Jan. 27, 1650, to the states general thus:

The Company's negroes, taken from the Spaniards, being all slaves, were, on account of their long service, manumitted on condition that their children serve the Company whenever it pleased. [A statement quite unlike that of the act of 1644, which declared that "their children at present born or yet to be born, shall be bound and obligated to serve the Hon'ble West India Company *as slaves*."] Of all the children, no more than three are in service, viz., one, which Stuyvesant has with him on the Company's bouwerie [farm]; one at the house, the Hope; one wench with Martin Krigier, who hath reared her from a little child, at his own expense.

It may be reasonably inferred that the company found it unprofitable to work or hire out the "many children" with which the act declared the liberated slaves were "burdened." It was doubtless more profitable to import directly from Africa or Brazil, or to capture from Spanish slave ships, full-grown and able-bodied "blacks", worth in the market the average price of $100 to $150.

Sec. Tienhoven's answer to the remonstrance, for the directors and council, Nov. 29, 1650, was more truthful. He said:

In regard to the letters of manumission which the Director was so good as to grant to the Negroes who had been the Company's slaves; they were set free for their long service, on condition that the children remain slaves.

A New Netherlander having, in 1641, been murdered by a "savage", the director and council ask whether it is not right to punish the murderer, how and when, and by whom. The commonalty of New Netherland answer that it is expedient, and that an attack should be made on the Indians, and add that,

The Director shall employ hereunto as many of the strongest and most active of the Negroes as he can conveniently spare, and provide them with a small ax [tommyhawk?] and half pike.

Sep. 14, 1651, the magistrates of Gravesend petition the directors at Amsterdam:

Digitized by Google

We most humbly request your Honors to expend in Negroes or Blacks, whatever means you, in your wisdom, will deem prudent . . . on condition of our paying you for the same whatever price you will order. We humbly conceive that your Honors will thereby have double profits: first, from what we shall pay for those Negroes; secondly, from the Tenths.

Jan. 20, 1664, the chamber at Amsterdam (directors of the West India company) send word to the director and council of New Netherland that they have made a contract with Symen Gilde to bring a cargo of slaves in the ship *Gideon* from Loango, on the coast of Africa, and add:

As these slaves are sent solely to be employed in Agriculture, which is the only means whereby this State can be rendered flourishing, we expect and require most expressly that the aforesaid Slaves must be sold there to our inhabitants on express condition that they shall not be taken beyond our district, but kept specially there and be employed in husbandry, so that the great expense we are incurring herein may not be in vain, but the fruits we promise ourselves therefrom be abundantly reaped. The ship may arrive next June or July with about 300 slaves, according to our calculation. As your honors will possibly be bravely assisted by this supply, you will, therefore, be careful that the third part at least of the proceeds of the Company's Slaves shall be sent hither in Beavers, in order to be able, on the arrival of said ship, to pay the freight or the greater part thereof, according to contract. Otherwise, we shall lose all desire to continue supplying Slaves. Your Honors are, then, to pay particular attention to this matter.

This ship *Gideon* and its cargo of slaves play a conspicuous part in the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English frigates, in September of that year.

The following is an extract from a resolution adopted at the meeting of the director general and council of New Netherland, Saturday, May 31, 1664:

Agreed with Captain Thomas Willet that he will procure for us on account of the Hon. Company, if he can, a quantity of pork and beef equal to 600 lbs., the beef at 4, and the pork at 5 stivers the pound, payable in Negroes at such price as may be agreed on: in case of not agreeing, in beaver or goods, beaver price.

July 8, 1664, Petrus Stuyvesant, director of New Netherland, in soliciting a loan from LaMontagne and VanRensselaer, says:

Digitized by Google

The obligation to be executed may assure you that this will be reimbursed satisfactorily either in good Negroes or other goods, in case the gracious God, as we hope and wish, will grant a favorable result.

In September 1664 New Amsterdam was invaded by the English and the province of New Netherland was surrendered to them. The name was changed to New York, and English laws were promulgated. Dutch supremacy and rule in the colony ended, for nine years, at the end of which, in 1673, it was captured by Holland, but it was restored to England by treaty in 1674.

Peter Stuyvesant's register of events attending this attack and surrendered in 1664, says:

The English chased and overhauled a boat with Negroes belonging to the Burgomasters of the city of Amsterdam, in Holland, but the Negroes had fled with a Dutchman into the woods.

The West India company passed severe criticism on the conduct of Stuyvesant in making so poor defense of New Amsterdam. In his answer to the states general, in 1666, he says, in accounting for the limited food supply which was one of the causes of the surrender:

About 14 to 16 days before the arrival of the [English] frigates, there arrived and came, in the ship *Gideon*, between 3 and 400 half-starved Negroes and Negresses who alone, exclusive of the garrison, required one hundred skepels [75 bushels] of wheat per week.

With the fateful arrival of "between 3 and 400 half-starved Negroes and Negresses" I close this sketch of the history—made by their own records—of negro slavery in New York under the Dutch. There are two small, faint gleams of light in the dark picture, the manumission of the first old slaves, who had served the company faithfully for "many years," and had "been long since promised their freedom," but were liberated under hard conditions that made the gift well nigh worthless, and the fierce indignation of the "plain people" when the children of these manumitted slaves were, in violation of the promise, retained as slaves. Aside from these two facts, there is nothing to indicate the faintest trace of sympathy or pity for these

Digitized by Google

men and women stolen from Africa, survivors of the horrors of the slave ship, and bondmen in a strange land and uncongenial clime. It must, however, be said that throughout the 38 or 39 years of slavery under the Dutch, the West India company were the introducers, and in large part, perhaps, the owners of the slaves, and that they practically forced slavery on the people. Behind the institution was the inordinate greed of a soulless corporation.

It ought further to be said, that during the Dutch period slavery was of a milder type than during the English period. In Williams's *History of the negro race*, p. 139, it is said:

> Most of the slaves in the province of New York, from the time when they were first introduced, down to 1664, had been the property of the West India company. As such they had small plots of land to work for their own benefit, and were not without hope of emancipation some day. But under the English government the condition of the slave was clearly defined by law and one of great hardships.

## SLAVERY UNDER THE ENGLISH

### FROM 1664 TO 1776—112 YEARS

When the English took possession of New Netherland, in 1664, and made it the English colony of New York, they found negro slavery firmly established in the newly acquired country. They were by no means unfamiliar with slavery, or innocent of its wrong. The West India company had its counterpart under the English flag and English protection in the Royal African company. The brave but notorious Englishman, John Hawkins, made three voyages, in 1562, 1564 and 1567, to the coast of Guinea as a slave trader, and was afterward knighted. In the English colonies generally slavery prevailed. The Duke of York, afterwards King James 2, to whom the new acquisition was granted by his royal brother, and after whom New York was named, was president of the Royal African company and directly interested in the profits of the slave trade in which it was engaged.

Digitized by Google

The English authorities, unlike the Dutch, mingled a little piety with their slave trade and slaveholding. But the piety did not so much mitigate the evils of the system as give opportunity for exploiting religion in a harmless and ineffectual way. As early as Dec. 1, 1660, the English government gave these instructions to the Council for foreign plantations:

> You are most especially to take an effectual care of the propogacon of the Gospell in the Severall Forraine Plantacons . . . And you are to consider how such of the Natives or such as are purchased by you from other parts to be servants or slaves may be best invited to the Christian Faith, and be made capable of being baptized thereunto; it being to the honor of our Crowne and of the Protestant Religion that all persons in any of our Dominions should be taught the knowledge of God, and be made acquainted with the misteries of Salvation.

For 20 years there was no legislation respecting slavery in New York. The first law of the English colony containing the word "slave" was "A Bill against Fugitive Servants and the Entayners of Them," passed Oct. 22, 1684, which related chiefly to "servants." It contained the following reference to slaves:

> BEE itt further enacted by the authority aforesaid that whosoever shall knowingly Transport or Contrive the Transportation of any Apprentice Servant or Slave or by any ways aideing or assisting or abetting thereunto and be thereof Lawfully convicted shall bee fined for every such offence five pounds Current money of this province for ye use of ye County and make full Satisfaction to the Master or Mistresse of Such Apprentice Servant, or Slave for all Costs Charges and Damages which the said Master or Mistresse can make appear to have Thereby susteined . . . that if any person whatsoever shall entertaine or afford any manner of relief or sustenance to any Servant Apprentice or Slave knowing thatt the said Servant Apprentice or Slave hath absented himself from his Master or Mistresse without their Leave and be thereof Lawfully Convicted shall pay to the Master or Mistresse of such Servant Ten Shillings for every dayes entertainment and Concealment and be amerced for the use of the County for every Such offence five pounds Current money aforesaid.

Two days later, Oct. 24, 1684, was passed "A Bill Concerning Masters servants Slaves Labourers and Apprentices." The parts of the bill affecting slaves are as follows:

Digitized by Google

Be it Enacted by this General assembly and by the authority of ye same that no servant or slave either Male or Female shall either Give Sell or Truck any Comodity Whatsoever during ye Time of their service under ye penalty of such Corporall punishm't as shall be Ordered to be Inflicted by Warrant under ye hands of two Justices of ye Peace of the County where ye said servant or Slave doth Reside and if any person whatsoever shall buy of Receive from or Truck with any servant or slave Contrary to this law they shall be Compelled by Warrant as aforesaid to Restore ye said Comodityes so bought Received or Truck'd for to ye m't of such serv't or slave & fforfeit for every such offence ye summe of ffive Pounds Currant money of ye Country to be levyed by distresse by Warrant under ye hands of two Justices of ye Peace as aforesaid And if any person whatsoever shall Creditt or Trust any servant or slave for Clothes Drinke or any other Comodity whatsoever ye said person shall loose his Debt & be for ever Debarred from maintayning any suit att Law against ye said servant or slave for any matter or thing so Trusted as aforesaid.

Be it Further Enacted by the authority aforesaid that if any servant or slave shall Run away from their Master or Dame every Justice of Peace within this Province is hereby Authorized and Impowered to grant Hue and Cry after the said Servant or slave ye Master or Dame having ffirst given in Security for ye Paym't of ye Charges that shall thereby accrew and all Constables and Inferior officers are hereby strictly required and Commanded authorized & Impowered to presse Men horses Boates or Pinnaces to pursue such persons by sea or Land and to make Diligent Hue and Cry as by the Law is required.

The instructions to Gov. Dongan, by his Majesty's command, May 29, 1686, contained the following:

You shall pass a law for the restraining of Inhuman Severitys which by all masters or overseers may be used toward their Christian servants, or slaves, wherein provision is to be made that ye wilful killing of Indians and Negros may be punished with death, and that a fit penalty bee imposed for the maiming of them.

You are alsoe with the assistance of our Council to find out the best means to facilitate and encourage the Conversion of Negros & Indians to the Christian Religion.

But Gov. Dongan, reporting to "My Lords" on the state of the province of New York, says on this point: "It is the endeavor of all persons here to bring up their Children & Servants

Digitized by Google

in that opinion which themselves profess; but this I observe, that they take no care of the conversion of their Slaves."

The instructions given to Gov. Dongan were repeated to Gov. Andros, in 1688, "to find out the best means to facilitate and encourage the conversion of Negros and Indians to the Christian Religion." These instructions were also given, in the same words, to Gov. Henry Sloughter, in 1689, to Gov. Benjamin Fletcher in 1691-99, to the governor, the earl of Bellomont, in 1697, and to Gov. Robert Hunter in 1709; and then the home government seems to have rested from its labors in this direction.

The religious temper of the local authorities, in respect to these authoritative exhortations, is revealed in the report made by the earl of Bellomont to the lords of trade, Ap. 27, 1699, as follows:

> A Bill for facilitating the conversion of Indians and Negros (which the King's instructions require should be endeavored to be passed) would not go down with the Assembly; they having a notion that the Negros being converted to Christianity would emancipate them from their slavery, and loose them from their service, for they have no other servants in this country but Negros.

This "notion" of the effect of the conversion of a slave, and also that his baptism would liberate him, prevailed from an early period; and it required positive legislation to remove this belief, which effectually hindered the work of evangelization among the slaves. The legal marriage of slaves was suspected of having the same effect. A British attorney general had given the official opinion that negroes, *being pagans*, might justly be held in slavery. The British courts followed this opinion till, in 1772, Lord Mansfield rendered his judgment in the Somerset case, that by the laws of England *no* man could be held in slavery, in England. As late as 1817, when the last important act in regard to slavery was passed in New York, which substantially abolished slavery after July 4, 1827, it was enacted that the marriage of slaves should be valid, "*provided* that nothing in this section contained shall be deemed or con-

Digitized by Google

strued to manumit any such slave or slaves." And the same act declared, in respect to all slaves, "that the baptizing of any such slave shall not be deemed a manumission of such slave." This was a repetition of numerous enactments, from an early period, to the same effect—such was the persistency of the old idea in one form or another (prevailing also in the Roman law), that one Christian could not, under the law of his religion, hold another Christian in slavery. The simple-minded slaveholders of that day would have been greatly relieved in their consciences and retained their evangelized property in sweeter peace, could they have had the teaching of certain northern doctors of divinity of the days when northern politics and religion united in subserviency to the south in the effort to "preserve the Union."

Returning now to the chronologic history of slavery in New York under English rule, we find Gov. Andros answering certain inquiries from the government, in April 1678, to the effect that there were "but few servants, much wanted, and but very few slaves;" that "some few slaves are sometimes brought from Barbadoes;" and that there are "but few slaves proportionable to freemen." There is probably no record of the number of slaves in the province at that period, the earliest report being in 1698, when the number was 2170.

The petition of Capt. Christopher Billop to the king of England, December 1685, shows that he captured a ship, "which ship and Neagroes with all that belonged to her was condemned in the Admiralty Court at Nassau for trading to Guiney contrary to his Maj'ts charter granted the Royall Affrican Company," which had a monopoly of that trade, including the slave trade.

M. de Denonville, governor of Canada—"New France"—writes, June 5, 1686, to Gov. Dongan, of New York, a most polite and friendly letter, in which, among other things, he says:

One of your officers, the Clergyman of Kannestaly [Schenectady], demands of me two negro slaves who have deserted and whom he believes to have come hither. I had them looked for everywhere. I assure you that they are not here, and, should they turn up in the colony, that I will in good faith have them

Digitized by Google

bound and manacled to be sent to you, hoping that you will do likewise.

This shows that runaway slaves began at an early date to fly to Canada for freedom; and that the principle of "reciprocity" is not of recent introduction.

Some system of slaveholding existed among the Indian tribes, a glimpse of which we have in the answers of the Five Nations to Gov. Fletcher, in the city hall at Albany, July 4, 1693, in which they say:

Wee desire you may not be disturbed when any of our prisoners who are our slaves doe misbehave themselves, for it shall never be countenanced by us but all proper methods shall be taken to prevent the like misbehaviors for the future.

The use of slaves by the Dutch as soldiers in the pursuit of Indians guilty of murder, has been referred to. The English, apparently, also contemplated the employment of slaves as soldiers. The governor, the earl of Bellomont, writes to the lords of trade, Ap. 17, 1699:

But rather than require more soldiers from England . . . I should advise the sending for negros to Guinea, which I understand are bought there and brought hither all charges whatever being borne for 10 pounds apiece New York money, and I can cloath and feed 'em very comfortably for 9 pence a piece pr day sterling money, which is 3 pence per day less than I require for soldiers.

The voyaging for slaves extended as far as to Madagascar. Says John Key, Mar. 11, 1700, in his "Heads of Accusations against the earl of Bellomont": "'Tis true that severall ships have had a constant trade to Madagascar for Negroes." And it is elsewhere mentioned that a ship took a new commission at Barbadoes "and was thence sent for Negros to Madagascar." The earl of Bellomont, in 1700, says he searched a ship, and "there was nothing found but a parcel of Negros, & the trade for Negros to Madagascar was not then under a prohibition, nor the E. India Act passed in England." A report by the collector taken from the customhouse books, shows that in 1720, 117 slaves were imported by private traders from Madagascar.

Digitized by Google

As has been stated, the first acts passed by the English in the colony of New York, mentioning or recognizing slavery or its existence in the province, were passed Oct. 22 and 24, 1684. The next act mentioning slaves was passed May 1, 1702, entitled "An Act for paying the Debts of this Government made in the time of the late happy Revolucon." Incidentally, in the very long act, there is levied

Upon the goods Wares and Merchandizes hereinafter menconed in manner & form following (That is to say) Upon every Negro or Indian Slave Imported in this Province from their own Countries ffifteen shillings upon every Negro or Indian Slave not directly Imported as aforemenconed Thirty shillings, upon every Barrell of Mackerell or ffish Imported into this province Eighteen pence [etc.]

But the first important legislation on the subject was "An Act for Regulateing of Slaves", passed Nov. 27, 1702. After reenacting the provisions against trading with slaves, it is

Further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That hereafter it shall and may be lawful for any Master or Mistress of slaves to punish their slaves for their Crimes and and offences att Discretion, not extending to life or Member. And for as much as the Number of slaves in the Citty of New York and Albany, and also in other Towns within this Province, doth daily increase, and that they have been found oftentimes guilty of Confederating together in running away, or other ill practices, Be it therefore Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall not hereafter be lawful for above three Slaves to meet together att any one time, nor at any other place, than when it shall happen they meet in some servile Imploym't for their Master's or Mistress's proffitt, and by their Master or Mistress consent, upon penalty of being whipt upon the naked back, at discretion of any Justice of the Peace, not exceeding fforty Lashes. And that it shall and may be lawful hereafter for any City or Town w'thin this Province; to have and appoint a Common Whipper for their slaves, And for this sallary, itt shall and may be lawful for any City or Town within this Province, att their Comon Council or Town meeting, to agree upon such sum to be paid him by the Master or Mistress of slaves per head, as they shall think fit, not exceeding three shillings P head, for all such slaves as shall be whipt, as aforesaid.

And in case any slave presume to assault or strike any ffreeman or Woman professing Christianity, it shall be in the power of any two Justices of the peace, who by this Act are thereunto

Digitized by Google

authorized, to Comitt such slave to Prison, not exceeding fourteen days for one fact, and to inflict such other Corporal punishm't (not extending to life or limb) upon him, her, or them so offending, as to said Justices shall seem meet and reasonable.

And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no person or persons whatsoever do hereafter Imploy, harbour, Conceal, or entertain other mens slaves at their house, out-house or Plantation, w'thout the Consent of their Master or Mistress either signifyed to them verbally or by Certificate in writing, under the Said Master or Mistress hand, upon fforfeiture of five pounds for every night or day, to the Master or Mistress of such slaves, So that the penalty do not excuse the value of Said slave; and if any person or persons whatsoever shall be found guilty of harbouring, entertaining or Concealing of any slave, or assisting to the Conveying of them away, if such slave shall thereupon be lost, dead, or otherwise destroyed, such person or persons So harbouring, entertaining, concealing, assisting or Conveying of them away, shall be also lyable to pay the value of Such slave to the Master or Mistress, to be recovered by action of debt, in manner aforesaid. And whereas slaves are the property of Christians, and cannot without great loss or detriment to their Masters or Mistresses, be subjected in all cases Criminal, to the strict Rules of the Laws of England, [Death penalty for many minor offenses] Bee it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That hereafter if any slave by Theft or other Trespass shall damnifie any p'son or p'sons to the value of five pounds, or under, the Master or Mistress of such slave shall be lyable to make satisfaction for such damage to the party injured, to be recovered by action of Debt in any Court haveing Jurisdiction and Cognizance of Pleas to that value, and the slave shall receive Corporal Punishment, at Discretion of a Justice of the peace, and immediately thereafter be permitted to attend his Master or Mistress service, without further punishment. And it is further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That hereafter no slave shall be allowed good evidence in any matter, Cause or thing whatsoever, excepting in Cases of Plotting or Confederacy amongst themselves, either to run away, kill or destroy their Master or Mistress, or burning of houses, or barnes or barracks of Corn, or the killing of their Master's or Mistress's Cattle and that against one another, in w'ch case the Evidence of one slave shall be allowed good against another slave.

Provided that this Act shall be and continue in force only for one year from the publication thereof and no longer.

The act was revived, Aug. 4, 1705, for seven years, and was repealed later.

"AN ACT for Prohibiting the Distilling of Rum and burning of

Digitized by Google

Oysters oyster Shells or Stone into Lime within the City of New york or within half a miles distance of the City Hall of the said City," passed June 19, 1703, contained the following:

And if any slave Labourer or other Servant or hireling shall be guilty of the breach of this Act in any the particulars therein named and become liable to any the fforfeitures aforesaid That then and in Such Case the Master, Mistresse, owner, hirer or Imployer of such slave or servant so guilty as aforesaid respectively shall pay the said fforfeitures, for such slave Servant or hireling aforesaid, & shall be lyable to such Suite & Action for the same as aforesaid any thing herein Conteined to ye Contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

The next legislation regarding slaves which treated of them solely, and which indicates the growing evils that the act seeks to remedy was "An Act to prevent the running away of Negro Slaves out of the Citty and County of Albany to the French at Canada." (Passed Aug. 4, 1705). It is interesting enough to quote in full:

WHEREAS the Citty and County of Albany are the ffrontiers of this Province towards the ffrench of Canada and that it is of great Concerns to this Collony dureing this time of warr with the ffrench that no Intelligence be Carryed from the said City and County to the French at Cannada AND WHEREAS the Justices of the Peace for the said Citty and County at a Court of Sessions held at the City Hall of the said Citty of Albany On the ffifth day of June of This present year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred & ffive did recomend to the Representatives of the said Citty and County to lay before the Assembly of this Province now Conveened the ffears and Jealousies they have that Several Negro Slaves belonging to the Inhabitants there have a design to leave their respective Owners and go to the ffrench at Cannada as Some have already done which has and would be to the great loss & detriment of the Owner or Owners of Such Negro Slave or Slaves and also of very pernicious Consequence to the whole province. ALL which being Considered by the General Assembly BE IT ENACTED and it is hereby Enacted by his Excellency the Governour Councill and Assembly And by the Authority of the Same that all and every Negro Slave or Slaves belonging to any of the Inhabitants of the Citty and County of Albany who Shall from and after the ffirst day of August of this present year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and ffive be ffound Travelling fforty Miles above the Citty of Albany at or above a

Digitized by Google

Certain place called Sarachtoge (unless in Company of his her or their Master Mistress or Such Employed by them or either of them.) And be thereof Convicted by the Oaths of Two or More Credible Witnesses before ye Court of Sessions of the Peace of the said Citty and County (which Court of Sessions are hereby Authorized and Empowered to hear and determine the Same in manner aforesaid and thereupon to award Execution) he She or they so convicted shall Suffer the paines of Death as in cases of ffellony, AND be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that all & every Negro Slave or Slaves belonging to any of the Inhabitants of the Citty and County aforesaid who after the ffirst day of August aforesaid Shall be found offending against this Act he she or they is or are to be Imediately Conveyed to the next Justice of the Peace of the Said County and be by him Committed to Goale without Bail or Mainprise untill he she or they be thence delivered by due Course of Law and the said Justice of the Peace is hereby required to give Or send Imediate Notice thereof unto the owner or Owners of Such Slave or Slaves to the end Such Owner or Owners do within Two days next and after the Receipt of Such notice appeare before some Justice of the Peace of the Said County and nominate One or more indifferent persons to Appraise and value the Negro Slave or Slaves So taken and Committed as aforesaid And the Said Justice of the Peace is hereby required and Empowered to Nominate and appoint as many more indifferent persons to Joyn with the persons Nominated by the Owner or Owners of Such Slave or Slaves to returne their Appraisement to the Justice aforesaid under their hands and Seals within Two days next and After their being nominated and Appointed which Said Appraisment so made the Said Justice of the Peace is to Returne the Same to the next Court of Sessions and if Such Negro Slave or Slaves Offending in Manner aforesaid be thereof Convicted and Executed for the Same the Said Court of sessions is hereby directed and Impowered to Cause the Summ of the Appraisement of Said Negro Slave or Slaves together with the Charges of prosecution Provided the Said prosecution doth not Exceed Tenn pounds to be Rated Assessed and levyed on all and every person & persons having Slave or Slaves within the Said Citty and County in Such ways and manners as other publick Charges of the said Citty and County are levyed PROVIDED allways the Same be Assessed levyed Collected and paid to the Treasurer of the Said County within Three months next and after ye Execution of Such Slave or Slaves and the Said Treasurer is hereby directed within Eight days next & after his Receipt thereof out of the Said moneys so to him paid to defray the Charges of the prosecution not Exceeding Tenn pounds as

Digitized by Google

aforesaid and pay to the Owner or Owners of Such Slave or Slaves the full Value Such Slave or Slaves were Appraised for, whose Receipt Shall be his Sufficient discharge and that no difference may arise Concerning the Value of the Slave or Slaves for whom the Owners are to pay in manner aforesaid BEE IT ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid the Negro Slave or Slaves in the Citty and County aforesaid when any Such Accident shall happen are to be Rated and Assessed at the Rates and prises hereinafter Exprest that is to say, Every Negro Slave male or Female from the Age of ffifteen Years and upwards being fitt for Service at Thirty pounds And if any difference do arise whether any Negro be fitt for Service the Same is to be Adjudged by the next Justice of the Peace And be it ffurther ENACTED by the authority aforesaid That the Respective Court of Sessions and Justices of the Citty and County aforesaid are hereby fully Empowered and Authorized to Cause this Act to be put in Execution Any Law Usage or Custom to the Contrary hereof Notwithstanding PROVIDED always that this Act and every article & charge therein contained Shall only be of force dureing this present warr with the French and no longer.

PROVIDED also that this Act nor any Clause therein Conteined Shall be Construed to Exempt the Negro Slaves of the Said Citty and County from the Penaltys for other his her or their offences mentioned in an Act of Assembly made in the ffirst year of her Majesties Reign Entituled an Act for Regulating Slaves any thing to the Contrary hereof notwithstanding.

The last preceding paragraph refers to the act passed Nov. 27, 1702; and on the same day that act was revived and continued for seven years more.

"An Act to Incourage the Baptizing of Negro, Indian and Mulatto Slaves" was passed Oct. 21, 1706, as follows:

WHEREAS divers of her Maties good Subjects, Inhabitants of this Colony now are and have been willing that such Negro, Indian and Mulatto Slaves who belong to them and desire the same, should be Baptized, but are deterr'd and hindered therefrom by reason of a Groundless opinion that hath spread itself in this Colony, that by the Baptizing of such Negro, Indian or Mulatto slave they would become free and ought to be sett at Liberty. In order therefore to put an end to all such Doubts and Scruples as have or hereafter at any time may arise about the same. BE it Enacted by the Governr Council and Assembly and it is hereby Enacted by the authority of the same, That the Bap-

Digitized by Google

tizing of any Negro, Indian or Mulatto Slave shall not be any Cause or reason for the setting them or any of them at Liberty.

And be it declar'd and Enacted by the Governr, Council & Assembly and by the Authority of the same, That all and every Negro, Indian Mulatto and Mestee Bastard Child & Children who is, are, and shalbe born of any Negro, Indian, Mulatto or Mestee, shall follow ye State and Condition of the Mother & be esteemed reputed taken & adjudged a Slave & Slaves to all intents & purposes whatsoever.

Provided, always & be it declared & Enacted by ye said Authority That no slave whatsoever in this Colony shall att any time be admitted as a Witness for, or against, any Freeman, in any Case matter or Cause, Civill or Criminal whatsoever.

In "An Act for Suppressing of Immorality", passed Sep. 18, 1708, white persons were to be fined for "drunkenness, cursing or swearing" in the sum of three shillings for each offense or to be committed to the stocks for the space of four hours for drunkenness, and for two hours for cursing or swearing.

And every Negro, Indian or other Slave that shall be found gillty of any of the abovesaid facts or talke Impudently to any Christian Shall Suffer So many Stripes at some publick place as the Justice of the Peace in such place where such offence is Committed Shall think fit: not exceeding forty Any Law Custome or usage to the Contrary hereof in any ways not withstanding.

There were still other and more serious results arising out of the relations existing. Lord Cornbury reports to the board of trade, Feb. 10, 1707-8:

A most barbarous murder has been committed upon the family of one Hallet by an Indian man slave, and a Negro woman, who have murdered their Master, Mistress and five children. The slaves were taken, and I immediately issued a special commission for the Tryal of them, which was done, and the man sentenced to be hanged, and the Woman burnt, and they have been executed. They discovered two other Negros their accomplices who have been tryed, condemned & executed.

This murder caused the enactment of the most severe legislation yet on the statute books of the colony. It was entitled "An Act for preventing the Conspiracy of Slaves", passed Oct. 30, 1708. The state of apprehension is clearly shown in the opening paragraph of the act:

Digitized by Google

BEE it Enacted by the Govenr Councill and Assembly and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, that all and every Negro Indian or other Slave or Slaves within this Colony who at any time after the Execrable and Barberous Murder comitted on the Person and family of William Hallet Junr late of New Town in Queens County Gentleman Deceased have has or shall Murder or otherwise Kill unles by Misadventure or in execution of Justice or Conspire or attempt the Death of his her or their Master or Mistress or any other of her Majesties Leige People not being Negroes Mulattos or Slaves within this Colony and shall thereof be Lawfully Convicted before three or more of her Majesties Justices of the Peace One whereof to be of the Quorum who are hereby authorized and Empowered to hear and determine the same and put their Judgments in Execution according to this Act or before any Court of Oyer and Terminer or Generall Goal Delivery he she or they so offending shall Suffer the paines of Death in such manner and with such Circumstances as the aggrevation and Enormity of their Crime in the Judgment of the Justices aforesaid of those Courts shall merit and require.

Then followed this provision, making a general law of compensation for executed slaves:

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid that the Owner or Owners of Such Negro or Indian Slave or Slaves to be Executed by Virtue of this Act shall be paid for the same in like manner and under the same Regulations as is declared in and by an Act of the Generall Assembly of this Colony made in the fourth year of her Majesties Reign, Entituled an Act to Prevent the running away of Negro Slaves out of the Citty and County of Albany to the French at Canada Provided the Value of such Slaves shall not exceed the price of Twenty five Pounds Lawfull money of this Colony, nor the Charges of prosecution above five Pounds.

By an act passed Sep. 24, 1709, for "Laying a Duty on the Tonnage of Vessels and Slaves", it was enacted that,

There shall be Collected and paid to Her Ma'ty, Her Heirs & Successors from and after the Publication hereof, the Duty & Imposition of Three pounds for every Negro that shall be Imported into this Colony not directly from Affrica, & Three Pounds for every other Slave or Slaves that shall not be directly Imported into this Colony not directly from Affrica.

In the royal instructions to Gov. Hunter, Dec. 27, 1709, were the following:

And as we are willing to recommend unto the said Company

Digitized by Google

[the Royal African company] that the said Province may have a constant and sufficient supply of Merchantable Negroes at moderate prices, in money or Commodities, so you are to take especial care that Payment be duly made, and within a competent time according to their Agreements. . .

And we do further expressly command and require you to give unto us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations an account every half year of what number of Negroes the said Province is supplied with, that is what number by the African Company and what by seperate traders and at what rates sold.

Then follow the usual instructions to procure the passage of laws preventing cruelty to slaves, and directions to find out means to Christianize the Negroes and Indians.

In the same year an act was passed in which a tax was levied on slaves, and for that purpose it was directed that an enumeration should be made. Stringent provisions were also made for the enforcement of the duties on imported slaves.

A curious revelation is made in Gov. Hunter's report to the Lords of trade, in 1710, in which he says he has passed and transmits, among others, "An Act to repeal a clause in an Act against Counterfeiting and Clipping foreign coin," etc., "which", he says, "is only intended to prevent their slaves from stealing their Household Plate to clip."

"An Act for laying an Excise on all Strong Liquors Retailed in this Colony," passed Oct. 30, 1710, contained this clause:

And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no Retailer of Strong Liquors within this Colony shall Sell any Strong Liquors to any Negro or Indian Slave under the penalty of Forty Shillings for every such offence,

Numerous acts were passed, from time to time, for the taxation of slaves and the imposition and collection of duties; but they contain nothing of special interest beyond what has already been given.

In the summer of 1712, occurred the "Conspiracy of Slaves", in the city of New York, which caused great fear and consternation and inspired the whites to acts and legislation more cruel than had ever before been adopted or contemplated.

Digitized by Google

Gov. Hunter, in his report to the Lords of trade, June 23, 1712, gives the facts in great detail. In brief, as stated by him, they were as follows: There was a conspiracy of the slaves to destroy the whites. A fire was set to a house, to call them together. "Above nine Christians were killed, and about five or six were wounded." The troops were called out. The slaves retreated to the woods, but were "hunted out" the next day. All the conspirators were discovered. Six committed suicide; the rest were captured and brought to trial. 27 were condemned, and 21 executed. One being a woman with child, her execution was suspended. Some were burnt; others were hanged; one was broke on the wheel; one was hung alive in chains in the town. Some others apprehended were acquitted, and some were recommended for pardon.

At this period, there were, in the five counties in which lists were procured, 10,511 "Christians" and 1775 slaves. What drove these few slaves to such desperation as to engage in an uprising against vastly superior numbers, is not known. It can only be surmised.

A generation later, in 1741, another uprising (so-called) of the slave population in New York, even more serious than the one described, occurred, and was accompanied by an attempt to burn the town. The facts will be given later.

The conspiracy of 1712 greatly excited the fears and inflamed the passions of the people. They demanded severer laws; they obstructed the pardon of those whom the governor had reprieved; they sought convictions of those acquitted. Gov. Hunter, in his letter, at this time, to the Lords of trade, refers to "the Negro Act, which tho' much mitigated in its severities by the Council's amendments, I am apt to believe, your Lordships will still think too severe, but after the late barbarous attempt of some of their slaves, nothing less could please the people."

He mentions one negro who, "twice acquitted by two different juries of the most credible and substantial of the inhabitants here" was "tried again at the Supeme Court where he [the prosecuting attorney] found a jury tractable to his pur-

Digitized by Google

pose, where he was found guilty." He adds, referring to his reprieves and recommendations to pardon, "I solemnly protest to your Lordships that in what I have done, I have had no view but to save innocent blood." And several months later, Sep. 10, 1713, in writing to Sec. Popple, of the home government, he was still solicitious for the "innocent blood", and says:

There was an omission in the Pardon of the Negroes, for besides the three which her Majesty [Queen Anne] has been pleased to pardon there were other two, vizt., Tom, a Negro belonging to Rip Van Dam Esq., and Coffee, a Negro belonging to Mr. Walton, who were recommended by the Bench itself as proper objects of Mercy, there being no manner of convincing evidence against them, and nothing but the blind fury of a people much provoked could have condemned them, they lye still in Prison. . . There is likewise a Negro woman who was indeed privy to the conspiracy, but pleading her belly, was reprieved; she is since delivered, but in a woful condition ever since, and I think has suffered more than death by her long imprisonment. If their Lordships think fit to include her, I should be pleased, for there has been much blood shed already on that account, I am afraid too much, and the people are now easy.

One may venture to hope that the man who wrote this message of mercy found mercy himself when he needed it most.

The act referred to by Gov. Hunter was entitled "An Act for preventing, Suppressing and punishing the Conspiracy and Insurrection of Negroes and other slaves", and was passed Dec. 10, 1712. It is very long, very verbose, reenacts most existing laws respecting slaves, and contains many "whereases"; and it is worth while to give only the substance of the act, which might be termed "a slave code," as follows:

1 Trade with slaves is forbidden, under penalty of triple the value of the thing traded for and £5 to the master or mistress; and all contracts with slaves are void.

2 Masters may punish their slaves for crimes and offenses at discretion, not extending to life or member.

3 Forbids more than three slaves to meet together, except in the employment, or with the consent, of their masters, on penalty of being whipped on the naked back, at the discretion of any justice of the peace, not exceeding 40 lashes. And any city, town or manor

Digitized by Google

may appoint a common whipper for its slaves, his salary to be paid by the master at so much a head, not exceeding three shillings for each slave whipped. If a slave assault or strike any freeman or woman, professing Christianity, such corporal punishment may be inflicted on him, not extending to life or limb, as to the justice shall seem meet or reasonable.

4 Forbids the employing, harboring, concealing or entertaining other men's slaves without the consent of their master signified verbally or by certificate in writing, on forfeiture of £5 for every night or day of such entertainment or concealment, such penalties not to exceed the value of the slave. If the slave so entertained or concealed be lost or dead, the forfeiture is the value of the slave.

5 If any master shall forgive, make up or compromise the forfeiture, he shall forfeit double the sum thereof, one half to the informer, the other half to her majesty for defraying public charges. (New)

6 If any person knows of the entertaining of any slave, and does not inform the master or a justice of the peace, he shall forfeit £2, to be recovered to the use of the person informing against him; and if he has no goods or chattels to satisfy the execution, he shall be committed to jail till he pays the forfeiture and charges accruing. (New)

7 If any manumitted negro or Indian knowingly entertains any slave absenting himself from his master without leave, he shall forthwith be apprehended and shall forfeit to the master £10 for every night or day of such entertainment.

8 No negro, Indian or mulatto hereafter made free shall enjoy, hold or possess any houses, lands, tenements or hereditaments within the colony, but the same shall escheat to her Majesty. (New)

9 It having been found by experience that the free negroes of the colony are an idle, slothful people and prove very often a public charge, it is enacted that any master manumitting any slave shall give sufficient security to her majesty, with two sureties, in not less than £200, to pay £20 yearly to such manumitted slave, during his life. If the slave is made free by will, the executors shall give such security, or, if they refuse, the manumission is void. (New)

Digitized by Google

10 If a slave shall murder or kill, except by misadventure or in the execution of justice, or conspire or attempt the death of any person not a slave, or commit or attempt rape on any person not a slave, or shall murder any slave, and shall be convicted thereof before three or more justices and five principal freeholders, seven of whom agreeing, or before a court of oyer and terminer, he shall suffer the pains of death in such manner and with such circumstances as the aggravation or enormity of his crime shall merit or require.

11 On complaint to any justice against a slave that he has, or is supposed to have, committed any of the crimes mentioned in the act, the justice shall issue a warrant for the arrest of such slave and the production of witnesses, and an examination shall be had. If it appears that the slave is guilty, he shall be committed and subsequently brought to trial without presentment by a grand jury. If, on his arraignment, he refuses to plead to the charge, "the like judgment shall be given against the person or persons so accused as if convicted by verdict or confession[!]" If he pleads, he shall be tried in the manner heretofore stated, and "no peremptory challenge shall be allowed" to any freeholder. If convicted, he shall be put to death immediately by the public executioner in such manner as the trial court shall think fit. *Provided*, if any master desires, his slave shall be tried by a jury of 12 men, on the master's paying the charge of the jury, not exceeding nine shillings. No peremptory challenge to such jurors shall be allowed. (New, in part)

12 No slave shall have or use any gun or pistol but in his master's presence or by his direction, under a penalty of not exceeding 20 lashes on the bare back for every such offesse. (New)

13 Every justice, constable or other officer neglecting, delaying or refusing to perform the several duties enjoined by this act shall for every such offense forfeit the sum of £2 to her majesty, and every freeholder summoned and refusing to serve shall forfeit the sum of 20 shillings. (New)

14 The charge of prosecuting and executing negroes and slaves shall be paid by the city or county where such negroes or slaves

Digitized by Google

shall be convicted and executed, and assessed and levied as other public charges, not to exceed the sum of £3 for each conviction and execution.

Gov. Hunter, Nov. 12, 1715, informs the Lords of trade that

Some inconveniences have been discovered in some of them [the acts] since they have been enacted, particularly an Act passed in the 11th year of Her Majesty's Reign, entitled an Act preventing, suppressing and punishing the conspiracy and insurrection of Negroes and other slaves, wherein, among other things, it is enacted that if any Negroes &c. shall be made free by the Will or Testament of any Person deceased, that the executors of such person shall enter into security &c. immediately upon proving said Will or Testament, which if refused to be given, the said Manumission to be void and of no effect, but there being no penalty on ye executor refusing to enter such security, nor any method to compel him, he is left at his liberty to render every such manumission fruitless, which cutting off all hopes from such slaves who by a faithful and diligent discharge of their duty, may at last look for the reward of a manumission by their masters will, will make 'em not only careless servants, but excite 'em to insurrection more bloody than any they have yet attempted, seeing that by that Act death is made more eligible than life, for the longer they live the longer they are slaves, which is already too well known from the following instance; one Norton a butcher of this town, dyed lately, and by his Will manumitted one of his Negroes who by his faithful and diligent service, had helped to gain most part of his masters wealth, and gave him a legacy in money, and another Negroe to help him to pursue the same Trade as a reward for his good service; The executor after Norton's death, proved the Will, but absolutely refused to enter into the security directed by the Act, by which means the Negro is deprived of his liberty and his legacy; the rage the people were in for that insurrection, could only justify ye passing that Act in other instances equally cruel.

It was doubtless through the influence and persuasions of Gov. Hunter that, Nov. 2, 1717, an act was passed "explaining" this cruel act of 1712. After reciting, almost in the words quoted from Gov. Hunter, the "inconvenience" of the provisions relating to manumission, it is enacted,

That if any such Master or Mistress Manumitting and setting at Liberty any Negro Indian or Malatto Slave, or any other sufficient person for or on behalf of such Negro, Indian or Mulatto Slave, shall and do Enter into such Security, as aforesaid, at the General

Digitized by Google

Sessions of the Peace, for the City and County where such Negroe, Indian or Malatto Slave shall live or reside, To keepe and save such Negroe, Indian or Malatto Slave from becoming or being any charge to the City, Town or place where he, she or they do live the said Negroe, Indian or Malatto Slave shall be ffree according to such Manumission of such Master or Mistress so Manumitting and setting at Liberty such Slave or Slaves;" If a slave is or has been manumitted by will, the executor or any other person may give similar security.

It will be observed that two important changes are thus made in the law; first, the payment of any sum to the manumitted slave is dispensed with, and in its place security is to be given to protect the town from the pauperism of the freedman; and, secondly, if an executor refuse to give the security, any other person may give it. At a late period in the history of slavery in New York the rule was much farther relaxed.

The policy of paying to masters the value of slaves who were convicted of crime and executed, was inaugurated in the act of Aug. 4, 1705, passed to prevent the running away of slaves out of the city and county of Albany to the French in Canada. An act was passed in 1708 involving the same principle. After the "conspiracy of 1712, and the execution of many slaves as the result, the owners of the executed slaves clamored for their compensation as for property confiscated by the government. In an act passed Dec. 23, 1717, occurs the following:

And whereas in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seaven Hundred and Twelve There was a Horrid and Bloody Conspiracy and Massacree Devised and Contrived by Great Numbers of the Negroe Slaves in the City of New York, against his Majesties Subjects of the said City in Consequence and prosecution of which several of his Majesties aforesaid Subjects were Cruelly and Barbarously Murdered by Several of the Said Negroes, Nineteen whereof were Tryed, Condemned and Executed for that Bloody and horrid fact, by Virtue of an Act of General Assembly of this province, Intituled, an Act for preventing the Conspiracy of Slaves, passed in the Seventh year of the Reign of her late Majesty Queen Anne, the Owners of which Said Nineteene Negroes have not Received the Satisfaction Intended by the Said Act, to be Given them, for Want of Some formalities which were omitted by Reason of the General Disorder and Confusion which the Com-

Digitized by Google

mon Danger at that time occasioned. Be It therefore Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Treasurer of this Colony, for the time being, Shall pay in Bills of Credit aforesaid, to the Several persons hereafter Named, their Executors, Administrators or Assigns, the Several and Respective Quantities of plate following, That is to Say,

To Rip Van Dam, Esq'r his Executors or Assigns, the Quantity of One hundred Ounces of Plate for Two Negroes, So as aforesaid Executed.

Then follow in similar terms the names of the owners of, and amounts appropriated for the entire 19 slaves executed.

The act provided that the colony should pay for these slaves. That did not suit the Lords of trade, who said, June 4, 1719,

The 950 ounces allowed for Negroes might have been raised as usual by ye respective places for which they serve, and by the Counties where the Negroes were executed.

A little light is thrown on the methods of the slave trade by a remark of Gov. Hunter in 1718. He says:

The duties laid on Negroes from ye other Colonies are intended to encourage their own shipping and discourage the importing their refuse and sickly Negroes here from other Colonies which they commonly do.

No farther legislation was passed in relation to slaves, of any consequence, till the act of Oct. 29, 1730, which was a consolidation, amendment and repeal of all the principal acts preceding it on this subject. It provided against traffic with slaves; that contracts with them should be void; that liquor should not be sold to slaves, nor tools, etc. bought of them; that masters might punish their slaves for crimes; that not more than three slaves should meet, except, etc.; that a common whipper might be appointed, and how paid; for punishing slaves for assaults; against harboring slaves; that masters should not forgive such offenses; that persons knowing the commission of such offenses should declare them; that manumitted slaves and free negroes be punished for harboring slaves; that masters manumitting slaves, or some other person, must give security against their becoming a public charge; that slaves manumitted by will should not be free unless the executor or some other person gave similar

Digitized by Google

security; that masters should pay for the petty thefts of their slaves, and the slaves be corporally punished and sent back to their masters' employment; that slaves should not give testimony, except, etc.; that slaves be punished for murder, rape, arson, etc., and trial be had (as in act of 1712); that slaves be tried and executed at the public expense, and the masters be paid for such executed slaves the sum of £25 a head; that slaves should not have or use pistols or any kind of weapon without consent of their masters; that officers be punished for omitting or refusing to perform their duty under the act; and the former acts on these subjects were repealed. Penalties and punishments bestrew the act.

It will be noticed, on examination, that the odious law that no freed slave shall "enjoy, hold or possess any houses, lands, tenements or hereditaments within the colony" is repealed, and that the relaxation in the law of manumission is retained in the revised law. Gov. Montgomerie reports to the Lords of trade that this act "was passed to make clear points doubtful in former laws."

Slaves were accustomed to run away to Canada, as in later days. They also found refuge among the Indian tribes. In a conference between Gov. Crosby and the Indians, in 1733, he says: "Brethren, I am informed that some Negros who have run away from their Masters, do shelter themselves amongst you, therefore desire you will deliver them up that the owners may have them again." The Indians answered: "Brother Corlear, you have told us that there are Negros among us. According to the best of our knowledge we know not that there is one among any of the Six Nations"—a diplomatic denial of which they were masters at an early period of their dealing with their shrewd white neighbors.

Early in 1741 occurred the most serious "conspiracy" of the slaves in the history of the institution in the northern colonies. The truth of the current history regarding it has been seriously questioned, but the salient points are well ascertained, and the results to the slaves themselves are too well known. Whatever

Digitized by Google

the real facts as to the causes, or the promoters and the guilt of the slaves themselves, the terror of the masters and the severity of the measures adopted to suppress the uprising are clearly shown in the public documents of the period. These are sufficient for our present purpose, and best tell the actual occurrences.

Lieut.-Gov. Clarke, in his letter of Ap. 22, 1741, to the Lords of trade, says:

> Many fires in town, sometimes four in a day, apparently kindled by design, which begat a general consternation. Many Negroes are imprisoned on suspicion, but as yet no proof appears against them.

And May 15, of the same year, he writes to the duke of Newcastle:

> The frequent attempts to fire the Town, since the Fort was burnt, having wonderfully distracted the mind of the people throughout the province, who are in continual apprehensions of having their houses set on fire, in consequence of an horrid conspiracy of the negroes (which we now begin to have some hopes of discovering, and even that the fort itself was wilfully set on fire by them notwithstanding that the circumstances of time and place led me to think it was accidently done by a plumber).

To the same he writes, June 20:

> The fatal fire. . . now appears evidently to be done by design in consequence of an horrid conspiracy to burn it [the fort] and the whole town. . . The Plott was contrived by one Huson, a white man, to enrich himself by plunder, the negroes were by him brought into it, in hopes of shareing with him and gaining their liberty. . . Had the suspicion obtained when these fires begun that the negroes were at the bottom of it, the whole town might have been laid in ashes, for men in that case would have been more intent upon guarding themselves and their families, than upon extinguishing the fires.

He farther says, on the same date:

> A horrid conspiracy to burn it [the fort] & the whole town & to Massacre the people, as appears evidently not only by the Confession of the Negro who set fire to it in some part of the gutter where the Plumber was to work but also by the testimony of several witnesses—how many conspirators there were we do not yet know. . . if the truth were ever known there are not

Digitized by Google

many innocent Negromen, and it is thought that some Negroes of the Country are accomplices and were to act their part there . . . There have been already executed for this Conspiracy seventeen, vizt Three Whites (Huson the contriver and main spring of the whole design, his wife and another white woman who lived in Huson's house and had a bastard by one of the Negro Conspirators) and fourteen Negroes.

He suspects "the hand of popery has been in this hellish conspiracy." This account, in full, as given in the colonial records, is interesting reading.

But Gov. Clarke gets more light as time goes on, some of it false light from the fires of the excitement of the occasion. He says, in a letter to the Lords of trade, Aug. 24: "It is now apparent that the hand of Popery is in it. . . Huson, an indigent fellow of a vile character. . . inticed some Negroes to rob their masters & bring the stolen to him"; and then formed this plan of burning the fort and murdering the people to enrich himself and gain the freedom of the negroes.

Meanwhile the executions continued. He adds:

Of the conspirators there have been executed 3 whites & 29 negroes—pardoned one white woman, vizt Huson's daughter & pardoned & transported 80 negroes besides 8 negroes not indicted but being accused & strongly suspected to be guilty their masters consented to transport them.

Of these 30 were transported to the West Indies, with the following proclamation:

To be sold, a parcel of likely young negroes, imported from Africa cheap for cash. Inquire of John Avery, also if any person have any negro men, strong and hearty, though not of the best moral character, which are proper subjects of transportation, they may have an exchange for small negroes.

Frederick G. Mather, in the *Magazine of American history*, 11: 414, says of this "conspiracy":

The history of this almost baseless conspiracy and the vindictiveness displayed in suppressing it form the one dark chapter in the record of slavery as it existed in the English colony of New York. It is absurd to believe that a white innkeeper should have conspired with a few negroes with any hope of arousing the 2000 negroes to kill the 8000 whites in New York

Digitized by Google

city—the sole hope of the white conspirator being the offer of a subordinate position under a negro king or dictator. Verily the tongue of Mary Burton was the forerunner of great evils.

The view of this conspiracy finally taken by Lieut.-Gov. Clarke, the council and the general assembly, or, at least, their declaration in regard to it, is found in the preamble of "An Act for the more Equal keeping Military watches in the City of NEW YORK, and for other the purposes therein Mentioned", passed by them June 13, 1741. It recites:

Whereas a most wicked and dangerous Conspiracy has of late been Set on foot, promoted, abetted & Encouraged by Some White people of this City, in Conjunction as well with Several Spanish Negroes lately brought into this Colony from the West Indies, as with many Negro & other Slaves of this City & Country: For burning & Destroying this City & murdering the Inhabitants thereof In pursuance of which Diabolical purposes His Majestys house at Fort George & all the other Buildings in it have been entirely burnt down & Consumed & within a very few days afterwards Several other houses in different parts of this City, Several of them in one day & others on different days soon Succeeding each other, Wilfully Set on fire; which, under the Influence of Divine providence, by the Vigilance of the Majestracy, & the Diligence of the People, have been happily & timely extinguished: The Confusion & Calamity caused by the Said fires have Nevertheless put every one into the utmost Terror & Consternation & rendered it absolutely necessary to keep Military Watches, to prevent further Mischiefs & Secure the Authors of & Confederates in, so unprecedented & Diabolical a Conspiracy, 'til they are brought to their Condign punishments.

Then follows the enactment establishing the military watches.

Reference is also made to this conspiracy in an excise act, passed Nov. 7, 1741, in the following language:

And whereas Such Persons as Aforesaid [those selling strong liquors without license] as Likewise Several others who were Duly Lycenced to Retail, not only Sold Strong Liquors to Slaves but often Entertained great numbers of Them at their Houses, or Suffered Them to be Entertained there, which Tempted and Encouraged the Said Slaves to Robb their Masters & others, for Supporting the expense of Such Vile Practices & at the Same time contributed very much to Form the Late wicked Conspiracy for Burning the Houses & Murdering the Inhabitants of the Said City, for Remedy of which dangerous Evils Be it enacted [etc.]

Digitized by Google

On the same day, an act was passed to raise money to pay for maintaining the military watches. In the preamble, the necessity for the watches is declared to be "the late most wicked and dangerous Conspiracy, abetted and Set on Foot by some white People in conjunction with many Negro slaves for Burning and Destroying this City of New York & murdering the Inhabitants thereof."

"An Act to Prevent the Runing away of Slaves out of the City and County of Albany to the French at Cannada," passed May 14, 1745, and to be in force during the war with the French and no longer, recited in its preamble:

Whereas the City and County of Albany being the Frontier of the Colony, It is of great Importance during this time of War, that no Intelligence be Carryed to the French at Cannada, Be it therefore Enacted etc.

The act provided that after June 1, of that year, any slave found going or designing to go to Canada, and convicted thereof (in the manner heretofore described) should "suffer the Pains of Death, as in Cases of Felony without Benefit of Clergy in which Tryals the evidence of one slave shall be good against another." The expenses of prosecution and execution, not to exceed £5 for each slave prosecuted and executed, were made a county charge; and the owner of any such slave was to be paid by the county, "provided the Price set on such slave does not exceed the sum of Thirty Five pounds." The increase in the estimated value of slaves is noticeable.

An act passed Dec. 12, 1753, in regard to duties on imported goods, fixed the duties on slaves as follows: 1) on every slave 4 years old and upward imported directly from Africa 5 oz. of Sevil Pillar or Mexico plate, or 40s in bills of credit made current in the colony; 2) on every slave 4 years old and upward imported from all other places by land or water, £4 in like money; 3) on every slave 4 years old and upward imported by land in the county of Albany or Ulster or Duchess, £5. Provisions were also made to determine disputes as to the age of such slaves, and to prevent clandestine importation without payment of duty.

Digitized by Google

For a long period after 1753, there was no legislation in regard to slaves, except incidentally in the tax laws, and this was, for the most part, a repetition of old enactments on the same subject. But the long silence was broken by the enactment of a law, passed Mar. 8, 1773, wholly unlike the legislation of any former period in New York colonial legislation, though it has its counterpart in the laws of ancient Rome. It was:

An Act to prevent aged and decrepit Slaves from becoming burthensome within this Colony.

WHEREAS there have been repeated Instances in which the Owners of Slaves have obliged them after they have grown aged and decrepit, to go about begging for the common Necessaries of Life, whereby they have not only been reduced to the utmost Distress themselves, but have become Burthens on the Humanity and Charity of others; and sometimes also such Owners by Collusive Bargains, have pretended to transfer the property of such Slaves to persons not able to maintain them, from which the like evil Consequences have followed: For the Prevention whereof, and effectually to suppress such unjust and inhuman practices.

BE IT ENACTED by his Excellency the Governor the Council and the General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the Authority of the same, That from and after the passing of this Act if any Person or Persons within this Colony shall knowingly and willingly suffer and permit his, her, or their Slave or Slaves to go about begging of others, Victuals Cloathing or other Necessaries, such Person or Persons being thereof convicted before two Magistrates (who are hereby fully impowered and strictly enjoined to inquire into, hear, and determine the same) shall forfeit for every such Offence the sum of ten pounds, to be levied by Distress and Sale of the Offender's Goods by Warrant of the said Justices and to be applied, the one half to the Person giving Information thereof, and the other half to the Poor of the place where such offence shall be committed.

AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons shall by such collusive Conveyance or fraudulent Agreement as aforesaid pretend to sell or dispose of any such aged and decrepit Slave or Slaves to any Person or Persons who is or are unable to keep and maintain such Slave or Slaves, such Sale or Sales shall be absolutely void, and the person or persons making such pretended Sale shall incur the Penalty of twenty Pounds and shall moreover be deemed to be the Owner and Owners of such Slave or Slaves within the Intent and Meaning of the first section of this Act; which last mentioned

Digitized by Google

Forfeiture shall be recovered levied and applied in the Manner hereinbefore directed.

In an Act for the better regulation of the public inns and taverns, also passed Mar. 8, 1773, it was declared and enacted that:

Whereas by two acts of the Legislature of this Colony heretofore passed it is enacted, That if any Tavernkeeper or Innholder shall sell any Spirituous Liquor to any Apprentice, Servant, or Negro or other Slave without the Consent of his, her or their Master or Mistress, every such person or persons so offending shall forfeit forty Shillings: which Forfeiture being conceived insufficient; in order therefore more effectually to prevent so pernicious a practice,

BE IT FURTHER ENACTED by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Inn-holder or Tavern-keeper shall after the passing of this Act, be convicted of Selling Spirituous Liquors of any Kind, to any Apprentice, Servant, or Negro or other Slave in either of the aforesaid Counties, contrary to the true Intent and meaning of the abovementioned Acts, the Licence of every Inn-holder or Tavern-keeper so offending shall be and is hereby declared void from the Time of such conviction, and such Inn-holder or Tavern-keeper shall be and is hereby declared incapable of receiving any further Licence for holding a Public Inn or Tavern for the Space of three Years from the Time of such Conviction.

By the Act of Mar. 9, 1774, it was provided that a slave breaking or defacing milestones on any highway should on conviction be imprisoned in the county jail and receive 39 lashes on his bare back.

An act was passed Ap. 1, 1775, "to encourage the destroying of Wolves and Panthers in the Counties of Albany, Ulster, Orange and Dutchess." It provided bounties for killing such animals, regulated the manner of proof of the killing, fixed the amounts to be paid, and closed with the following provision:

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every native free Indian, free Negro, or Slave, who shall have actually killed or destroyed any Wolf or Wolves, Whelp or Whelps, Panther or Panthers within any of the Counties aforesaid and carry the Head or Heads thereof with the intire Skin thereon to any of the Justices or Supervisors of the County wherein such Wolves, Whelps or Panthers are killed or destroyed, and bring such Evidence, or give such Reasons to the Satisfaction of the said Justice or Supervisor that such Wolf or Wolves,

Digitized by Google

Whelp or Whelps Panther or Panthers were killed within the said County where such Justices or Supervisors were appointed or chosen, in such case the said Justice or Supervisor is hereby impowered required & directed to give a Certificate to the Master or Mistress of such Slave, or to any such Native or free Indian or free Negro in the same Manner and form as is herein before directed to be given, and such Master or Mistress native or free Indian or free Negro shall be intitled to & receive the same reward as is given by this Act as aforesaid, This Act to be in force from the passing thereof, until the first Day of January which will be in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five.

The last colonial law relating to slaves was passed Ap. 3, 1775, and provided for the assessment of slaves in the county of Orange, as follows: Males, 15 years old and under 40 years, £30; and females of the same age, £20. Males 40 years old and under 50 years, £15; and females of the same age, £10. Males 10 years old and under 15 years, £18; and females of the same age, £12. Males 7 years old and under 10 years, £10; and females of the same age, £8.

"During the colonial period the average price of both male and female slaves varied from $150 to $250." Sometimes female slaves brought higher prices than males, according as supply and demand varied. Just before the revolution slaves brought their highest prices, and during the revolution the prices varied greatly.

In the life of Catherine Schuyler, by Mary Gay Humphreys, is a picture of slavery at Albany in revolutionary times, charmingly drawn and well worthy of reproduction:

There was a retinue of servants attached to each of the prominent houses. Slavery preserved in Albany in great measure its patriarchal form. In the Schuyler household the slaves all descended from two old women brought from Africa when they were young. Mrs Grant gives an amusing account of the "rivalries in excellence" between these two tribes. "Diana was determined that in no respect of excellence Maria's children should surpass hers; and Maria was equally determined that Diana's brood should not surpass hers. If Maria's son Prince cut down wood with more dexterity and dispatch than any one in the province, the mighty Caesar, son of Diana, cut down wheat

Digitized by Google

and threshed it better than he. His sister Betty, who to her misfortune was a beauty of her kind, and possessed wit equal to her beauty, was the best seamstress and laundress I have known, and plain unpretending Rachel, sister to Prince, wife to Tytus, *alias* Tyte, and head cook, dressed dinners that might have pleased Apicius."

For every department of the household there was a slave allotted. They hoed, drilled, shod horses, made cider, raised hemp and tobacco, looked after the horses and the garden, made and mended the shoes, spun, wove, made nets, canoes, attended to the fishing, carpentering, each household sufficient unto itself. Slavery probably never took a more unobjectionable form. The negroes were treated with even familiarity; each was allowed his own garden, and was encouraged to raise pets. As in the South, each boy had his boy, and each girl her maid who was given to her on her marriage. Here they lived, and multiplied to old age, no slave being sold unless he proved unmanageable or to be a corrupt influence; and in this case, the threat to send the refractory one to Jamaica or the Barbadoes was usually sufficient. Later, in the more demoralizing days following the Revolution, there were negro troubles at Albany similar to those in earlier times in New York. Such a period was in 1793, when the "Bet of Philip Van Schaick, a handsome wench," and Dinah, prompted by Pomp, a favorite Albany negro, carried coals in a shoe and occasioned one of the famous fires of Albany. The two girls were tried, sentenced, and speedily executed, in accordance with the summary judgment of the times. Pomp, from his great popularity, had a stay, but subsequently suffered the same fate. Pinxter, one of the three Dutch fetes of the year, belonged to the negroes. It was observed the Monday following Whitsunday, and generally continued through the week. There was a colored harlequin. For many years this was personated by a well-known Guinea negro known as King Charley. Dressed in a cast-off coat of the military, decked out with colored ribbons, his legs bare and a little black hat with a pompon on one side, he was seated on a hollow log, which had each end covered with skins and served as a drum for dancing. Other negroes had eelpots covered with skin which they beat with their hands while they sang a song that had a refrain "Hi-a bomba bomba," which it was supposed was brought over from Africa. To this music the negroes danced. There were also gingerbread booths and side shows, and under the charge of the elderly women all the young gentry were taken out to see the sights.

Digitized by Google

## Number of slaves in colonial New York

The statistics in respect to the number of slaves in the colony of New York are somewhat obscure in that the terms, "blacks" and "slaves" are not always interchangeable. There were some free "blacks", but perhaps not enough to affect the result seriously if we call all "blacks" slaves. Precisely what proportion were free, and what slaves, can not be ascertained.

The earliest statement as to numbers is that in 1698 there were 2170 negroes in the province. At about that time, John Graham, a prominent man and ex-official, had "one overseer, two white servants and 33 slaves."

In 1714, Dutchess county had a population of 445, of which 29 were slaves. In 1703 five counties had 7767 whites and 1301 slaves; and in 1712, 10,511 whites and 1775 slaves.

In the entire province, there were:

In 1723 ,whites, 34,393; "negroes and other slaves", 6171; total, 40,564;

In 1731, whites, 43,508; "blacks", 7231; total, 50,289;

In 1737, whites, 51,496; "blacks", 8941; total, 60,437;

In 1749, whites, 62,756; "blacks", 10,692; total, 73,448;

In 1756, whites, 83,223; "blacks", 13,542; total, 96,765;

In 1771, whites, 148,124; "blacks", 19,883; total, 168,007;

In 1774, (estimated) whites 161,098; "blacks", 21,149; total, 182,247.

By the ratio of increase shown from 1771 to 1774, it is estimated that there were in 1776, whites, 169,148; "blacks", 21,993; total, 191,741; or the "black" population was about 11½% of the entire population at the time of the revolution and when the colony became the state.

A very full census of slaves in certain counties was made in 1755, a detailed statement of which appears in *Documentary history of the state of New York* vol. 3. The statement is unique and worth examining.

In 1746, a census of the province—Albany county not included—gives, whites, 51,872; "blacks", 9107.

Digitized by Google

In 1726 the collector at New York renders "An account of what Negro Slaves have been Imported into His Majesties Province of New York as taken from the Custom House Books between the year 1701 and this present year 1726," from which it appears that 1573 were imported from the West Indies, and 822 from the coast of Africa, a total of 2395. The largest number imported in any year was in 1718, when 447 were brought from the West Indies and 70 from Africa, 517 in all. The collector adds "that all the Negroes in the foregoing Account have been Imported by Private Traders and that none have been imported during that time by the African Company."

DuBois, in his work, *Suppression of the African slave-trade to the United States of America*, gives the following estimate of the slave population of New York.

| Year | Slaves | |
|---|---|---|
| 1698 | 2,170 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 4:420 |
| 1703 | 2,283 | *N. Y. col. mss*, 48:45 [originals in N. Y. state library]; cited in Hough, *N. Y. census*, 1855, introd. |
| 1712 | 2,425 | *N. Y. col. mss*, 57: 175-80, 59: 16-19 [originals in N. Y. state library] (a partial census) |
| 1723 | 6,171 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 5:702 |
| 1731 | 7,202 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 5:929 |
| 1737 | 8,941 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 6:133 |
| 1746 | 9,107 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 6:392 |
| 1749 | 10,692 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 6:550 |
| 1756 | 13,542 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 8:450 |
| 1771 | 19,883 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 8:457 |
| 1774 | 21,149 | *Doc. rel. col. hist. N. Y.* 8:449 |
| 1786 | 18,889 | Deeds in office of sec. of state, 22:35[1] |

DuBois also refers to the following authorities:

Brodhead's *Hist. of state of New York*, 1: 184

O'Callaghan's *Hist. of New Netherland*, p. 384

Dunlap's *Hist. of New York*

Booth's *Hist. of city of New York*, p. 270

Horsemander's *Negro plot*

1 In the above table figures have been corrected in several instances by comparison with the original records; and, in the place of several references to documentary matter not easily accessible, references to more accessible printed copies are here given, for the convenience of readers who may wish to verify statements.—*Ed.*

Digitized by Google

DuBois's estimates assumes that all "blacks" were "slaves," and some are incorrect as not including the complete census.

## SLAVERY UNDER STATE GOVERNMENT

### FROM 1776 TO 1827, AND SUPPLEMENTAL

When New York came to statehood in 1776 it had a population, as we have seen, of about 169,148 whites and 21,993 blacks, or the "blacks" constituted about 11½% of the entire population. Up to this time there had been little legislation tending to mitigate the hardships of slavery, or indicating any relaxation of the old idea that slaves were to be regarded and treated solely as property. The colony of New York was no worse, and perhaps no better, in this respect than the other colonies.

The declaration of independence and the wide promulgation and general discussion of the doctrines of freedom and the "rights of man", however, threw a new light on the subject. The "self-evident" truth that "all men are created equal, that they are endowed, by their Creator, with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, *liberty*, and the pursuit of happiness," though intended by its proclaimers to apply to white men only, was yet seed sown in many minds and hearts, where it grew into doubts at least of the rightfulness of negro slavery. "Liberty and equality" was a phrase that shook all Europe when shouted in revolutionary France; and it made men think beyond the old limitations of race lines when reechoed in America. The revolutionary fathers, Washington, Jefferson, Patrick Henry, Madison, and many others, voiced what was perhaps a not uncommon sentiment among the better and more intelligent classes at this time, in declaring slavery to be an evil and a wrong, and in expressing the hope and belief that it would speedily come to an end in the republic. If this sentiment prevailed to some extent in the southern states, where slaves were numerous and slavery profitable, as we know it did, it is reasonable to believe that, to an equal if not greater extent, it pervaded New York and the other northern states, where slaves were few in number and their employment was of little pecuniary value.

Digitized by Google

The exigencies of the war of the revolution were the cause of the first state legislation mentioning slaves. The war had dragged along for five years, and the drain on the scanty population to supply the needs of the army had been severe. There had never been an extreme reluctance to use free negroes as soldiers, and these had fought side by side with white men all through the war thus far; but it was a pressing need indeed that made the whites willing to employ slaves as soldiers. The emergency, however, was great, and Mar. 20, 1781 was passed "An Act for raising two regiments for the Defense of this State, on Bounties of unappropriated Lands."

In the act was the following:

VI. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That any person who shall deliver one or more of his or her able-bodied male slaves to any warrant officer as aforesaid, to serve in either of the said regiments or independent corps, and produce a certificate thereof, signed by any officer or person authorized to muster and receive the men, to be raised by virtue of this act, and produce such certificate to the surveyor general, shall, for every male slave so entered or mustered as aforesaid, be entitled to the location and grant of one right, [to 500 acres of bounty lands], in manner as in and by this act is directed; and shall be, and hereby is discharged from any future maintenance of such slave; any law to the contrary notwithstanding; and such slave, so entered as aforesaid, who shall serve for the term of three years, or until regularly discharged, shall, immediately after such service or discharge, be, and is hereby declared to be a free man of this state.

This was followed, soon after the war, by an act, passed May 12, 1784 entitled "An Act for the speedy sale of the confiscated and forfeited Estates within this State, and for other Purposes therein mentioned," referring to estates forfeited to the state "by attainder or conviction in the progress of the late war." It contained the following provision:

*And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the said commissioner or commissioners shall, out of any monies which may come into his or their hands for rents, make suitable provision for the support and maintenance of any slave or slaves who may be found unable to support themselves, and who belonged to, and have not been disposed of by any person or persons, whose

Digitized by Google

respective estates have become confiscated or forfeited to the people of this state.

This act was so amended May 1, 1786 as to manumit all negro slaves become the property of the state, by the attainder or conviction of any person whomsoever, and in the possession of the commissioners of forfeitures, who were required to provide, at the expense of the state, for the comfortable subsistence of all old and feeble slaves unable to gain a subsistence, so forfeited in their respective districts.

An act, with the misleading title, "An Act granting bounty on hemp to be raised within this state," etc. "and for other purposes", was passed Ap. 12, 1785. It provided:

That if any negro or other person to be imported or brought into this state from any of the United States or from any other place or country after the first day of June next, shall be sold as a slave or slaves within this state, the seller or his or her factor or agent, shall be deemed guilty of a public offense, and shall for every such offense forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds lawful money of New York, to be recovered by any person who will sue for the same in an action of debt, in any court of this state having cognizance of the same, together with costs of suit. . . That every such person imported or brought into this state and sold contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act shall be freed.

Also,

That when any person or persons hereafter shall be disposed to manumit his, her or their slave or slaves, and shall previous thereto procure a certificate signed by the overseers of the poor (or the major part of them) of the town, manor, district or precinct, together with two justices of the peace of the county where such person or persons shall reside, and if in the counties of New York or Albany then from the mayor or recorder any two of the aldermen certifying that slave or slaves appear to be under fifty years of age, and of sufficient ability to provide for themselves, and shall cause such certificates of manumission to be registered in the office of the clerk of the town, manor, district or precinct, in which the master or mistress may reside, that then it shall be lawful for such person or persons to manumit such slave or slaves without giving or providing any security to indemnify the town, manor, district or precinct; and such slave or slaves so manumitted shall be deemed, taken and adjudged to be free; and the clerk for regis-

Digitized by Google

tering such certificate shall be entitled to two shillings and no more.

That if any person by his or her last will or testament shall give his or her slave or slaves, being at the death of the testator or testatrix under fifty years of age and likewise of sufficient ability to provide for themselves, to be certified in the manner aforesaid, such freedom given as aforesaid shall, without any security to indemnify the town, manor, district or precinct, be deemed, taken and adjudged to be good and valid to all intents and purposes, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

That all negroes, and other persons of any description whatsoever commonly reputed and deemed slaves shall forever hereafter have the privilege of being tried by a jury in all capital cases according to the course of the common law.

"An Act concerning slaves", passed Feb. 22, 1788, and being chapter 40 of the laws of that year, was a revision of the existing laws of the state relating to slaves. It was the first deliberate expression of the state legislature on the whole subject of slavery, and it may be taken as an exhibit of the temper of the people at that time on that subject. As such, it is worth reproducing, in substance at least. It enacted:

That every negro, mulatto, or mestee, within this state, who at the time of the passing of this act, is a slave, for his or her life, shall continue such, for and during his or her life, unless he or she, shall be manumitted or set free, in the manner prescribed in and by this act, or in some future law of this state.

That the children of every negro, mulatto or mestee woman, being a slave, shall follow the state and condition of the mother, and be esteemed, reputed, taken and adjudged slaves to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

That the baptizing of any negro, or other slave, shall not be deemed, adjudged, or taken, to be a manumission of such slave.

It was further enacted that slaves should not be imported or those imported since June 1, 1785, sold as slaves, under a penalty of £100, to be sued for by action of debt, the person imported and sold to be free; that any person buying or receiving a slave with intent to remove such slave out of this state, to be sold, should fofeit £100, and such slave be free.

Digitized by Google

It enacted prohibitions against concealing or harboring runaway slaves; against trafficking with slaves; against selling liquor to slaves; made owners of slaves liable to the persons damaged by thefts committed by slaves, to the amount of £5 or under; slaves to be committed to prison for striking a white person.

Slaves were to be entitled to jury trials in capital cases; slaves not to be witnesses in any case, except in criminal cases in which the evidence of one slave was to be admitted for or against another slave.

Masters were forbidden to allow their slaves to go about begging. Pretended sales of aged or decrepit slaves to persons unable to keep and maintain them forbidden, and such sales declared void. Manumission of slaves regulated, to same effect as in laws of 1785, ch. 68 (given above, passed Ap. 12, 1785).

To those provisions were added in this act the following:

That if the owner or owners of any other slave, shall be disposed, to manumit and set at liberty, such slave, and such owner or owners, or any other sufficient person, for, or in behalf of such slave, shall and do, at the court of general sessions of the peace, for the city or county, where such negro or other slave shall dwell or reside, enter into a bond, to the people of the state of New York, with one or more surety or sureties, to be approved by such court, in sum, not less than two hundred pounds, to keep any slave from becoming or being any charge to the city, town or place within this state, wherein such slave shall at any time, after such manumission, live, the said slave shall be free, according to such manumission of the owner or owners of such slave.

*And further*, if any such slave hath been or hereafter shall be made free, by the last will and testament of any person deceased, and if the executor or executors of such person so deceased, or in case of the neglect or refusal of such executor or executors, if any other sufficient person, for, and in behalf of such slave, shall and do, enter into such surety as aforesaid, in manner aforesaid, then the said slave shall be free, according to the true intent and meaning of such last will and testament.

*And moreover*, that if any person shall, by last will or otherwise, manumit or set free, his or her slave, and no such certificate or security as aforesaid be given or obtained, such slave shall nevertheless, be considered as free from such owner, his or her executor, administrator and assigns. But such owner, his and her heirs, executors and administrators, shall remain and

Digitized by Google

be liable to support and maintain such slave, if the same slave shall become unable to support and maintain himself or herself.

The law relating to manumission thus became, in substance:

1 Slaves under 50 years of age and able to support and maintain themselves, and so certified by the proper officers, might be manumitted by will or otherwise, without security being given for their future support in case they should become unable to support themselves. The master was thus freed from all farther liability on their account.

2 Any other slave, whatever his age or condition or ability, might be manumitted by will or otherwise, and become free on a bond being given for his support in case of his becoming unable to support himself.

3 If any person, by will or otherwise, manumitted a slave, and no certificate or security was given, the slave nevertheless became free; but the owner, executors and heirs were liable for the support of the slave if he became unable to support himself.

On the subject of manumission, compare the colonial act of Dec. 10, 1712; Gov. Hunter's letter to the Lords of trade, Nov. 12, 1715; the act of Nov. 2, 1717 (the result of Gov. Hunter's letter) and the act of Oct. 29, 1730.

Chapter 28, laws of 1790, passed Mar. 22, 1790, "An Act to amend the act entitled 'An Act concerning slaves'", provided that slaves convicted of crime under the degree of a capital offense might be transported by the master or mistress out of the state, on the certificate of the court trying the offender, that transportation would be a proper punishment; also allowed appeals to the court of general sessions from the refusal of overseers of the poor to grant certificates for manumission of slaves appearing to be under 50 years of age and of sufficient ability to provide for themselves.

Chapter 17, laws of 1792, authorized the state treasurer to reimburse towns supporting slaves manumitted by the state on the confiscation of the estates of their owners; provided they were supported as other poor persons were.

The quakers were among the earliest opponents of slavery.

Digitized by Google

They, however, sometimes owned slaves, but in many instances manumitted them, often without regard to the requisite formalities. The legislature by an act passed Mar. 9, 1798, confirmed such manumissions.

Efforts were made by the prominent statesmen of New York, soon after the formation of the state, to secure the abolition of slavery. The following, from Bancroft, reveals the feeling of the wiser men of that generation:

In the constituent convention of New York, Gouverneur Morris struggled hard for measures tending to abolish domestic slavery, "so that in future ages every human being who breathed the air of the state might enjoy the privileges of a freeman." The proposition, though strongly supported, especially by the interior and newer counties, was lost by the vote of the counties on the Hudson. Jay lamented the want of a clause against the continuance of domestic slavery. Still, the declaration of independence was incorporated into the constitution of New York; and all its great statesmen were opposed to slavery. All parts of the common law, and all statutes and acts repugnant to the constitution, were abrogated and repealed by the constitution itself.

The New England states and Pennsylvania moved more promptly and effectually in applying the principles of the declaration of independence, the logical outcome of which was the abolition of slavery. New Jersey lagged behind. Even in the southern states there was a strong feeling in favor of some plan for the gradual removal of slavery, which, doubtless, would have culminated in legislative action but for the sudden and disastrous increase in the value of slave labor.

Finally, however, Mar. 29, 1799, New York passed its first great act (laws of 1799, ch. 62) for the gradual abolition of slavery. It enacted:

That any child born of a slave within this state after the fourth day of July next, shall be deemed and adjudged to be born free: *Provided nevertheless* that such child shall be the servant of the legal proprietor of his or her mother, until such servant if a male shall arrive at the age of twenty-eight years, and if a female at the age of twenty-five years.

That the master of the mother shall be entitled to the services of such child.

Digitized by Google

That the master shall file a certificate, within nine months after the birth of such child, with the clerk of the city or town of his residence, containing the name and addition of the master or mistress, and name, age and sex of every child so born, under a penalty of $5, for failure to file such certificate.

The person entitled to such service may nevertheless within one year after the birth of such child, elect to abandon his or her right to such service, by written notification filed with the clerk of the town where the owner resides.

The child so abandoned shall be supported and maintained till bound out by the overseers of the poor (as a pauper) at the expense of the state, not to exceed $3.50 a month, but the owner shall support such child till it is 1 year old. If no notification is so given, the owner shall be answerable for the maintenance of such child to the end of the period of its servitude.

That it shall be lawful for the owner of any slave immediately after the passage of this act to manumit such slave by a certificate for that purpose under his hand and seal.

A side light on slavery at this date, 1799, is given in the following advertisement appearing in the *Oswego herald:*

A YOUNG WENCH—FOR SALE. She is a good cook and ready at all kinds of house work. None can exceed her if she is kept from liquor. She is 24 years of age—no husband nor children. Price $200; inquire of the printer.

The next legislation on the subject of slavery was chapter 188, laws of 1801, passed Ap. 8, 1801, "An Act concerning slaves and servants." The first five paragraphs are substantially reenactments of existing laws. The sixth, declares the right of persons traveling to be accompanied by their slaves,—to come into the state with their slaves and to remove them again; and of residents of the state to travel elsewhere with their slaves but requires them to bring them back again under severe penalties; also the right of persons having lived one year in this state to remove permanently and to take their slaves with them.

"And be it further enacted, That every child born of a slave within this state after the fourth day of July, 1799" shall be free, on the conditions named in the act of 1799.

Digitized by Google

In an act imposing a duty on strong liquors and regulating inns and taverns, passed Ap. 7, 1801, is a provision forbidding the sale of liquors to slaves without the consent of the master or mistress.

Several acts followed, of some of which only an abstract need be given to understand their full import, viz: 1802, ch. 52, and 1804, ch. 40, amending the act of 1799 in respect to the maintenance of pauper children of slaves, and the abandonment of children of slaves; 1807, ch. 77, amending the same act, and further limiting the power of residents to carry away slaves.

A most interesting illustration of the activity and earnestness of the very early antislavery movement is found in the preamble of chapter 19 of the laws of 1808, as follows:

An Act to incorporate the Society formed in this State of New York for promoting the Manumission of Slaves, and protecting such of them as have been or may be liberated. [Passed Feb. 19, 1808.]

Whereas a voluntary association has for many years past existed in this state, by the name of "The New York Society for promoting the Manumission of Slaves and protecting such of them as have been or may be liberated"; and whereas the said society has represented to the legislature that besides its exertion to further the humane intentions of the legislature, by aiding the operations of the just and salutary laws passed for the gradual abolition of slavery in this state, it has established a free school in the city of New York, for the education of the children of such persons as have been liberated from bondage, that they may hereafter become useful members of the community; and whereas the said society has prayed to be incorporated, that it may be enabled more effectually to support the said school, and to fulfil the benevolent purposes of its association: Therefore [the act then incorporates] The New York Society for promoting the manumission of slaves and protecting such of them as have been or may be liberated, [for 15 years].

Chapter 96, laws of 1808, forbids the kidnapping of free people of color.

Chapter 44, laws of 1809, enacted that manumitted slaves may take "by descent, devise or otherwise;" that all marriages contracted where a party or parties "was, were, or may be slaves," shall be valid, and the children legitimate; and facilitated manumission.

Digitized by Google

The growth of antislavery sentiment is apparent in all the legislation of these years, but nowhere more clearly, perhaps, than in an act passed Mar. 30, 1810, entitled "An addition to the Act concerning slaves and servants."

It declared that after the first of May next,

No person held as a slave shall be imported, introduced or brought into this State on any pretense whatever by any person or persons coming permanently to reside within the same; and that any person residing within this State for the space of nine months shall be considered as having a permanent residence therein, within the meaning of this act; but it shall not be construed to extend to such persons as may reside within this State for a shorter period; and if any person so held as a slave shall be so imported or introduced or brought into this State, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act, he or she shall be and is hereby declared free.

*And whereas*, To evade the existing laws of this State concerning the importation and transfer of slaves, persons residing in adjacent states have manumitted their slaves and afterwards induced them to indent or bind themselves for a term of years, to certain persons citizens of this State, receiving at the same time for such term of service a price or consideration equal to the full value of the slave, whereby the persons so manumitted are not only reduced back to a state of virtual bondage but after having grown so old in service as to be incapable of gaining a subsistence, are turned out to become a charge on the community, to the great burthen of the public, and against the true intent and meaning of the laws of this State: Therefore,

*Be it further enacted* That no such indenture, contract or bond shall be obligatory within this State on the person so bound, and the same shall be void, and the person bound, having been a slave, shall be free.

[Further]—every person entitled to the services of a child born of a slave after July 4, 1799 shall cause the child to be taught reading so as to be able to read the Holy Scriptures, previous to its becoming 21 years of age; failure to cause the child to be so taught shall release the child from service at the age of 21 years.

Chapter 193, laws of 1810, provides:

That all such persons who reside in the counties of Ontario, Steuben and Seneca, and who have emigrated from the states of Virginia and Maryland, within ten years last past, who hold in their own right slaves which they brought with them from

Digitized by Google

said states, be and they are hereby authorized to hire out their said slaves to any citizen of this State for a term of time not exceeding seven years; *Provided always* That at the end of such term of time for which said slaves may be so hired, each and every slave so hired shall be free, any law of this State to the contrary notwithstanding: *Provided always* That the masters of such slaves shall not be exonerated from liability to maintain any such slave, who, at the expiration of the term, for which he shall be so hired out, shall not be of sufficient ability to maintain himself.

The first law in the state in relation to the voting of black men is "An Act to prevent Frauds and Perjuries at Elections and to prevent Slaves from voting", passed Ap. 9, 1811. Up to this time, free blacks voted under conditions applicable to whites and blacks alike. This law, "to prevent frauds", or, in regard to blacks, to "prevent slaves from voting", enacted:

That whenever any black or mulatto person shall present himself to vote at any election in this State, he shall produce to the inspectors or persons conducting such election a certificate of his freedom, under the hand and seal of any one of the clerks of the counties of this State, or under the hand of a clerk of any town within this State.

The method of proof of freedom before a judge is prescribed, on which, when satisfactory, a certificate was to be issued, certifying to the freedom of the black man, describing the person, his age, place of birth, and the time when he became free; the proof to be filed and the certificate to be recorded, and a certified copy of the record to be the certificate presented when offering to vote. Without producing such certificate, the black or mulatto person could not vote. In addition to producing the certificate he might be required to make oath that he was the identical person named and intended in the certificate, and a false oath in the matter was perjury. The judge or other officer taking proofs of freedom, on application of the black man, might issue a summons and compel the attendance of witnesses to prove such freedom.

In a law passed Ap. 8, 1813, it was made lawful to remove any slave who should have left his master, or should have wandered from town to town, to the place of the settlement of his master.

Digitized by Google

It is a striking revelation of the condition arising and increasing in the period when slavery in the state was moribund. Slaves "leaving their masters", and "wandering from town to town", were doubtless the old and useless, for the most part. The constant effort of the law to compel masters to take care of such slaves discloses a prevalent disposition on their part to turn off their used-up slaves to shift for themselves or to be supported by the public.

Chapter 203, laws of 1813, enacted:

That the provisions of the Act entitled "An Act concerning Slaves and Servants" relative to importation and exportation of slaves, shall not be construed to extend to cases where persons residing within and near the boundary line of this State and owning and occupying land over the said line in an neighboring state, shall bring such slaves into or take them out of this State for the purpose of cultivating the land which they may so own and occupy in either state.

In the revised laws of 1813, there is a reenactment of all then existing laws relating to slavery.

As in the revolutionary war, so now, in the war of 1812, provision was made by law for the raising of regiments in which slaves might become soldiers. This was done by "An Act to authorize the raising of two regiments of color", passed Oct. 24, 1814. The city of Washington had been seized by the British and the capitol and other public buildings burned. The Americans had been defeated here and there, and the desperate condition caused this last resort for the procuring of needed soldiers.

§ 1 authorized the governor to raise, by voluntary enlistment, two regiments of free men of color, for the defense of the state, for three years, unless sooner discharged. § 3 required the commissioned officers to be white men. § 4 officers and privates to be paid, etc. same as United States troops, and a bounty of $20 given. § 5 provided that these troops might be transferred into the service of the United States. § 6 "That it shall be lawful for any able-bodied slave, with the written assent of his master or mistress, to enlist into the said corps, and the master or mistress of such slave shall be entitled to the pay and bounty al-

Digitized by Google

lowed him for his service; and further, that said slave, at the time of receiving his discharge, shall be deemed and adjudged to have been legally manumitted from that time, and his said master or mistress shall not thenceforward be liable for his maintenance." § 7 provided for the settlement of such slave if he became indigent.

Chapter 82, laws of 1814, amends the provisions of law of 1811 as to the place where certificates of freedom shall be filed, in the city of New York.

Chapter 145, laws of 1815, amends "An Act for regulating elections" passed Mar. 29, 1813, and affect New York city and county. A new provision is made, imposing penalties for wilfully or corruptly refusing certificates of freedom, the law indicating the crimes that doubtless had been committed.

Chapter 45, laws of 1816, provided, that former slaves of those whose estates were forfeited should be maintained as paupers.

Chapter 137, laws of 1817, contains a reenactment of then existing laws relative to slaves and servants, but they gave the final blow to the existence of slavery in the state after July 4, 1827. It was enacted "That every negro, mulatto or mestee within this state, born before the fourth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, shall, after the fourth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven, be free."

Chapter 141, laws of 1819, amending "An Act relative to Slaves and Servants," imposes penalties for sending to sea, or exporting, or attempting to export from this state, etc., any slave, or aiding in so doing, or conspiring so to do; declares the slave shall be free; but the act shall not apply to a slave pardoned by the executive on condition of leaving the state. Also, it gives to a person who resides or whose family resides a part of the year in the state and a part of the year in an adjoining state, the right to remove his slaves with him; and forbids the sale of such slave, if previously a resident of this state, to any person not an inhabitant of this state; the slave declared free, if so sold.

Prior to 1821 there was no distinction on account of color between free negroes and the whites in the matter of suffrage. A

Digitized by Google

property qualification was required for all voters. That distinction was first introduced into the state constitution of 1821. No property qualification was required, in terms, for white voters, but they must have paid taxes, or been exempt, or performed or paid for highway labor, within the year in which they offered to vote. Colored persons were not allowed to vote unless they had been citizens of the state three years, and were possessed of a freehold of the value of $250 over and above all debts and incumbrances thereon, and had paid a tax on that amount. In 1826 the requirement of property qualification for white voters was abrogated. In 1845, again in 1860 and still again in 1869, the question whether the property qualification for colored voters should be continued, was submitted to the people, and each time was decided in the affirmative, by steadily decreasing majorities. Finally, all distinctions between white and colored voters were wiped out by the 15th amendment to the federal constitution, ratified in 1870, which said: "The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any state on account or race, color, or previous condition of servitude."

The fourth day of July 1827, was the day when, according to the law of 1817, every slave in this state born *before* July 4, 1799, became free. All children of slaves born *after* this latter date were free but remained servants till a certain age. Slavery, as such, had come to an end. Various laws and resolutions, however, were passed by the legislature, from time to time, in the interests, and for the protection, of former slaves and other colored persons within the state, and in regard to the general question of slavery elsewhere in the United States. In some sense they belong to this history, and at all events are of interest in this connection.

The revised statutes of 1828, pt 3, ch. 9, tit. 1, art. 1, relating to habeas corpus, regulated the procedure in regard to fugitive slaves from other states and claimed here by their owners, and provided various safeguards against the enslaving of free colored persons.

Digitized by Google

Part 1, ch. 20, tit. 7, of the same statutes, (1828), is largely a reenactment of various laws, but contains some provisions from which it will be seen that slavery was not, after all, wholly extinguished in the state. The following is a summary of this law.

§ 1 Persons held as slaves not to be brought into this state. § 2 Last section not to discharge fugitives from other states. § 3 Emigrants from other states may bring their slaves with them, if born after July 4, 1796, and before July 4, 1827. § 4 Such slaves brought in since Mar. 31, 1817, shall be free, but remain servants, males till 28, females till 25 years of age. § 5 Such persons brought after passage of this law to serve only till the age of 21. § 6 permits nonresidents traveling in the state to bring with them their slaves. § 7 Privilege of resident part of the year. (§ 3-7 are repealed by laws of 1841, ch. 247.) § 8 & 9 Against selling any person as a slave. § 10 Forbidding transfer of service of certain persons. § 11 Certain contracts for service void. § 12 and 13 Against sending slaves or servants out of the state. § 14 Inhabitants journeying may take servants on certain conditions. § 15 Persons of color owing service or labor in other states secreting themselves in vessels may be returned. (This provision held in violation of the U. S. constitution, in Kirk's case, 1 Parker's crim. rep. 67, on the ground that congress has already legislated on the subject.)

§ 16 *Every person born within this state, whether white or colored, is free; every person who shall hereafter be born within this state shall be free; and every person brought into this state as a slave, except as authorized by this title, shall be free.*

Ch. 225, in laws of 1840, is "An Act to extend the right of trial by jury", and § 1 declares: "Instead of the hearing provided for" by the revised statutes, on habeas corpus, "the claim to the service of such alleged fugitive, his identity, and the fact of his having escaped from another State of the United States into this State shall be determined by a jury." If the finding of the jury was in favor of the claimant on all the matters, a certificate was to be given to such claimant, and the fugitive could be removed, etc. If, however, the finding of the jury was

Digitized by Google

against the claimant on any of the matters submitted to them, "the person so claimed as a fugitive shall be forthwith set at liberty and shall never thereafter be molested upon the same claim; and any person who shall thereafter arrest, detain, or proceed in any manner to retake such alleged fugitive upon the same claim, or shall by virtue of the same claim remove such alleged fugitive out of this state under any process or proceeding whatever, shall be deemed guilty of kidnapping, and, upon conviction, shall be punished by imprisonment in the State prison not exceeding ten years." The district attorney was required to render his services to the alleged fugitive, or counsel should be appointed by the court. There were other incidental provisions, some imposing severe penalties for disregarding the terms of this law designed to protect the rights of the alleged fugitive. Before the writ of habeas corpus should be granted, the applicant was required to give a bond in the sum of $1000 to pay all costs and expenses, and $2 weekly for the support of the alleged fugitive while in custody, and if the jury should decide against the claimant, to pay the expenses of the alleged fugitive.

Chapter 375, in laws of 1840, being "An Act more effectually to protect the free citizens of this State from being kidnapped or reduced to slavery", required the governor "to take such measures as he shall deem necessary to procure" that any person kidnapped, etc., be restored to his liberty, and returned. He might appoint agents to effect such restoration, who might perform journeys, take proofs, legal proceedings, etc.

The last act, for many years, directly on the subject of slavery, was chapter 247 of laws of 1841, which repealed § 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7, of tit. 7, ch. 20, of the first part of the revised statutes. These sections allowed slaves to be brought into the state, to pass through the state, etc. The repeal extinguishes all privileges of slave owners, and all ownerships in slaves within the state.

The antislavery feeling in the state was not, however, satisfied merely with having extinguished slavery within its own borders. It was as hostile to its existence elsewhere in the United States, but did not seek to interfere with it where already

Digitized by Google

established or permitted by law. But it did propose that the evil should not be extended beyond those limits. The expression of that feeling is found in the "concurrent resolutions" passed by the senate and assembly of the state from time to time. In 1847, during the Mexican war, with the prospect before their eyes that Texas and other territories would be added to our Union, they resolved "That if any territory shall hereafter be acquired by the United States, or annexed thereto, the act by which territory is acquired or annexed, whatever such act may be, should contain an unalterable fundamental article or provision, whereby slavery or involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, shall be forever excluded from the territory acquired or annexed." And in 1848, by concurrent resolution, the senators in congress are requested to use their best efforts to insert into any act or ordinance, etc., provisions excluding slavery; and in 1849, to the same effect.

In 1852, by concurrent resolution, the senators and representatives in congress are requested to use their best efforts to have a joint committee appointed to prepare a compendium of the first and subsequent enumerations of the inhabitants of the United States, showing in separate columns the whites, the free persons of color, and the slaves, by sexes, etc. and the representation under each enumeration, etc.; all of which indicated pretty clearly an intention to prepare for a vigorous attack on slavery in its relations to representation in congress.

In 1855, the legislature by concurrent resolutions declared that the bill, in congress, organizing the territory of Kansas and Nebraska and repealing part of the Missouri compromise prohibiting slavery, etc., was a gross violation of good faith. It demanded of congress the enactment of a law declaring that slavery shall not exist except where it is established by a local law of a state, thus restoring by positive statute the prohibition of slavery in the territory of Kansas and Nebraska. They declared "that the people of the State of New York will not consent to the admission into the Union of any state formed out of Kansas and Nebraska unless its constitution shall prohibit the

Digitized by Google

existence of slavery within its limits." They denounced the fugitive slave law of 1850; and demanded the right of free discussion, etc.

The intensity of feeling at that period is shown in the concurrent resolutions of Ap. 16, 1857: "That this state will not allow slavery within her borders, in any form, or under any pretence, or for any time however short.—That the Supreme Court of the United States, by reason of a majority of the judges thereof having identified it with a sectional and aggressive party, has impaired the confidence and respect of the people of this state." The governor is requested to transmit a copy of the resolutions to the respective governors of the states of this Union.

Ap. 12, 1859, they resolved: "That this legislature and the citizens of this State look with surprise, mortification and detestation upon the virtual reopening, within the federal union, of the slave trade; that against this invasion of our laws, our feelings, and the dictates of christianity, we solemnly protest here, as we will protest elsewhere, and especially at the ballot-box;" . . . and call for the punishment of those engaged in the slave trade; and the governor is "required to transmit a copy of this resolution to the legislatures of the several states of the Union and earnestly request their cooperation in arresting this great wickedness."

Jan. 11, 1865, by concurrent resolution, the legislature instructed their senators in congress to secure a resolution submitting a proposition to amend the federal constitution by adding thereto art. 13, prohibiting slavery in the United States; and February 2 following they ratified, by resolution, the 13th amendment that congress proposed. April 22, the same year, they passed a law ratifying the same amendment, probably on the theory that ratification by resolution was insufficient, or at least not sufficiently formal.

The next, and last, act of legislation of the state in any way affecting the subject of slavery was passed Feb. 20, 1883, (ch. 36), and was in these words: "Title seven, chapter twenty, part

Digitized by Google

one, Volume one of the Revised Statutes is hereby repealed," thus wiping out the last vestige of slavery legislation from the statute books of the state.

## INDIAN SLAVES

Frequent reference is made in the colonial records and laws, not only of New York but also of other colonies, to Indians as slaves. Indian slavery in some form existed in all or nearly all of them. We know that the Indians of the West Indies, from an early period, were made slaves; that the Spaniards made slaves of captives from the continent to some extent; that the Indian tribes made slaves of their captives in war, and sometimes sold them to the whites.

In Massachusetts, in 1637 and after, many captive Indians taken in the Pequot war were made slaves, and were sent to the Bermudas and there sold. Hugh Peter wanted "some boyes for the Bermudas" from these captives. Domestic Indian slavery existed at the same time, and the statutes of the colony made constant allusion to the fact.

In King Philip's war, 1675-78, numerous Indian captives taken were disposed of as slaves. In 1675, 112 men, women and children of the Indians were, by the council of Plymouth, ordered sold, and they were accordingly sold. A little later, 57 more were sold. In all, in 1675-76, 188 were sold for £397 13s. The "Praying Indians" themselves did not escape the common fate of captive Indians. They all went, when captured, into West Indian slavery. The lawfulness of the slavery of both Indians and negroes was recognized by the "Code of 1650" of the colony of Connecticut. Indian slaves were imported into Pennsylvania from Carolina and elsewhere.

In Virginia, by and act passed in 1676, all Indians taken in war were to be held and accounted slaves during life. In the same year it was enacted that Indian captives taken by soldiers in war should be the property of such captors. The Indian captives of neighboring Indians were sold to the whites as slaves; and this was made lawful by an act passed in 1862.

Digitized by Google

Turning to New York, the evidence is not conclusive that Indians were enslaved during the Dutch period, within the province at least. It is probable, however, that the Dutch sometimes made slaves of Indian prisoners.

In a communication of the "Eight Men", from Manhattan, to the Amsterdam chamber of the West India company, in 1644, they say: "The captured Indians who might have been of considerable use to us as guides, have been given to the soldiers as presents, and allowed to go to Holland; the others have been sent off to the Bermudas as a present to the English governor," presumably as slaves.

During the English period, there is frequent reference to Indian slaves. "According to the Minutes of 1679, it was resolved that *all Indians* within the colony were free—nor could they be forced to be servants or slaves—and if they were brought hither as slaves, a residence of 6 months should entitle them to freedom." But this rule did not prevail at a later period in the English colony, as is evident from both documents and laws.

In the narrative of grievances against Jacob Leisler, appears this: "The same night (Dec. 23, 1689) an Indian Slave belonging to Philip French was dragged to the Fort (New York) and there imprisoned."

The colonial act of May 1, 1702, is the first act mentioning Indians as slaves. A tax is levied "upon every Negro or Indian Slave Imported in this Province from their own Countries." The next is an act passed Oct. 21, 1706: "Whereas divers of her Maties good Subjects, Inhabitants of this Colony now are and have been willing that such Negro, Indian and Mulatto Slaves who belong to them and desire the same; should be baptized," etc. The same act declared "That all and every Negro, Indian Mulatto and Mestee Bastard Child & Children who is, are and shalbe born of any Negro, Indian, Mulatto or Mestee, shall follow ye state and Condition of the Mother & be esteemed reputed taken & adjudged a slave & slaves to all intents and purposes whatsoever." An act of Sep. 18, 1708 speaks of "Negro, Indian or other Slaves."

Digitized by Google

Lord Cornbury wrote to the board of trade, Feb. 10, 1707-8, as has been said in a preceding chapter: "A most barbarous murder has been committed upon the family of one Hallett by an Indian Man Slave, and a Negro Woman, who have murdered their Master, Mistress and five children."

In 1712, the Lords of trade, at Whitehall, recommended the reprieve of Hosea and John, "Spanish Indians," convicted of participation in the insurrection at New York in that year.

Among the slaves imported from the West Indies and Brazil, very probably, were Indian slaves of those countries. This of itself may be some explanation of the frequent reference in the acts of the colony to Indian slaves, but there were evidently other Indian slaves.

It is more than probable that some Indian slaves of the Indian tribes, made such by capture in war, were purchased by the colonists and held as slaves.

In 1702, in "Propositions made by 5 of the farr Indians," the "Pani" (Pawnee) Indians are spoken of as "the Naudowassees by ye French called Pani, a nation of Indians that live to the Westward towards ye Spanyards," with whom these "farr Indians" were at war. Schoolcraft, speaking of the "Pawnees (Pani)", says: "The Pawnees were formerly a brave, warlike tribe, living on the Platte River in Nebraska. Their history, until a recent date, is one of almost constant warfare with the Dakotas." It is pretty certain that these "Panis" were among the Indian slaves of the colonists.

In "the Paris Documents," of occurrences in Canada during the year 1747-48 the Journal, under date of Nov. 11, 1747, recites: "The 4 Negroes and a Panis, who were captured from the English during the war and had run away from Montreal, as mentioned in the entry of the 28th of October, in the preceding Journal, have been overtaken and brought in today; we intend to put them on board a small vessel bound to Martinico, the last in port; these slaves will be sold there for the benefit of the proprietors."

In the entry of Oct. 28, it is said: "We learn from Montreal that 4 to 5 negroes, who had been taken from the English during

Digitized by Google

the war, have deserted. . . It will be proper, henceforward, to send all these foreign negroes to the Island to be sold there." The "Panis" was here included in the "4 to 5 negroes, who had been taken from the English during the war."

The same journal, under date of Dec. 1, 1747, recites the finding of some "Dutchmen" among the Indians, who had been adopted, for which reason the Indians would not sell them for money, "but they will exchange them for Panis men or women. . . . We shall wait until the coming down of the Michilimakinac canoes to buy some prisoners at a lower figure than could be done now."

M. Varin, in a letter to M. Bigot, from Montreal, July 24, 1754, in giving an account of a battle with the English, and of the losses of the Canadians, says: "Mr. Pean's Panis has been also killed". This was at Fort Necessity, Fayette co. Pa.

In the articles of capitulation for the surrender of Canada, between Gen. Amherst, commander in chief of the British forces, and the Marquis de Vaudreuil, governor and lieutenant general for the king in Canada, Montreal, Sep. 8, 1760, art. 47 as proposed by the French, recited:

> The Negroes and Panis of both sexes shall remain in their quality of slaves, in the possession of the French and Canadians to whom they belong; they shall be at liberty to keep them in their service in the colony, or to sell them; and they shall also continue to bring them up in the Roman religion.

The British general wrote opposite the proposition: "Granted; except those who shall have been made prisoners." Those, we may assume, were carried off as spoils of war, "Panis" as well as "Negroes."

If farther proof were needed of the fact that the British kept Panis Indians as slaves, we have it in the "Articles of Peace between Sir William Johnson and the Huron Indians, made at Niagara, July 18, 1764". They contain the following:

> Article 2nd. That any English who may be prisoners or deserters, and any Negroes, Panis, or other Slaves, who are British property, shall be delivered up, within one month, to the com-

Digitized by Google

mandant of the Detroit, and that the Hurons use all possible endeavors to get those who are in the hands of the neighboring Nations; engaging never to entertain any deserters, fugitives or slaves; but should any such fly to them for protection, they are to deliver them up to the next commanding officer.

Judge Matthews, of Louisiana, in the case of Seville vs Chretien, in which an Indian sought "to recover his liberty," says:

It is an admitted principle, that slavery has been permitted and tolerated in all the colonies established in America by the mother country. Not only of Africans, but also of Indians.

In The State (New Jersey) vs Waggoner, April term, 1797, the court says:

They [Indians] have so long been recognized as slaves in our law, that it would be as great a violation of the rights of property to establish a contrary decision at the present day, as it would in the case of the Africans, and as useless to investigate the manner in which they originally lost their freedom.

Judge Matthews, in the Louisiana case above cited, says that the permission to introduce negroes "was intended as a means of enabling the planters to dispense with the slavery of the Indians by their European conquerers." He says farther:

About twenty years after, [the introduction of slaves into Virginia by the Dutch], slaves were introduced into New England, and it is believed that Indians were at the same time, or before, held in bondage. . . . The first Act of the Legislature of the Province of Virginia on the subject of the slavery of the Indians was passed in 1670, and one of its provisions, according to Judge Tucker, prohibits free or manumitted Indians from purchasing Christian servants. The words *free* or *manumitted* are useless and absurd, if there did not exist Indians who had been slaves and had been manumitted, before and at the time this Act was passed.

In the case of Gomez vs Boneval, in Louisiana, 1819, the court said:

But the descendants of Africans are not the only subjects of American slavery. The native Indians have also been enslaved, and their descendants are still in slavery.

Digitized by Google

These citations, it is true, do not conclusively prove that Indians were ever held as slaves in New York; but do show that it was a common custom in the colonies to hold them as such. Presumably, the same custom prevailed in New York.

Aaron Schuyler, of New York, in 1693, gave to his daughters, Eve and Cornelia, by his will, two houses and lots on Broadway, New York, with an Indian slave woman to each. (W. B. Melius)

Mr Melius, of Albany N. Y. who has made this subject a matter of special study, says:

I do not believe the *pure* Indian was sold as a slave. There are cases on record wherein Indian women would bind themselves to white men and become their servants. I know of no case where they were afterwards sold as chattel, and believe the Indian who was the slave was not without mixture. . . We find that Sarah Robinson, an Indian woman and native of New York, landed at Southampton and came into the possession of Robert Waters, and was sent as a slave to Madeira and there returned by the English council to New York. I believe this not to be a pure Indian woman, but amalgamated. . . In 1717, complaint was made that slaves ran away and were secreted by the Minisinks, and they intermarried with the Indian women.

On all the evidence on the subject, however, it is safe to say that Indian slaves were owned in the colony of New York. At one period, they were, probably, Indians imported from the West Indies and Brazil. At another period "Panis" Indians were slaves. Some Indians, specially Indian women, voluntarily became "servants" or slaves. The children of free Indians and slave mothers of African blood were slaves, following the condition of the mother. It is highly probable that Indian slave captives of the adjacent warlike tribes were purchased from these tribes by the English, and remained slaves. It is not improbable that some of the weaker tribes contributed in various ways to the number of Indian slaves.

It is improbable that any of the stronger tribes, like the proud and warlike Six Nations, were ever made slaves.

That Indian slavery in some of these forms existed in New York is reasonably certain. The statutes for a long period re-

Digitized by Google

peated the phrase "Indian slaves", which is a clear recognition of an existing fact. And the fact that Indian slavery existed in all the surrounding colonies leads to the same conclusion.

It is noticeable that "Indian" slaves are not mentioned in the acts of the legislature of the state, though the colonial laws, down to the end of the colonial period, speak, in almost every statute relating to slavery, of "Negro and Indian slaves."

Digitized by Google

# INDEX

The superior figures tell the exact place on the page in ninths; e. g. 253$^{3}$ means page 253, beginning in the third ninth of the page, i. e. about one third of the way down.


**Albany**, escape of slaves from, 262$^{4}$-64$^{6}$, 279$^{3}$; slavery in revolutionary times, 282$^{7}$-83$^{9}$.

Andros, Gov., on number of slaves in *1678*, 258$^{4}$.

Angola, slave trade, 250$^{4}$.

Animals, reward for killing, 281$^{8}$-82$^{2}$.

Anti-slavery movement, 292$^{2}$, 294$^{3}$, 295$^{1}$, 301$^{9}$-4$^{1}$.

**Bancroft**, George, on abolition of slavery, 292$^{8}$.

Baptism, not to give freedom, 257$^{6}$-58$^{4}$, 264$^{7}$, 289$^{8}$.

Bellomont, Gov., on conversion of slaves, 257$^{4}$; on slaves as soldiers, 259$^{6}$; on slave trade with Madagascar, 259$^{8}$.

Billop, Christopher, concerning captured slaves, 258$^{6}$.

Brazil, slave trade, 248$^{8}$, 250$^{4}$.

**Canada**, escape of fugitives to, 258$^{8}$-59$^{2}$, 262$^{4}$-64$^{4}$, 275$^{6}$, 279$^{3}$.

Census of slaves, 267$^{4}$, 284$^{8}$.

Children, of free slaves, 247$^{4}$, 251$^{1}$; to be adjudged slaves, 265$^{2}$, 289$^{7}$; to be free, 292$^{8}$-93$^{3}$, 293$^{9}$, 299$^{6}$; maintenance of pauper children, 293$^{3}$, 294$^{2}$; education, 295$^{7}$.

Clarke, Lieut.-Gov., on conspiracy of *1741*, 276$^{2}$-77$^{6}$.

Conspiracy of slaves, act preventing, 265$^{3}$-66$^{8}$, 269$^{6}$, 274$^{7}$; in *1712*, 267$^{9}$-68$^{4}$; in *1741*, 275$^{5}$-78$^{2}$.

Contracts with slaves, void, 269$^{6}$, 274$^{7}$.

Conversion of slaves, 255$^{1}$, 256$^{8}$-57$^{3}$; not to give freedom, 257$^{6}$-58$^{4}$.

Crosby, Gov., on harboring slaves, 275$^{6}$.

**Denonville**, Gov. de, on fugitives to Canada, 258$^{8}$-59$^{1}$.

Dongan, Gov., on conversion of slaves, 256$^{9}$-57$^{1}$.

Du Bois, W. E. B., estimate of slave population of New York, 285$^{3}$-86$^{1}$.

Dutch, slavery under, 246$^{8}$-54$^{3}$; Indian slavery under, 305$^{1}$.

Duties on slaves imported, 260$^{9}$, 266$^{7}$, 267$^{4}$, 274$^{5}$, 279$^{7}$.

**Education** of children of slaves, 295$^{7}$.

Elections, laws relating to, 296$^{3}$, 298$^{3}$, 298$^{9}$-99$^{5}$.

Emancipation, *see* Manumission.

England, slavery in, 257$^{3}$.

English in New York, slavery under, 254$^{2}$-83$^{2}$; Indian slavery under, 305$^{4}$.

Evidence, *see* Testimony.

**Firearms**, use by slaves, 271$^{7}$, 275$^{3}$.


Digitized by Google

Free blacks, children of, 247[4], 251[1]; kidnapping, 294[3], 301[6]; number in colonial New York, 284[1]; property, 270[7], 275[4]; as soldiers, 297[7]; voting, 296[4], 298[3], 298[9]-99[5].
Freedom, petition for, 246[6]-47[5].
Fugitives, laws relating to, 255[5], 256[5], 262[4]-64[4], 299[9], 300[7]; harboring, 261[3], 270[2], 274[3], 290[1].

*Gideon* (ship), cargo of slaves, 252[3]; arrival, 253[6].
Gilde, Symen, contract with, 252[3].
Gravesend, petition to directors at Amsterdam, 251[9]-52[2].

**Humphreys**, M. G., *Life of Catherine Schuyler*, extract from, 282[7]-83[3].
Hunter, Gov., on stealing by slaves, 267[6]; on conspiracy of *1712*, 268[1]-69[4]; on manumission of slaves, 272[2]; on duties on negroes, 274[5].

**Indian** slavery, 243[3], 304[2]-10[5].
Indians, slaves employed to attack, 251[8], 259[4]; slavery among, 259[2].
Insurrections, *see* Conspiracy.

**Kidnapping**, 301[3]; of free blacks, 294[3], 301[6].

**Liquor**, sale to slaves prohibited, 267[6], 274[7], 281[2], 290[1], 294[1].

**Madagascar**, slave trade with, 259[7].
Manumission, granted by director of New Netherlands, 247[2], 250[3]-51[7]; laws relating to, 270[9], 272[2]-73[4], 274[3], 288[6]-89[3], 290[4]-91[9], 298[5]; for military service, 287[6], 298[1]; of slaves becoming property of state, 288[1], 291[8]; by quakers, 292[1]; registered certificates of, 288[6]-89[1]; by will, 270[9], 272[2], 273[2], 274[9], 289[1], 290[7]-91[5].
Marriage of slaves, not to give freedom, 257[7]-58[1]; legalizing, 294[9].
Mather, F. G., on conspiracy of *1741*, 277[8]-78[1].
Matthews, Judge, on Indian slavery, 308[2].
Megapolensis, Johannes, requests freedom for certain negroes, 250[9].
Melius, ——, on Indian slavery, 309[8].
Michaelius, Jonas, quoted, 247[7].
Military watches, establishment, 278[2].
Murder, punishment for, 265[7]-66[4], 271[1], 275[3].

**Negroes**, *see* Slaves.
New York society for promoting the manumission, of slaves, incorporated, 294[4].

**Orange** county, taxes on slaves, 282[8].

**Patroons**, slaves alloted to, 248[3].
Property, of free blacks, 270[7], 275[4]; requirements for suffrage, 298[9]-99[5].
Punishments, laws relating to, 256[6], 260[6], 265[3], 269[8], 274[7], 281[6], 290[2], 291[9]; for conspiracy, 268[3]; for murder, 271[1]. *See also* Whipping.

**Quakers**, opposed to slavery, 291[9]-92[1].

**Religious** instruction of slaves, 295[7]. *See also* Conversion.
Royal African company, slave trade, 254[7].
Runaways, *see* Fugitives.

**Slave** trade, of West India company, 245[6], 248[1], 249[4], 254[1]; of Royal African company, 254[7].
Slavery, efforts to secure abolition, 292[2], 294[3], 301[9]-4[1]; abolition by law in *1827*, 244[3], 298[5]; attitude of northern people toward, 245[4]; under the Dutch, 246[5]-54[5]; in England, 257[6]; under the English, 254[3]-83[9]; growth, 244[2]; early legislation, 255[4], 260[2]; laws after *1827*, 299[7], 304[1]; moral questions, 244[9]-

Digitized by Google

46[1], 286[4]; a national institution, 243[7]; under state government, 286[3]-304[3]. *See also* Indian slavery.
Slaves, aged and decrepit, 280[3]-81[1], 288[8], 290[8], 297[1], 298[2]; belonging to confiscated estates, 287[9]-88[1], 291[8]; conversion, 255[1], 256[3]-57[3]; conversion not to give freedom, 257[6]-58[4]; executed, compensation for, 266[5], 273[4], 275[3], 279[6]; penalties for exporting, 298[7]; liability to forfeiture, 262[2]; importing forbidden, 289[6]; imported temporarily from other states, 297[3]; individuals as owners, 249[4]; introduction into New York, 244[2], 246[7]; introduction into United States, 243[9]-44[1]; number in colonial New York, 258[6], 268[4], 284[1]-86[1]; prices, 249[3], 279[6], 282[2]; selling, 293[6]; selling prohibited, 288[3], 289[9]; as soldiers, 251[3], 259[4], 287[4], 297[5]; trading with forbidden, 255[9]-56[4], 269[7], 274[6], 290[1]; right of travelers to be accompanied by, 293[7]. *See also* Indian slavery.
Soldiers, slaves as, 251[3], 259[4], 287[2], 297[5].
State government, slavery under, 286[3]-304[3].
Stealing, prevention, 267[6].
Stuyvesant, Peter, on slaves as payments for certain obligations, 252[9]-53[1]; on events attending surrender of New Amsterdam, 253[3].
Suffrage, proof of freedom required, 296[4], 298[4]; qualifications, 298[9]-99[5].

*Tamandere*, first African slave ship, 250[3].
Taxes on slaves, 267[4], 305[6]; in Orange county, 282[4].
Testimony of slaves, 261[7], 275[2], 290[2]; illegal against freemen, 265[3].
Tienhoven, Sec., on manumission of slaves, 251[6].
Trading with slaves forbidden, 255[9]-56[4], 269[7], 274[6], 290[1].
Trials of slaves, 271[4], 275[2], 289[3], 290[3], 300[7].

Voting, laws relating to, 296[3], 298[3], 298[9]-99[5].

West India company, slave trade, 245[5], 248[1], 249[4], 254[1]; slaves belonging to manumitted, 246[9]-47[5], 251[2].
Whipping, laws relating to, 260[3], 265[5], 270[1], 274[7], 281[6].
Willet, Thomas, agreement with, 252[3].
Williams, G. W., *History of the negro race*, extract from, 254[3].

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

## New York State Library

### PUBLICATIONS

**Library reports.** New York state library. Annual report, 1819–date. O. Albany 1819–date. *Price for all in print to* 1892, *in paper*, 15 *cents a volume;* 1893–date, *cloth*, 75 *cents.*

No reports published for 1820–23, 1842.

**Library bulletins.** University of the State of New York. State library. Bulletins. O. Albany 1891–date. *Price to advance subscribers*, 50 *cents a year.*

Additions no. 1. General library, Oct. 1890. 204p. July 1891. *Price* 25 *cents.*

List of additions closely classed by subject, followed by author and minute alphabetic subject indexes.

—— no. 2. Subject index of law additions, Jan. 1, 1883–Dec. 31, 1893. 304p. Nov. 1894. *Price* 35 *cents.*

—— no. 3. General library. 854p. Sep. 1894. *Price* 75 *cents; boards.*

*See* note to Additions no. 1.

—— no. 4. Additions to medical division 1895. 132p. Sep. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

Legislation. Comparative summary and index of state legislation, nos. 1–12, 1890–date. *Price* 25 *cents each;* $1 *a vol. of* 5 *numbers.*

A minutely classified annual summary of new laws passed by all the states, followed by a full alphabetic index of specific topics.

—— no. 8 (*special*). State finance statistics, 1890 and 1895. 57p. Mar. 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

Classified receipts and expenditures of states; statistics relating to endowment funds and state debts with notes.

—— no. 12 (*special*). Trend of legislation in the United States. 40p. May 1900. *Price* 5 *cents.*

History no. 1. Supplementary list of marriage licenses. 50p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

This series is chiefly reprints of selected manuscripts in state collection.

—— no. 2. Colonial records, general entries v. 1, 1664–65. 156p. May 1899. *Price* 20 *cents.*

—— no. 3. Annotated list of manuscripts in New York state library. 34p. July 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 4. Slavery in New York. 76p. May 1900. *Price* 10 *cents.*

Library school no. 1. Handbook 1891–92. 70p. Aug. 1891. *Out of print.*

—— no. 2. Library school register 1887–96. 40p. Jan. 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 3. 12th annual report of Library school, 1898. 28p. illus. Ap. 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 4. Selected reference books. 70p. Oct. 1899. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 5. Selected subject bibliographies. 50p. Nov. 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 6. 13th annual report of Library school 1899. 30p. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Digitized by Google

—— no. 7. Selected national bibliographies. 34p. May 1900. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Public libraries no. 1. Statistics of New York libraries. 28p. Aug. 1893. *Out of print.*

The public libraries division needs copies of this bulletin for completing sets and will on request send the latest statistics in exchange for copies of the first bulletin of statistics.

—— no. 2. 80p. June 1894. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 3. Statistics of New York libraries for 1894. 100p. June 1895. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 4. (Extension bulletin 16) Report of public libraries for 1895 and statistics of New York libraries. 168p. Oct. 1896. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 5. (Extension bulletin 18) Library of 500 books and 35 periodicals selected . . . for the state commission in lunacy for use in the New York state hospitals. 28p. Mar. 1897. *Price 5 cents.*

—— no. 6. (Extension bulletin 20) Report of public libraries for 1896 and statistics of New York libraries. 171p. June 1897. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 7. Public libraries: annual report 1897, including statistics of New York libraries. 184p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 8. Public libraries: annual report 1898, including statistics of New York libraries. 72p. July 1899. *Price* 10 *cents.*

Bibliography no. 1. Guide to the study of J. A. M. Whistler. 16p. May 1895. *Out of print.*

—— no. 2–4. Reading lists: Colonial New England; Travel in North America; History of the 17th century. 80p. July 1897. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 5. List of reference books for use of cataloguers in New York state library. 22p. Jan. 1898. *Out of print.*

Revised edition in preparation.

—— no. 6–8. Reading lists: Japan; Venice; Out-of-door books. 64p. Feb. 1898. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 9–11. Reading lists: The Netherlands; Renaissance art; History of the latter half of the 15th century. 128p. Ap. 1898. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 12. Best books of 1897. 26p. June 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 13. Fairy tales for children. 30p. June 1898. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 14. Index to subject bibliographies in library bulletins. 62p. Aug. 1898. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 15–17. Reading lists: Russia; Nature study in primary schools; Biography of musicians. 150p. Jan. 1899. *Price* 15 *cents.*

—— no. 18. Best books of 1898. 28p. May 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 19. College libraries in the United States. 52p. Dec. 1899. *Price* 10 *cents.*

—— no. 20. House decoration and furnishing. 20p. Dec. 1899. *Price* 5 *cents.*

—— no. 21. Best books of 1899. 28p. May 1900. *Price* 5 *cents.*

Digitized by Google

E53.77
US15217.82

Published monthly by the
University of the State of New York
BULLETIN 578 SEPTEMBER 1902

# New York State Library

MELVIL DEWEY Director

**Bulletin 57**

HISTORY 5

DESCRIPTIVE LIST

OF

# FRENCH MANUSCRIPTS

COPIED FOR NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

FROM

NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND NATIONAL LIBRARY AT PARIS 1888


| | PAGE |
|---|---|
| Preface | 319 |
| Abbreviations | 321 |
| Descriptive list of manuscripts | 322 |
| Documents and maps to be copied | 368 |
| Archives Nationale | 368 |
| Bibliothèque Nationale | 373 |
| Ministère de la Marine | 376 |
| Ministère des Affaires Etrangères | 376 |
| Index | 379 |


ALBANY

UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

1902 Price 15 cents

Digitized by Google

## University of the State of New York

### REGENTS

With years of election

1892 WILLIAM CROSWELL DOANE D.D. LL.D.
*Vice Chancellor*, Albany
1873 MARTIN I. TOWNSEND M.A. LL.D. – – Troy
1877 CHAUNCEY M. DEPEW LL.D. – – – – New York
1877 CHARLES E. FITCH LL.B. M.A. L.H.D. – – Rochester
1878 WHITELAW REID M.A. LL.D. – – – – New York
1881 WILLIAM H. WATSON M.A. LL.D. M.D. – – Utica
1881 HENRY E. TURNER LL.D. – – – – – Lowville
1883 ST CLAIR MCKELWAY M.A. L.H.D. LL.D. D.C.L. Brooklyn
1885 DANIEL BEACH Ph.D. LL.D. – – – – Watkins
1888 CARROLL E. SMITH LL.D. – – – – – Syracuse
1890 PLINY T. SEXTON LL.D. – – – – – Palmyra
1890 T. GUILFORD SMITH M.A. C.E. LL.D. – – Buffalo
1893 LEWIS A. STIMSON B.A. LL.D. M.D. – – New York
1895 ALBERT VANDER VEER M.A. Ph.D. M.D. – – Albany
1895 CHARLES R. SKINNER M.A. LL.D.
Superintendent of Public Instruction, ex officio
1897 CHESTER S. LORD M.A. LL.D. – – – Brooklyn
1897 TIMOTHY L. WOODRUFF M.A. Lieutenant Governor, ex officio
1899 JOHN T. MCDONOUGH LL.B. LL.D. Secretary of State, ex officio
1900 THOMAS A. HENDRICK M.A. LL.D. – – – Rochester
1901 BENJAMIN B. ODELL JR LL.D. Governor, ex officio
1901 ROBERT C. PRUYN M.A. – – – – – Albany
1902 WILLIAM NOTTINGHAM M.A. Ph.D. – – – Syracuse
*One vacancy*

---

### SECRETARY

Elected by Regents

1900 JAMES RUSSELL PARSONS JR M.A. LL.D.

### DIRECTORS OF DEPARTMENTS

1888 MELVIL DEWEY M.A. LL.D. *State Library and Home Education*
1890 JAMES RUSSELL PARSONS JR M.A. LL.D.
*Administrative, College and High School Dep'ts*
1890 FREDERICK J. H. MERRILL Ph.D. *State Museum*

Digitized by Google

OCT 16 1902
LIBRARY.

University of the State of New York
New York
State Library.

# New York State Library

MELVIL DEWEY Director

Bulletin 57

HISTORY 5

DESCRIPTIVE LIST

OF

# FRENCH MANUSCRIPTS

COPIED FOR NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY

FROM

NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND NATIONAL LIBRARY AT PARIS

1888

## PREFACE

The present list, prepared in reply to a recent inquiry of the Alabama History Commission, contains a full description with bibliographic notes of a collection of French manuscripts copied for the New York State Library from the National Archives and the National Library at Paris, a special appropriation of $800 having been voted by the Legislature for this purpose May 9, 1888. A glance at its contents will show both the miscellaneous character and the very unequal value of the manuscripts, due to the fact that they were selected, not as a special collection, but as part of a large body of documents relating to America to be completed by monthly instalments till all the government records, including those of the Navy Department and the Department of Foreign Affairs, were exhausted. The proposition for furnishing such an extensive series of certified copies, either to the State of New York or the federal government, originated with M. Albert Lecoy de la Marche, archiviste-paléographe at the National Archives, and was first communicated to Mr Berthold Fernow Feb. 5, 1888, by Mgr Bernard O'Reilly, then in Paris for literary work.

Digitized by Google

The first instalment of papers, numbered 1–17, was forwarded June 5, at a charge of $349.77. Soon 33 more papers followed and on August 2 a third series, numbered 51–80, was completed. The sums paid amounted respectively to $232.66 and $217.57, making with the first charge a total of $800, or the full sum appropriated. As many desirable papers remained to be copied, Chanc. H. R. Pierson in submitting the 71st annual State Library report to the Legislature recommended an additional appropriation of $500 for completing the work. As late as January 1890, however, no further action had been taken and no more documents were procured.

Of documents 1–50, mentioned above, a brief list appeared in *Annual Report of the New York State Library*, 1889, 71 : pref. p. 13–14. Three of these papers or, if a note attached to one is counted as a distinct document, four are at present wanting. The first, "La reprise de la Floride par le chevalier Gourgue," no. 27 in the list, is mentioned in a letter from M. Lecoy de la Marche as among *the manuscripts returned;* the others, no. 37, 37bis and 49, all relating to the discoveries of Mathieu Sagean, are not specified, but no other documents of no. 1–50 being missing, they apparently form part of the manuscripts referred to and must also have been returned. Of the series 51–80, no. 57, a letter from Franklin to Washington, is also wanting and no evidence exists as to whether it was returned or not.

Every effort has been made to discover if any of the remaining documents were printed, the result being that of the 76 manuscripts containing 88 distinct documents and covering together 1615 folio pages, 16 documents, with 689 pages, or more than a third of the entire collection, were found to have been in print either in part or entire at the time of the purchase. Since then eight other documents, being letters to and from De Kalb, and filling 10 pages, have appeared in Stevens's *Facsimiles*. Adding the fact that several documents are copied apparently not from originals but from more or less authentic copies, the selection as a whole can not be called fortunate, yet a few papers are of considerable interest; among these the various memoirs and letters relating to the Vicomte de Mauroy, one of the officers who left France with La Fayette in 1779.

Digitized by Google

The arrangement of the list is chronologic, the place of each document being determined by the earliest date occurring. Where two or more distinct documents were found in one manuscript, paged continuously, the tendency has been to place them together under one number; where no connection whatever existed between the papers, or the dates differed too widely to be conveniently grouped together, the documents have been separated, each receiving its strict chronologic place.

For convenience of reference the manuscripts are numbered consecutively. The figures following in curves indicate the order in which the papers were received and correspond with those penciled on the manuscripts themselves.

Four lists of documents and maps, submitted by M. Lecoy de la Marche Sep. 11, 1888, after the appropriation had been exhausted, are printed on p. 368–77. The first two of these lists show the full extent of the papers which remained to be copied in the National Archives and the National Library; the other two are intended merely as a brief indication of the resources of the departments of the navy and of foreign affairs.

A valuable article by Henri Stein on the changes introduced in the general organization of the French archives by decree of Feb. 23, 1897, and on the interior arrangement of the National Archives at Paris, appeared under the title "Les archives en France et les archives nationales à Paris" in *Nederlandsch archievenblad*, 1898–99, p. 71–78. The article is accompanied by a photographic view showing a suite of rooms on the second floor of the building, where the series K, frequently referred to in the present list and embracing what is termed the "Monuments historiques", is kept.

*Ap. 10, 1900* A. J. F. VAN LAER

ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| Arch. nat. | Archives Nationales |
| Bibl. nat. | Bibliothèque Nationale |
| Margry | Margry, Pierre. Découvertes et établissements des Français dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amérique septentrionale, 1614–1754. Par. 1876–86 |
| Sér. K | Série K (Monuments historiques) |
| Stevens | Stevens, B. F. Facsimiles of Mss in European Archives Relating to America, 1773–83. Lond. 1889–98 |
| Winsor | Winsor, Justin. Narrative and Critical History of America. Bost. 1884–89 |

Digitized by Google

## DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS

1567-68 **Gourgues, [Dominique de] d. 1583. La reprise de la Floride par le chevalier Gourgue.** 1 (27)
Bibl. nat.

This manuscript, no. 27 in the list printed in *Annual Report of the New York State Library*, 1889, 71: pref. p.13–14, was returned after it had been copied. Parkman in his *Pioneers of France in the New World*, Bost. 1894, p.159, mentions two copies of the narrative, one of which, bearing the name of Robert Prévost, has been printed entire in Ternaux-Compans's *Voyages, relations et mémoires originaux pour servir à l'histoire de la découverte de l'Amérique*, Par. 1837–41, 20:301–66. See also "De quarta Gallorum in Floridam navigatione sub Gourguesio, anno 1567," in Theodor de Bry's *Collectiones peregrinationum*, Francofurti, 1590–1634, v. 1, pt 2, 4th voyage; translated in Hakluyt's *Voyages*, Lond. 1599–1812, 3:356–60.

16— **Extrait d'un mémoire du 17e siècle sur les découvertes des Portugais.** 3p. 2 (54)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1333

Part of a document without date. A note at the end reads, "Le reste du mémoire concerne les découvertes des Portugais dans les Indes orientales."

Columbus stopped in 1493 at Lisbon with Indians and gold from an island which he called Sipango.[1] In order to keep his discoveries secret, King Don Juan was advised to put Columbus to death. He refused but sent a fleet to intercept Castilian vessels. Don Manuel of Portugal sent a fleet of 13 ships with 1200 men under Pedralvarez Cabral [Mar. 9, 1500]. Met with severe storm near Cape Verde. One ship returned to Lisbon; others came at 10° s. lat. to an unknown coast. The natives being hostile they reembarked and followed the coast till they found a good harbor, which they named Puerto Seguro. Cabral planted a large cross and called the country Santa Cruz, soon changed to Brazil. He sent one ship home to report the discovery and sailed with the others to the Cape of Good Hope. A terrific storm, lasting 20 days, destroyed four of the ships;

[1]A marginal note says, "This island Sipango or Zipanga is spoken of by Marco Polo and placed by him in the extreme East beyond China. Columbus sought this island, which is Japan, and found America."

Digitized by Google

among the men drowned was Bartolomeu Diaz. Cabral arrived with six ships at Sofala bank.

No date **Découverte** de l' Amérique. 4p. 3 (24)
Bibl. nat. Ms. franç, no. 13424

A paper without name or date, giving a general summary of discoveries in North and South America.

[Between 1610-21] **Mémoires** et advis donnéz au Roy sur le faict de la navigation et commerce de l'Amérique et les ordres des Armées d'Espagne. 20p. [p. 6 is repeated] 4 (28)
Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 23042, 17e siècle

Anonymous memorial written between 1610 and 1621, according to two phrases on p. 12, in which Henry 4 of France is referred to as "le roy d'heureuse mémoire," and the 12 years truce between Spain and Holland as "ce qui a contraint le roy d'espagne à leur demander la paix, convertie depuis en cette trefve de douze ans."

Account of the immense wealth derived by Spain from the West Indies and the means employed in extending her trade to the detriment of that of France. Spanish residents in France are allowed to import and export without paying the heavy duties to which French merchants are subjected, while the ships of the latter are detained in Spanish ports and the sailors induced to serve on Spanish vessels. In order to secure part of the Indian trade, it is recommended that the government supervise the sending out of well armed merchant vessels, maintain a severe discipline among the sailors, repair and fortify the harbors Havre de Grâce and Dieppe, so as to offer the required shelter against pirates, and finally to build some five or six men-of-war to serve as escorts.

[1678?] [**Renaudot, Eusebe**, *abbé*, 1646–1720] Mémoires de Mr de la Salle sur le Canada. 65p. 5 (15)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1232

Anonymous document, without date. It is divided into three parts, of which the first, bearing the above title, and the second, headed "Histoire de M. de la Salle," are printed entire in Margry, 1:345–401, as "Récit d'un ami de l'abbé de Gallinée." A note on p. 345 ascribes this "Récit" to the abbé Renaudot. J. G. Shea, discussing its historical value in his *Bursting of*

Digitized by Google

*Pierre Margry's La Salle Bubble*, N. Y. 1879, p. 9, quotes Parkman as being strongly inclined to think that Louis Armand de Bourbon, second Prince de Conti, is the author, but from a revised edition of *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, Bost. 1899, p. 95, it appears that Parkman accepted Margry's supposition as the correct one. Cf. Camille de Rochemonteix's *Les Jésuites et la Nouvelle France*, Par. 1895–96, 3:56–58, *notes;* Justin Winsor's *Cartier to Frontenac*, Bost. 1894, p. 222–28; P. Chesnel's *Histoire de Cavelier de la Salle*, Par. 1901, p. 46–47.

Part 3 of the document, covering p. 58–65, is entitled, "Mémoire de la conduite des Jésuites en Canada," and contains a summary of complaints, largely taken from part 1.

1683-99 **Sagean, Mathieu**, 1655?–1710? (1) Relation des découvertes de Mathieu Sagean; (2) Note jointe à cette relation; (3) Abrégé de la relation de Mathieu Sagean. 6 (37, 37 bis, 49)

Bibl. nat.

These three manuscripts, being no.37, 37bis and 49 in the list printed in *Annual Report of the New York State Library*, 1889, 71: pref. p. 13–14, are wanting and were probably returned. No. 1 and 2 are doubtless the same as either "Découverte du pays des Acaanibas par Mathieu Sagean et ses aventures, 1683–99," printed in Margry, 6:93–174, or its abstract *Extrait de la relation des aventures et voyage de Mathieu Sâgean*, Nouvelle-York, 1863. No. 3, said in a list by A. Lecoy de la Marche to contain 1400 words and therefore much shorter than the *Extrait*, may be the same as the abridged form of the latter, referred to by J. G. Shea in his translation of Charlevoix, N. Y. 1866–72, 4:117, as having been printed in the *Mercure galant*, November 1711.

1686 Aug. to 1687 25 Dec. **Fragment** des mémoires de Mr de la Salle sur le Canada (Suite). 72p. 7 (16).

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1232

This is part of an account, by unknown author, of a voyage of inspection undertaken for the "Compagnie française" [Compagnie du Sénégal[1]?]. Forty-two pages relate to the Bissagos islands and the Rio Grande [Senegambia, W. Africa], 15 pages to Haiti and the rest to Holland. The title is obviously erroneous. The account is mainly of interest for its descriptions of places and sidelight on slave trade.

The writer arrives toward August 1686 at Bisseau and makes various excursions to neighboring islands and the Rio Grande

[1]Cf. Margry, 5:589.

Digitized by Google

in company with commissary De la Fond. Libelous reports having been spread about the latter by jealous employees of the company, De Bourguignon and Cassagnet are sent to relieve De la Fond of his functions and on Jan. 28, 1687, his administration passes into their hands. De la Fond resolves to sail for Spain, but before doing so visits Gorée and other places in order to collect some young slaves, on which trips he is accompanied by the writer. Together they return Ap. 6 to Gorée and find there the Sirène, a ship of the company, under Capt. Canut of Dieppe. Hearing that M. François, interested in the company, is shortly to arrive and verify accounts, the writer, ill pleased with the company for not having received any communication, decides to return to France on the Sirène by way of the Antilles. They leave Ap. 27 with a cargo of slaves, arrive June 6 at Port de Paix [Haiti] and are welcomed by Gov. de Cussy. They reembark July 10, taking with them 5000 bales of tobacco, some leather, indigo and silver; sight Aug. 10 the coast of England and sail past the Texel to Amsterdam. The writer receives a letter from the company stating that they have recognized their mistake in recalling De la Fond and make a new contract with him. He is shortly to arrive at Amsterdam to buy suitable supplies for Africa. Goods are bought there 60% cheaper than in France. The writer visits Leiden, Haarlem, Dort and other places and returns by way of Antwerp, Brussels, Valenciennes to Paris, where he arrives Dec. 25, 1687, 22 months after his departure.

[Before 1687] **[Peñalosa, Don Diego Dionisio de, 1642–87]** Mémoire pour la découverte et la conqueste des Pays de Quivira et de Thequaye, dans l'Amérique Septentrionale. 18p. 8 (39)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

This memoir begins with the statement that the writer has been governor and captain general of New Mexico and undertook in 1662 an expedition to the kingdom of Quivira, west of the Great lakes, where he received reliable information of the existence of rich gold mines in Thequaye, which is separated from Quivira by a range of mountains and bounded on the west by the Pacific ocean. Having opposed the Inquisition, he was

Digitized by Google

obliged to seek refuge in France, to whose government he now proposes the conquest of those countries.

It appears from these facts that the author of the memorial is no other than Peñalosa, a sketch of whom will be found in Margry, 3:39–44. For a translation of this sketch see Nicolas de Freytas's *Expedition of D. D. de Peñalosa*, ed. by J. G. Shea, N. Y. 1882, p.8–12.

A note on the manuscript reads: "Ce mémoire fut présenté au Ministre de 1699 à 1700 par un espagnol qui l'a dressé. En 1701 on commença à l'exécuter." Margry [3:44[4]] states that Peñalosa died at Paris 1687, showing some discrepancy with the above note.

1691
28 Aug. **Mémoire** au sujet des Isles françoises de l'Amérique. 28e aoust 1691. 6p. 9 (20)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1368

Anonymous memorial treating of the means of defense of the five islands of the Lesser Antilles then belonging to France: Martinique, Guadeloupe, Grenada, Santa Cruz and Marie Galante. Recommends that a few ships be sent as soon as possible to assist Martinique against an attack by the English which is expected in October, and not, as was proposed, a fleet of 12 vessels, which would take long to equip and probably arrive too late.

1698
15 Oct.
to
1699
23 June **Copie** d' une lettre de Mr ——, qui était sur le vaisseau de Chataumorand dans le voyage qu'il a fait proche l'embouchure du fleuve du Mississipi au commencement de l'an 1699. 3p. 10 (8)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Left France Oct. 15[1], 1698, on the François under De Chateaumorand with orders to join D'Iberville and De Surgères at Santo Domingo. Sailed from there Jan. 1[2] and arrived Jan. 24 off the coast of Florida. Following the coast to the westward found Pensacola occupied by a Spanish force which had been there since Sep. 23, 1698. Anchored at Mobile bay, but finding only 13 feet of water, moved further on till they came to a good roadstead between some islands. D'Iberville landed and com-

[1] Cf. Winsor, 5:16, note 2.
[2] Same, 5:16[2].

Digitized by Google

municated with the natives, three of whom he brought on board his ship. The François running short of provisions, left Feb. 21 and reached Santo Domingo Ap. 1. Sailed May 10 for France and arrived June 23 at Port Louis.

1698 24 Oct. to 1699 1 July

**Journal** du voyage fait à l'embouchure de la rivière du Mississipi par deux frégattes du Roy, la Badine, commandée par Mr D'Iberville et le Marin, par Mr le Chevalier de Surgères, qui partirent de Brest, le vendredy 24 octobre 1698, où elles avaient relâché, étant parties de la Rochelle, le cinquième septembre précédent. De retour le 1er juillet 1699 à Rochefort. 60 p. 11 (26)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

This journal is printed with many changes in spelling and punctuation in Margry, 4:213–89; source "Bibliothèque Nationale. Fonds Léonard. 1628, ancien numéro. Supplément français". According to *Report on Canadian Archives*, 1883, 6:158, this Fonds Léonard is the same as no. 9097 of the Bibliothèque Nationale and, despite the changes, it seems probable that the manuscript and the printed copy were made from the same original. B. F. French's *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, N. Y. 1846–69, 2:86, cites the journal as "Bibliothèque du Roi, no. 628 Sup. fr., large folio, 86 pages", which reference is doubtless the same as Margry's. J. G. Shea's translation of Charlevoix, N. Y. 1866–72, 5:117, mentions also a copy of the journal, but does not give the source.

1698 7 Dec. to 1701 1 Aug.

**Beauchesne, [Gouin] de.** Relation du voyage du Sr de Beauchesne au Chilly dans la mer du Sud de l'Amérique par le destroit de Magellan, envoyé par une compagnie formée exprès à l'offre d'y establir le commerce. (Il partit en 1698. Il est revenu en 1701, le 7e aoust, à la rade de la Rochelle.) 20p. 12 (45)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Document marked in the margin "par Mr Beauchesne" and beginning as follows: "Je partis de la Rochelle le 7 Décembre *1698* [on the Philippeaux], en compagnie du vaisseau le Comte de Maurepas [commanded by De Terville] et la Corvette la Bonne Nouvelle [under the Sieur Perat]." The date of return is given at the end as "le 1er aoust" [1701]. An account of the

Digitized by Google

voyage will be found in "An extract from the journal of the Sieur de Villefort, ensign on board the Philippeaux," printed in John Callander's *Terra Australis cognita*, Edin. 1766–68, 3:56–66.

J.C.F. Hoefer's *Nouvelle biographie générale*, Par. 1855–85, 4:910. refers for other accounts to Wood's *Cruizing Voyage*, Lond. 1718, and "Navigation aux terres Australes," *Magasin pittoresque*, 1858.

1698 17 Dec. to 1700 18 Oct. **Autre** Relation curieuse du voyage du Sr de Beauchesne au Chilli dans la mer du Sud de l'Amérique, par le détroit de Magellan, envoyé par une Compagnie formée exprès à l'offre d'y establir le commerce, parti en 1698 et revenu en 1701. Par un officier de vaisseau qui a fait ce voyage. 36p. 13 (48)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

This narrative, written by an officer on board the Philippeaux, contains many details not found in De Beauchesne's journal, among others a full account of the Valdivia incident. The date of departure from La Rochelle is given as Dec. 17, 1698. The "Extract from the journal of the Sieur de Villefort" (see preceding number), which is apparently not made from this narrative, says, "We sailed from the Pertius d'Antioch Dec. 17, 1698." The journal breaks off abruptly at Oct. 18, 1701.

1698-1701 **Mémoire** abrégé du voyage de Mr de Beauchesne dans la mer du sud par le détroit de Magellan en 1698, 1699 et il est revenu en 1701. 2p. 14 (33)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

An account of the attack on the Maurepas at Valdivia, Chile, followed by the statement that the profits of the expedition would have been enormous if the cargo, consisting mainly of linen, had not for the greater part been spoiled. Every piece was sold and 140,000 piasters were received. No dates mentioned in the text.

1699 **Information** concernant l'affaire de Darien, en 1699. 12p. 15 (14)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

An anonymous memoir setting forth the rights of Spain to the province of Darien and the injustice of the recent occupation

Digitized by Google

by the Scotch; apparently referring to the colony founded at Acta, now Port Escoces, on the isthmus of Panama, by William Paterson, who sailed July 26, 1698, from Leith.

See *The Darien Papers*, Edin. 1849, ed. by J. H. Burton, published by the Bannatyne Club; also Rev. Francis Borland's *History of Darien*, Glasgow, 1779.

[1699?] **Extrait** d'un factum historique touchant le différend des flibustiers avec Mr de Pointis, qui prit et pilla la ville de Carthagène dans l'Amérique en 1697. 4p. 16 (11)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Abstract of the factum or memoir prepared by M. Gallifet for M. de Pontchartrain and stating the case, then pending before the royal council, in regard to the share of plunder due to Gov. du Casse, the inhabitants of Santo Domingo and some freebooters who took part in the expedition under De Pointis against Cartagena. They sailed Mar. 31 [1697] with 29 ships from Cape Tiburon and landed Ap. 6. The spoils are said to have amounted to 30,000,000 livres. Spanish letters of "the 26th of last month" say 39,000,000 livres.

A note at the end states that the case was judged in October 1697; this should probably be 1699 (see no. 19). See J. B. Desjeans de Pointis's *Relation de l'expédition de Carthagène*, Amst. 1698.

1699 26 June to 29 July **Découverte** de l'embouchure du Mississipi dans l'Amérique. 3p. 17 (6)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Three unsigned letters, dated as follows:

1 Paris, June 26, 1699. The Marquis de Chateaumorand arrived a few days ago at Port Louis. A letter from him received there May 30 states that he and D'Iberville arrived about three months ago at the mouth of the Mississippi, that they sailed up the river and found a party of Spaniards occupying two forts.

2 Paris, July 20, 1699. D'Iberville intends to come to Paris as soon as matters are arranged at Port Louis. He has brought Indians with him from the Mississippi to learn their language.

3 Paris, July 29, 1699. D'Iberville has received orders to stay

Digitized by Google

at Port Louis and make preparations for a colony of men and women to be sent to the Mississippi in September. Gov. du Casse of Santo Domingo is to be replaced by Lieut. Col. Bouloc.

[La Rochelle 1699 29 June] [Le Moyne] d'Iberville, [Pierre] 1661–1706. Lettre de Monsr d'Iberville; ou, Relation de son voyage fait par ordre de la Cour à l'embouchure du fleuve de Mississipi dans l'Amérique au commencement de l'année 1699. 8p. 18 (10)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

This account of D'Iberville's first voyage corresponds for the greater part with a document printed in Margry, 4:116[5]–28[3], as a letter from D'Iberville to the Ministre de la Marine, dated "La Rochelle, 29 juin, 1699." It begins:

Monsieur, J'ay cru que vous trouverriez bon que Je vous envoyasse un petit mémoire à mon arrivée de tout ce que J'ay fait dans mon voyage de la coste de Floride, depuis mon départ de St Domingue qui fut le premier Janvier en compagnie de Mr de Chateaumorand et Surgères, nous fismes la route du Cap Saint Antoine de Cubes que nous doublâmes le 15 Janvier au matin. Cette rivière est a vingt lieues à l'ouest d'un établissement.

and ends (cf. Margry, p. 127[5]):

Le 3e de May nous avons appareillé Surgères et moy de la rade, et sorty pour faire la route de France, et de debarquer par Baama, un coup de vent de sud et de Boume nous ont séparé à 80 lieuës au nord ouest du grand Ban le 7 de Juin, il ne tardera pas à arriver nos vaisseaux étant assés égaux de voile. Voilà en abrégé ce que J'ay fait dans mon voyage dont J'ay esté bien aise de vous faire part. Signé: D'IBERVILLE

Neither the date of the letter nor the parts printed by Margry on p. 125[9]–27[3] and 127[5]–28[3] are found in the manuscript, indicating that it is probably a transcript of a rough draft or an abridged copy of the document used by Margry. The source of the latter document is not given, but to judge from the heading is more likely the Ministère de la Marine than the Bibliothèque Nationale.

1699 24 July **Mémoire** de Mr de Sacy touchant l'entreprise de Mr de Pointis sur Carthagène; à Paris ce 24 Juillet 1699. 3p. 19 (13)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

This paper begins:

Il parait un imprimé en douze feuillets et demy in folio fait par le Sr. de Sacy avocat; intitulé: Mémoire servant de débat pour les Srs. intéressez en l'armement du Sr. Pointis oyans Compte, contre le Sr. Pointis et de Vanolles rendant compte.

Digitized by Google

An abstract of this memoir, showing that De Pointis, commander, and De Vanolles, paymaster, defrauded their associates in the expedition against Cartagena in 1697 of some 600,000 écus, is then given, followed by a note stating that De Pointis won his suit toward the beginning of October 1699 and was appointed chef d'escadre.

Appended is an abstract from a letter, dated " de la Rochelle, le 3 Novembre 1700," saying that Commandant de la Galisonnière arrived at La Rochelle from Cartagena and reported that the inhabitants are of opinion that M. de Pointis complied with the rules of warfare, but that they complain of the filibusters for plundering the city contrary to instructions. The people are tired of Spanish rule and the abuses of the governors.

1699-1721 **Pénicaut**, b. 1680? Relation ou annalle véritable, de ce qui S'est passé dans Le païs de la louïsiane pendant vingt deux années consécutifes, depuis le commencement de l'Etablissement des françois dans le païs par Monsieur D'hyberville, et Monsieur Le Comte De Surgère, en 1699, continué jusqu'en 1721, où il est fait mention des guerres des françois avec les Sauvages, Du cours et de l'Etendue du Missicipy, des rivières qui tombe dedans ce fleuve, des mines, de la Religion et des moeurs des Sauvages, de leurs vivres, de leur chasse, de leur Nopce, de leurs festes, de leurs obsèques et de leurs festes. Des Concessions qu'y possèdent à présent Les françois. Avec l'Histoire galante d'un capitaine françois et la fille d'un Capitaine de cavalerie, Espagnol du Mexique. 179p. 20 (52)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14613

Relation opens with a dedication to M. Dartaguiette Biron, signed Penicaut.

This identical journal is printed with slight variations in punctuation and phraseology in Margry, 5:375–586; for introduction, notes and summary see same volume, p. 689–94. According to p. 690 it was formerly marked no. 653 of the Supplément français. E. J. Forstall in his list of documents relative to Louisiana (see B. F. French's *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, N. Y. 1846–69, 2:86) mentions a copy as 650 of the Bibliothèque

Digitized by Google

du Roi, small quarto, methodically written and divided into chapters, 374 pages, but no doubt refers to the same document, as in *Report on Canadian Archives*, 1883, 6:157, the ms in volume 14613 of the Bibliothèque Nationale is also said to contain 374 pages. Of a translation of Pénicaut's journal found in French's *Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida*, new ser. N. Y. 1869 [v.6 old ser.] p.35–162, J. G. Shea in his translation of Charlevoix, 5:118, says in a note: "Penicaut will always be cited in the notes from a careful copy made under M. Margry's direction. French's translation is evidently made from a careless abridgment, with dates and names subsequently supplied or altered from other sources; it can not be cited with confidence."

1700
27 Mar. **Lettre** écrite à 45 lieuës de l'embouchure du Mississipi, le 27 février 1700. 6p. 21 (7)
Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Date given in the title is erroneous.

Account of a voyage undertaken with D'Iberville. Left Cape François, Santo Domingo, Dec. 12, 1699, and anchored Jan. 8, 1700, at the island Surgères. Learned there that in August of the previous year an English frigate had been seen sailing up the Mississippi, and was ordered to return by De Bienville. Embarked Jan. 15 for Fort Maurepas. D'Iberville left Jan. 30 to establish a fort 20 leagues up the Mississippi and visited Mar. 23 the rest of the party, who had crossed Lake Pontchartrain and established a post 45 leagues from the mouth. De la Haute Maison arrived Mar. 27 with marines, sent by D'Iberville from Bayagoulas.

1700
23 Aug. **Mémoire** concernant le Mississipi. 3p. 22 (42)
Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

An anonymous letter dated, "A bord de La Renommée, 23 août 1700," and written soon after the arrival in France. It is not De Ricouart's letter of same date in Margry, 4:386–91.

The writer states that there are two large rivers flowing west, called by the natives the Orabache[1] and the Missoury, the latter being supposed to empty into the Pacific ocean near the famous mines of Potily. More than 50 nations, numbering not over

[1]The St Jerome, heretofore called the Ouabache, see Winsor, 5:283.

Digitized by Google

1000 people each, live near the Mississippi. They have no religion but observe some ancient pagan customs. On one occasion during a thunderstorm three children were thrown into the flames as a sacrifice. Armed Spaniards came from New Mexico, apparently to drive the French away, but finding them superior in number to themselves, their visit assumed a friendly character. No new discoveries were made and a second voyage will probably be undertaken to supply the two forts and explore the country. Anchor was weighed at New York and the West Indian islands.

1700 [Sep. ?] [Ricouart, de] Campagne du vaisseau La Renommée en 1699 et 1700 dans l'Amérique, sur la rivière du Mississipi. 4p. 23 (25)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

A note at the end reads: "La présente relation a été envoyée, par Mr Ricouard, Lieutenant du vaisseau au Port Louis, et du Port Louis icy."

Reached the coast of Florida [Biloxi] Jan. 8 of this year [1700]. Found the garrison well and the natives friendly. Small English frigate appeared September of last year but was ordered to leave. D'Iberville left his ship in command of the writer and went up the Mississippi to build a new fort. Sailed up the river in canoes, a distance of 150 leagues, visiting the native tribes along the shores. D'Iberville intended to travel westward, where gold and silver mines are said to be, but being prevented by fever he detached his brother [De Bienville] on this expedition. The latter came within 10 leagues of the mines, but having been delayed by freshets was obliged to return. This officer is now again on his march with a strong detachment and reports of the mines may be had at the next voyage. All the writer can say now of the country near the Mississippi is that though the roadstead is excellent, no harbor could be found and the soil near the mouth is unfit for cultivation. Unless the court wish to establish a post whence an attack could be made on the gold mines of Vera Cruz, he thinks it undesirable to found a colony there. Has been three times to Versailles and given a minute account to De Pontchartrain, but the king does

Digitized by Google

not want to decide before seeing D'Iberville, who is at present recovering from illness at La Rochelle.

The latter facts indicate that the letter was written toward the end of 1700.

Cf. "M. de Ricouart au ministre de la marine, à bord de la Renommée, ce 23 aoust 1700," Margry, 4:386–91; "D'Iberville au ministre de la marine, 7 septembre 1700," Margry, 4:370–77; "Journal du voyage du chevalier D'Iberville sur le vaisseau du roi la Renommée [Dec. 22, 1699–May 28, 1700]," Margry, 4:395–431; "Copie du journal du Voyage de M. de Bienville des Taensas au village des Yatachés par les terres [Mar. 22–May 18, 1700]," Margry, 4:432–44.

1700
13 Oct. [Tonti, Alphonse de, *baron de Paludy*] Extrait d'une lettre de M^r de Conty à M^r de Villiemont sur la rivière du Mississipy, escrit à Québecq le 13^e 8^bre 1700. 3p. 24 (41)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Internal evidence shows that the spelling of the author's name in the title is erroneous and that the document must be attributed to Henri de Tonti's brother Alphonse, who was sent in June 1701 with De la Mothe Cadillac to construct a fort at Detroit.

Thanks De Villiemont[1] for the interest taken in his promotion, which will make it easier to support his large family. Has five boys and two girls, including the one at Paris. Is also obliged for his pains in the *affaire de Lion.* Trusts it entirely to M. Collin. D'Iberville sailed up the Mississippi and had an interview with the writer's brother.[2] Does not think that it led to a combined effort. The latter regrets to see an undertaking pass to other hands which after all his pains and sacrifices belongs by right to him. He is in straits for money and the court will have to come to his assistance.

Posts on the Mississippi must not be neglected, as this would involve the loss to France of the whole country and the beaver

[1] Cabart de Villermont, see Margry, 4:444.

[2] This passage refers apparently to the interview between D'Iberville and Henri de Tonti, Feb. 16, 1700. See *Journal historique de l'établissement des Français à la Louisiane,* Nouvelle-Orléans, 1831, p. 26. See also "Letter from M. de Callières to M. de Pontchartrain, Québec, 16 Oct. 1700," *Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York,* 9:712-15.

Digitized by Google

trade. The governor forced the Iroquois to sue for peace and controls all the other nations through them. Sends by M. Bégnon 144 of the best *ouragons*.

1700
28 Oct. **Extrait** d'une lettre escrite de la Rochelle le 28 octobre 1700, concernant la découverte de Mr d'Iberville sur la rivière du Mississipy, en 1700. 2+1p. 25 (43)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

The writer has seen D'Iberville, who showed him some curios from the Mississippi which he intends to send to the court. They are: a bezoar stone found in a deer's stomach, some ugly perforated beads and a skein of buffalo wool, dyed and spun by the natives. The Spanish would like to destroy the new post but are not sufficiently equipped for such an expedition.

A note dated La Rochelle, Dec. 18, 1700, which is attached to the above anonymous abstract, states that the nations on the Mississippi have been converted by De Montigni[1], missionary and grand vicar of the bishop of Quebec, and are very desirous of embracing the catholic faith.

1700
15 Nov. **Lettre** de Rochefort sur la colonie du Mississipi. 2p. 26 (38)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Anonymous letter dated *Rochefort le 15e novembre 1700.*

Part of this letter, abbreviated and changed from the first to the third person, is printed in Margry, 6:177, as "Extrait d'une lettre sans nom." Source, Bibliothèque Nationale. The remaining portion, which may afford a clue to the authorship of the document, is briefly as follows:

The writer is fitting out a small craft for the Mississippi and one for Guinea. The Avenant has returned from Plaisance and Acadia. De Villabon, governor of Acadia, died. The codfish catch has been poor, but not so for the English. Writer is very busy equipping the warships for St Jean de Luz.

[1]François Jolliet de Montigny, see Cyprien Tanguay's *Répertoire général du clergé canadien*, Montréal 1893, p. 76.

Digitized by Google

1700 26 Dec. to 1701 Jan. **Lettre** et note sans signature. 2+1p. 27 (44)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

The letter, dated La Rochelle, Dec. 26, 1700, is in brief as follows:

News of Sep. 1 has been received from Santo Domingo, stating that D'Iberville's colony on the Mississippi is daily strengthened. The Spanish are still unfriendly but feeling may change when the news of the Duc d'Anjou's succession to the Spanish throne reaches them. D'Iberville improved the harbor so that lighters can be dispensed with. The country is still uncultivated and supplies are sent now and then from Santo Domingo. Sugar manufacture in the latter island flourishing, expect to produce about 2,000,000 livres.

The note, written at Paris toward the middle of January 1701, contains the following:

D'Iberville has been for the last three weeks in Paris and is preparing a memoir setting forth that the Spanish have every reason to be well disposed toward the French settlement on the Mississippi as it serves to protect their gold mines against the English. He has shown a draft of his memoir to the Spanish ambassador Castel des Rios, who promised to support it. D'Iberville is to leave in March and has meanwhile sent the Perle d'Orient to the Mississippi.

1701 2 June **Mémoire** concernant la rivière du Mississipi. 1+1p. 28 (46)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Anonymous letter, dated, "A Rouen ce 2 Juin 1701" and note dated "En février 1701."

Received yesterday a letter from Paris, dated May 29, in which one of my friends who accompanied the bishop of Quebec on his visit to his diocese writes that a missionary who came from the Mississippi told him that the distance by land from Quebec to the mouth of the Mississippi is 700 leagues. By water the route is nearly 200 leagues up the St Lawrence, through the country of the Illinois and down the Mississippi

Digitized by Google

nearly 300 leagues, the latter journey through a country like Provence.

The king wants to settle this country on account of the gold and silver mines of Ste Barbe. De la Salle first discovered the Mississippi but could not find the mouth, which was discovered by a "gentilhomme canadien."

The note of February is in brief as follows:

D'Iberville, who has been for the last two months in Paris, told one of his friends that during his last voyage to the Mississippi, while he was staying in a native village, a temple in which a continuous fire is kept was struck by lightning and burned down. The priest declared that the only way to appease the gods was to sacrifice some children and thereupon five women each brought one child and threw it into the flames.

1701
20 Sep. **Au Détroit** dans l'Amérique, ce 20 7$^{bre}$ 1701. Description succinte du pays où les Français du Canada se sont nouvellement établis. 3p. 29 (9)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

A note in the margin reads, "C'est le destroit des 2 lacs à 150 lieues au sud de Montréal au dela du lac de fontreval [Frontenac or Ontario] dans le voisinage des Iroquois." The letter is a copy without signature and begins:

Je ne say Mr. si vous avez appris que Mr. [Jerôme] de Pontchartrain a ordonné qu'on establit ce poste; quoy qu'il en soit Je vous diré que Mr. de Conty [Alphonse de Tonti] a esté choisy de Mr de Cailliers [Callières] pour en faire l'établissement avec Mr de la Mothe [Cadillac] qui en a le commandement. Pour cet effet nous sommes partis avec un Jésuite [Father Vaillant du Gueslis] qui s'en est retourné, un Récolet [Father Delhalle], 2 officiers subalternes [Dugué and Chacornacle] et 100 hommes le 5e de Juin 1701 prenant la route de . . . tanas [Outaouais or Ottawa].

Having described the strait, the writer says that the plan is to build boats at Katarakuy in order to transport goods to Niagara, where a fort is to be erected. From there they will proceed by wagon to other transports which will ship them to a place where they can be sent to the Miamis at Chicago on the bay. The fort is about 200 feet square (un arpent en quarré) and stands on a slope at the narrowest point of the river; a beautiful site for a future large city. The climate is like that of Touraine, the soil is fertile and game and fish abound. Post will be useful against the English and as a check

Digitized by Google

on the Iroquois. The proximity of French settlements and large numbers of missionaries will render it easy to convert the natives.

See Margry, 5:135–346; C. M. Burton's *Cadillac's Village*, Detroit 1896, p. 5–6; Rev. Camille de Rochemonteix's *Les Jésuites et la Nouvelle France*, Par. 1895–96, 3:508–10; Francis Parkman's *Half Century of Conflict*, Bost. 1892, 1:25; J. G. Shea's *History of the Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, N. Y. 1886, p. 620.

1702
15 Mar. **Le Flie.** Extrait d'une lettre du même de Mr Le Flie. 3p. 30 (47)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Dated "De La Mobille, fort à 30 lieuës de la rivière du Missisipi, à 12 de Passacola, ce 15e mars 1702."

Arrived May 31, at Fort Bilocsis [Biloxi]; found everybody well. Toward the end of September 1701 fever appeared. Not one of 120 men escaped, while the governor and 20 men died. D'Iberville arrived Dec. 15. Fruit, game and fish are plentiful here, the climate is like that of Provence, mulberry trees are common and silk might be produced. Fort at Biloxi has been taken down. De Bienville commands at Mobile and Bois-brillant at the Mississippi, no other forts being left. Obtained a piece of land from D'Iberville and bought a young sow. D'Iberville has promised to send negroes from Guinea.

A note at the end reads: "Voyez une lettre de Rochefort du 7e juillet 1702, dans le portefeuille des lettres historiques du temps."

1702
10 July **Extrait** d'une lettre de Rochefort du 10 de juillet 1702, contenant les réponses à diverses questions faites à Mr d' Iberville sur son voyage au Mississipy, depuis qu'il en est de retour. 2p. 31 (40)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

The captain [D'Iberville] says that after destroying the fort at Biloxi, which was unfavorably situated, he had another built at Mobile. The Spanish garrison at Pantacolas is only 180 men strong and their fort in bad shape. The Indians are very friendly toward the French and 25,000 of them are now under French control.

Digitized by Google

D'Iberville has put Mr [Henri] de Tonti, "le manchot," in command of a fort eight leagues from the Chicoüalles and peace has been concluded between this nation and the Chicachas or Chicacos. The country is very fertile and lead and copper abound. An attempt will be made to domesticate the buffalo. D'Iberville spent 15 days at Havana and made the voyage from Cuba to La Rochelle in 34 days.

1702
6 Aug. **Remonville, de.** Lettre historique touchant le Mississipi écrite à Paris le 6 aoust 1702 par Mr Remonville intéressé dans la compagnie de Mississipi avec Mr Le Sueur. 4p. 32 (35)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

The first and the last parts of this letter are printed in abbreviated form in Margry, 6:89–90 and 6:179. The source quoted is "Bibliothèque Nationale, Fonds Léonard." A summary of the remaining part is as follows:

Sugar and bananas planted on the lower Mississippi suffered from frost. A new fort has been built on the west side of the Mobile river, 14 leagues from the entrance [of the bay?]. Boats are being built there suited for the trade on the coast and the neighboring rivers. A fort will be established on the west side of the entrance of Mobile [bay] and if the soil permit, another opposite it, on Massaire [Massacre] island.

The fort on the west bank of the Mississippi, 18 leagues from the mouth, and commanded by De St Denis after Sannole's [Sauvole] death, will be removed to a spot 11 leagues higher up, on the east bank.

1704
10 Sep. **Lettre** anonyme relative à l'établissement du Mississipi. 4p. 33 (34)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097

Dated: "Du fort Louis de la Louisiane ou du Mississipi, le 10 septembre, 1704."

Letters of Oct. 6, 1702, and Aug. 6, 1704, received. Supplies having run short at the fort, half the garrison was sent hunting. Coming back, the writer received order from De Bienville to take command of the fort on the Mississippi in De St Denis's stead. On his return found his house in ruins and all his pigs

Digitized by Google

and chickens gone. Occupy at present a bluff eight leagues from the mouth of Mobile river. Have only 100 men, while the Alabamians and the Conchaques, who have become hostile at the instigation of the English, number 1600. Of five men, sent to buy corn, three were killed. De Bienville set out with 60 French and 300 natives to avenge them. Were obliged to retreat, but the following month surprised a party of hunters. Natives threaten to return, 1200 strong, together with English from Carolina. Rev. du Ru has not come back; place will be taken care of by seminary of Quebec. Have no intercourse with the Dutch and are on good terms with the Spanish.

The writer had a narrow escape on his passage from Biloxi to Cape François. Has recently become halberdier in De Chateauguet's[1] company. Four families, 25 girls and some children arrived, but the post is in no better condition than six years ago. Expects D'Iberville in seven or eight months.

17–? **Etat** actuel de l'Amérique et de ses Souverains. 4p. 34 (36)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 9097, 18e siècle

An anonymous paper written after the treaty of Utrecht, 1713, and giving a brief geographic description of the principal colonies and islands of North and South America, with the names of the countries to which they belong.

1718 10 Ap. to 1722 25 May **La Harpe, Benard de.** Journal du voyage de Louisiane par le Sr Bernard de Laharpe et des découvertes qu'il a fait dans la party de l'ouest de cette colonie. 202p. 35 (80).

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14613

This paper contains besides De la Harpe's journal proper a number of letters, accounts of expeditions, instructions and memorials, which, according to the text, were inserted by direction of the author. A few of these documents are printed in *Journal historique de l'établissement des Français à la Louisiane*, Nouvelle-Orléans 1831, an anonymous compilation, largely founded on De la Harpe's journal and attributed by Margry to Chevalier de Beaurain; others, as well as parts of the main journal, appeared with slight variations in Margry, v. 6. The source of these additional documents is invariably given by

[1] Chateauguay, one of D'Iberville's brothers, see Winsor, 5:23[8].

Digitized by Google

Margry as "Archives de la Marine," that of the journal as "Bibliothèque Nationale, Fonds français 8989," showing that Margry probably had access to another copy, without the documents. E. J. Forstall's list of documents relating to Louisiana, in B. F. French's *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, N. Y. 1846–69, 2:86, cites one journal of De la Harpe and describes it as no. 1074 of the Bibliothèque du Roi [now Bibliothèque Nationale], large folio, 160 pages, the title being identical with the one given above. A brief résumé of the parts of the paper which are not printed, with references for the others, is as follows:

p. 1–17[8]. Leaves St Malo Ap. 10, 1718, on the Victoire. Is obliged to put back to Falmouth. Leaves May 3 for La Rochelle and finds the Duchesse commanded by La Salle and the Marie under Japy waiting to be escorted. Sails May 25 for Cape François. List of officials at Santo Domingo in 1718. Leaves Aug. 2 for Dauphin island. De Bienville and Hubert arrive from Mobile. Communicates his plan to establish a post above Natchitoches on the Red river. Leaves Nov. 7 for New Orleans. Account of the discovery of the Mississippi. Description of that river. Description of New Orleans.

p. 17[8]– 26[8] see Margry, 6:243–54[9].
p. 26[8]– 27[8] see Margry, 6:193–94.
p. 27[8]– 28[3] see Margry, 6:200[2]–200[9].
p. 28[3]– 32[9] Abstract of journal of Derbanne; for entire journal see Margry, 6:202[6]–11[4].
p. 32[9]– 34[3] see Margry, 6:200[9]–2[6].
p. 34[3]– 64[5] see Margry, 6:254[9]–96.
p. 64[5]– 69[3] see Margry, 6:309–15.
p. 69[3]– 76[9] see Margry, 6:297–306.
p. 76[9]– 81[9] Journal of De la Harpe, Jan. 1–Ap. 6, 1720.
p. 81[9]– 91[5] with some variations in *Journal historique de l'établissement des Français à la Louisiane*, p. 146[8]–67.
p. 91[5]–100[4] List of vessels taken at Pensacola, Journal of De la Harpe Ap. 12–July 1720.
p. 100[4]– 1[5] with some variations in *Journal historique de l'établissement des Français à la Louisiane*, p. 230–32[6].

Digitized by Google

p. 101[5]– 7[8] Description of Louisiana. Names of tribes along the Mobile and the Mississippi; animals and birds.

p. 107[8]– 10[4] Journal of De la Harpe, July 24–Oct. 11, 1720.

p. 110[4]– 29[8] Memoir on the state of affairs in Louisiana in 1720. Mines. Important posts and harbors. Need of regular troops and coined money. Administration. (This memoir has some analogies with the one printed in *Journal historique de l'établissement des Français à la Louisiane*, p. 353–96, but is not the same.)

p. 129[8]– 30[4] see Margry, 6:319.

p. 130[4]– 31[5] Authorization by the king, Nov. 16, 1719, of the plan of the Compagnie d' Occident to establish a post on St Bernard's bay.

p. 131[5]– 31[9] Repetition of p. 100[4]–100[8].

p. 131[9]– 41[5] De la Harpe leaves for France October 1720. Appointed commandant of St Bernard's bay, Dec. 19, 1720. Sails Ap. 3, 1721, on the Venus. Obtains from the council of Louisiana the bark Subtile under Capt. Bélanger and 20 soldiers. Account of previous expeditions to St Bernard's bay under Capt. Bélanger and Ensign de Siemars de Belle Isle. Leaves Biloxi on the Subtile, Aug. 15, 1721. Names of officers and soldiers. Complete inventory of provisions, tools and drugs delivered to De la Harpe.

p. 141[5]– 42[5] see Margry, 6:347[2]–48[6].

p. 142[5]– 43[8] Instructions from the directors general of Louisiana to M. Devin, surveyor, and to Capt. Bélanger.

p. 143[8]– 64[4] Journal of the expedition to St Bernard's bay under De la Harpe, Aug. 15–Sep. 14, 1721.

p. 164[4]– 99[8] see Margry, 6:357–82[5].

p. 199[8]–202 Journal of De la Harpe, Ap. 30–May 25, 1722.

Digitized by Google

[1718?] **Gaulin, *Rev.* [Michel] Antoine, 1674–1740. Relation de la mission du Père Antoine Gaulin dans le pays des Mikmaks et en Acadie vers 1720. p. 1–11. 36 (17)**

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1232

Letter addressed to "Monseigneur D'aguesseau Chancelier de France" and signed "Antoine Gaulin, Prêtre Missionnaire Evangélique des Mikmaks de Laccadie."

Received his letter some days ago. Would have answered immediately but for the request of a detailed account of his mission. Undertakes the task with reluctance, having become as uncivilized as a Mikmak and unaccustomed to write.

The Mikmaks were once a numerous nation extending over the whole of Acadia, Cape Breton, now called Isle Royale, and along the shores of the St Lawrence, but are much reduced in numbers since their contact with Europeans. His mission includes all the natives of Acadia as far as Baye Verte and Isle Royale, in all some 350 families.

Two priests from the seminaries of foreign missions of Paris and Quebec, having died among the natives within the space of two years, he was sent by the seminary of Quebec, *28 years*[1] ago, to continue their work. Baptized all the natives not heretofore reached. Found them of docile spirit but difficult about accepting the Christian miracles. Are very exact in the observance of their religious duties, which affords him an easy way of punishment, by refusing them the sacraments. The native tongue is used for all prayers and hymns and a system of characters has been devised to assist their memory and enable them to teach one another.

Have long been desirous of uniting into one village and have decided on a spot on the river Arthigoniesche [Antigonish] as

[1] A document entitled "Délibérations du Conseil, 3 May 1718," in *Le Canada Français*, 1888, v. 1 [pt 2] Documents inédits, p. 190-93, begins: "Le sr Gaulin . . . Représente que depuis *20 ans* il est le seul missionnaire des sauvages de tout le pays." This would make the date of the *Relation* 1726, but as no mention is made of the troubles preceding his imprisonment in 1726, while the two documents contain substantially the same account, the "Délibérations" being even followed by a note recommending "that M. Gaulin be allowed 300 or 400 livres toward ornaments for his chapel," it seems safe to assume that the *Relation* was written not later than 1718. Cf. Francis Parkman's *Half Century of Conflict*, Bost. 1892, 1:184, 187, 196.

Digitized by Google

the most favorable place. Soil is fertile but natives have no idea of clearing the woods and it is hoped that the French will send some men to hew down the largest trees. Has felt for years that the most effective way of uniting them into a village would be by building a church and fixed dwelling for the missionary. Has been encouraged in this plan by the court and monseigneur of Quebec, but every time something has prevented its execution. Having succeeded after years of patience and economy in getting some materials, they were suddenly taken away by the English. Lost that year 7000 livres and the next 5000 livres, being obliged to sell his small estate in Canada. Finally last year, through the assistance of some friends, succeeded in finishing a chapel. Windows have no glass panes, doors are unpainted and without locks and the most necessary church ornaments are lacking. People flock to it and when he left them 120 families had gathered there.

Thinks this mission ought to be supported. The natives thus far have not made a single treaty with the English and are a valuable force, always on hand in a case of emergency and of no expense to France. If monseigneur should obtain for his mission any favor from the court begs to let him know, that he may call at once.

For documents relating to Antoine Gaulin, see *Collections de manuscrits . . . relatifs à la Nouvelle France*, Québec 1883–85, 4:494 and *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Alb. 1856–87, 9:720, 929–30, 956, 989, 995, 1003. See also Cyprien Tanguay's *Répertoire général du clergé canadien*, Montreal 1893, p. 80. The *Relation* is followed by a letter from Rev. François le Maire, for which see no. 38.

1720 **Bobé**, *Rev.* Mémoire concernant les limites des Colonies, présenté en 1720 par Robé, Prêtre de la congrégation de la Mission, à Versailles. 48p. 37 (2)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1232

Extracts from this paper are printed *literatim* in Francis Parkman's *Half Century of Conflict*, Bost. 1892, 2:273–82 (apx 4). See also same volume, p. 65–67. Parkman and also Joseph Marmette, in *Report on Canadian Archives*, 1883, 6:128, give the name of this priest as Bobé.

Digitized by Google

[1722?] **Le Maire,** *Rev.* **François.** Letter without date, to the Royal Council, asking that the Jesuits of the upper Mississippi be ordered to confine themselves to their jurisdiction. p. 12-14. 38 (17).

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1232

The document is paged continuously with the *Relation . . . du Père Antoine Gaulin*, of no. 36, showing that both were transcribed from a copy. It begins:

A Messeigneurs du Conseil Royal—Souffrez Messeigneurs que Je fasse une courte addition à ma lettre à l'occasion des Jésuites qui sont venus icy par les derniers vaisseaux, il est surprenant qu'après le partage[1] des missions de la Louisiane fait par Monseigneur de Québec qui en est le Pasteur, ces Pères oubliant que leurs supérieurs ont souscrit à ce traité, ils ne laissent pas cependant de nous venir troubler. Les missions qu'on leur a données dans le haut du mississini où ils n'ont qu'un seul Père, et ne sont-elles pas assez nombreuses pour exercer leur zèle sans venir mettre icy leur foulx dans une maison étrangère.

and ends:

J'espère que vous trouverez notre justification dans mes lettres à Monsieur l'Abbé Bisascier[2] mon supérieur, lequel, s'il en est besoin, les communiquera au Conseil Royal; nous n'avons rien plus à coeur que de pouvoir multiplier les occasions de me procurer et Me dire avec un très profond Respect Monseigneur,

Votre très humble et très obéissant serviteur,

FRANÇOIS LE MAIRE[3]

*Prêtre Parisien, Vicaire Apostolique de la Louisiane*

[1755] 7-8 June **Relation** de la prise de l'Alcide commandée par M. Hocquart, par une Escadre Angloise de onze vaisseaux commandée par L'amiral Boscawen étant dans le Nord-Nord-Est du Cap de ruze [Race] à vingt cinq Lieuës sur l'Isle de Terre neuve. 3p. 39 (22).

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1368

In the margin is written, "A bord de L'ançon Vaisseau Anglois; Lettre d'un officier pris sur le vaisseau l'Alcide." The year is not given.

---

[1] This refers apparently to the ordinance issued May 16, 1722, by the commissioners of the council, with consent of the bishop of Quebec, dividing the province of Louisiana into three spiritual jurisdictions. See Winsor, 5:43.

[2] Abbé Bisacier, supérieur du séminaire de la rue du Bac [Paris], see C. de Rochemonteix's *Les Jésuites et la Nouvelle-France au 17e siècle*, Par. 1895–96, 3:556.

[3] F. le Maire arrived at Mobile in February 1707; see Margry, 5:470. Signs entry in baptismal record, at Mobile, Jan. 30, 1708; see Peter J. Hamilton's *Colonial Mobile*, Bost. 1897, p. 63. For signature of F. le Maire, see J. G. Shea's *Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, N. Y. 1886, p.550.

Digitized by Google

Admiral Edward Boscawen sailed Ap. 27, 1755, from Plymouth for Newfoundland with orders to intercept the French squadron under Bois de la Motte, consisting of 25 ships of the line, some frigates and a number of transports with reinforcements for the French garrisons.

Three vessels, the Alcide, the Lys and the Dauphin Royal, became separated from the rest of the squadron in a fog and fell in with the English fleet.

The above relation by an officer of the Alcide states that on June 7 the Alcide and the Lys, having been joined in the morning by the Dauphin Royal, noticed a number of ships which they thought must be the rest of the squadron. Not being sure, they approached cautiously. The next morning, at sunrise, it appeared that the ships were not French and Hocquart gave orders to retreat full sail, the Alcide taking the rear. At 11 o'clock the Dunkirk came up with them, asked the names of the captain and the ship and fired two volleys into the Alcide. Other ships did the same, and after having defended herself for an hour and a quarter the Alcide was completely surrounded and obliged to surrender. Two ships were despatched to attack the Lys which also surrendered. The Dauphin Royal escaped in the fog.

For other accounts, see *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1755, 25:330–31. Cf. also Francis Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe*, Bost. 1897, 1:184–86.

[1755] 21 Oct. **Note** sur les opérations navales de l'Amérique. 2p. 40 (23)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1368

An anonymous report, apparently sent from England. It is headed 21 8$^{bre}$ but no year is given. The main facts are as follows:

The rumor which has spread here that three or four French warships were taken by Admiral Boscawen is based on a paragraph in the *York Courant*. Lord [George] Anson communicated it Thursday last to the king at Kensington, and it is therefore accepted as being true. It is now said that the same admiral has taken another ship with provisions for Cape Breton. The destination of Admiral [John] Byng's squadron is as yet unknown. They work at Portsmouth day and night

Digitized by Google

to equip the squadron of Admiral [Edward] Hawke. Reports from America agree that the expeditions against Crown Point and Niagara will not be undertaken this year. The latest news, which is of Sep. 9, says that Virginia is in a deplorable condition, Maine does nothing and in Pennsylvania the disputes between the governor and the assembly continue. The latest despatches from Mr Porter, ambassador at the Porte, are disquieting.

1758 18 Sep. to 1 Oct. **Relation** de ce qui s'est passé lors du Te Deum à Notre Dame et du feu d'artifice en réjouissance des victoires remportées, par les troupes du Roy sur les Anglois en Amérique, près le Lac Champlain, et dans l'anse de saint Cast près de Saint-Malo. 18p. 41 (3)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, Carton 1000, no. 5

Account of the reception Sep. 30, 1758, by the prévost des marchands et echevins de Paris of M. Desgranges, maître des cérémonies, with a letter from Louis 15, countersigned "Philypeaux," dated Versailles Sep. 18, 1758, announcing the victory of Montcalm and the repulses of the English on the coast of France and requesting the presence of the magistrates at the Te Deum. Followed by police orders and description of the fireworks on Sunday, Oct. 1, 1758.

1775 Dec. to 1787 16 Oct. **Jones, [John] Paul,** 1747–92. Extrait du Journal des Services principaux de Paul-Jones dans la Révolution des Etats-Unis D'Amérique; écrit par lui-même, et présenté avec un profond respect au très-illustre Prince Louis XVI. 119p. 42 (1)

Arch. nat. Sér. MM, no. 851; volume offert à Louis 16 et relié à ses armes.

This document consists of a dedication to the king in English, dated Paris, Jan. 1, 1786; 80 pages journal in French and 36 *Pièces justificatives*, some in French and others in English.

The journal proper, which commences with the hoisting of the flag on board the Alfred, by Paul Jones in [December] 1775 and ends with a *Conclusion*, stating that Congress voted unanimously Oct. 16, 1787, to have a gold medal struck off in commemoration of his services, is printed entire, together with 30 of the *Pièces justificatives*, in a 24° volume, entitled *Mémoires de Paul Jones*, Par. 1798. The editor, citoyen André, says that the original was written in English and translated by him, under Paul

Digitized by Google

Jones's eyes, who intended to have only five copies made, one for the king, the others for Mm. de Castries, Vergennes, etc.

The dedication, which is not given in the above volume, may be found in *Memoirs of Paul Jones*, republished by Henry Washbourne, Lond. 1843, 2:192–94, and is said to be the dedication of a "Journal for the king," specially prepared for Louis 16 and read by him in prison. Passages of that journal, in English and in the third person, are quoted in the book and show it to be a different narrative than the present "Extrait du Journal," which is in the first person.

A translation in manuscript of the "Extrait du Journal" by G. R. Howell is in the New York State Library. For bibliographic notes on Paul Jones, see Winsor, 6:589–91.

1776
11 May

**Etat** des troupes tant angloises qu' étrangères composant l'armée du roi d'Angleterre dans l'Amérique septentrionale, 11 mai 1776. 1p. 43 (32)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

A complete copy of this document is as follows:

| | Hommes | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 régiment de Dragons légers | 240 | 30,700 |
| 1 bataillon des Gardes à pied | 1,000 | |
| 1 régiment de Royal montagnards | 1,000 | |
| 1 régiment (Colfruter) composé de 2 b$^{ons}$ de 1000 chaque | 2,000 | |
| 42 régiments d'infanterie de 630 chaqu'un | 26,460 | |
| Troupes étrangères | | |
| De Hesse | 12,000 | 17,568 |
| Du Prince héréditaire de Hesse | 668 | |
| Du Duc de Brunswick | 4,300 | |
| Du Prince de Waldeck | 600 | |
| Total général | 48,268 | |

1776
Dec.
to
1777
Aug.

**Ricard,** *chevalier* **de.** Mémoires Politiques et Militaires Sur la Situation respective de la France et de l'Angleterre a l'occasion de la Guerre des Colonies; premier volume depuis xbre. 1776 jusqu'en Aoust 1777, par le chevalier de Ricard, colonel d'infanterie, donné le Ier. janvier 1778. 136p. 44 (4)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14612

*Contents*

Premier mémoire donné en xbre 1776; Réflections sur l'usage des moyens que la Guerre des Colonies semble rendre indispensables, p. 4–43.

Digitized by Google

Lettre au Ministre des Affaires Etrangères sur le même sujet, du 30 xbre 1776, p. 44–50.

Second mémoire donné en mars 1777; idée de l'origine de la puissance de l'Angleterre, de sa situation et de ses ressources relativement à la France, à l'occasion de la guerre des colonies, p. 51–77.

Troisième mémoire donné en may 1777; Nouvelles considérations sur l'Etat présent de la France et de l'Angleterre, p. 78–136.

[1777] **Ricard,** *chevalier* **de.** Principes Sur l'Administration, l'Amélioration Et le Commerce, des Colonies Françoises de l'Amérique; Selon les suites prévues de la Guerre présente des Colonies, par le chevalier de Ricard . . . donné le 1er janvier 1778. 152p. 45 (5)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14611

*Contents*

Réflections élémentaires sur les principaux Réglements d' administration des isles du Vent et Sous le vent.

Sur l'administration en général, p. 6–13.

Du Commerce d'Amérique, p. 14–26.

Des proscriptions et de la contrebande, p. 27–33.

De la traite et du meilleur employ des esclaves, p. 33–34.

Des impôts, p. 35–42.

Des corvées et autres Etablissements publics, p. 42–45.

De la marine et des Fortifications en Amérique, p. 45–48.

Des troupes Réglées, p. 48–52.

Des milices des Colonies, p. 52–56.

Du Culte public, p. 56–59.

Récapitulation, p. 59–64.

Projet général d'Etablissement de la Guyanne et d'amélioration des isles du vent et sous le vent.

pt 1 Copie d'une lettre au ministre, p. 65–69.

Projet d'un arrêt du Conseil en 47 articles pour autoriser les formes d'une traite particulière de nègres, p. 70–82.

Tableau de dépense et de Recette qui constate les Bénéfices du projet, p. 83–84.

2e Tableau qui Constate le Bénéfice que le Roi ferait en avoir diminué les impositions et augumenté les dépenses, p. 84–85.

pt 2 Copie d'une 2de Lettre au ministre, p. 86–90.

Projet d'un 2d arrêt du Conseil en 7 articles qui ordonne une traite de Nègres pour St Domingue à l'instar de celle ordonnée pour les isles du Vent; et une traite pour St Domingue et les isles du vent, p. 91–97.

Digitized by Google

pt 3 Copie d'une troisième Lettre au ministre, p. 98–100.
Projet d'un 3me arrêt du Conseil en 124 articles qui ordonne une traite de Nègres, et de nouveaux Etablissements à la Guyanne et à Ste Lucie, p. 101–41.
Tableau des Bénéfices annuels produits par le projet général, p. 142–47.
Observation générale, p. 148–52.

1777 **Voyage** au continent Américain par un français en 1777 et Réflexions philosophiques sur ces nouveaux Républicains. 118p. 46 (18)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14695

A note on the titlepage reads: "Manuscrit Soumis à la censure au mois d'avril 1778, portant de la part de M. de Neville l'ordre à M. Sicard de l'examiner." It begins: "Tu ne seras pas peu surpris de recevoir de Bilbao une lettre de ton amy, que, sans doute tu crois encore au continent Américain."

The author left Bordeaux on an American privateer for Charleston, visited Philadelphia, and sailed from Boston at the time of Burgoyne's surrender. He is strongly prepossessed with American ideas and institutions and treats of the cities visited, social and financial conditions, products and resources of the country, the elements which compose the army, the reasons which led French officers to join the Revolution and the causes of their dissatisfaction, religious customs, the spirit of liberty and equality, slavery compared with that in the French colonies, and other topics.

A copy of this journal is referred to in Harvard University Library *Bibliographical Contributions* 22, Calendar of Sparks Mss, p. 81, no. 94.

1777 20 June **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettre du baron de Kalb au Comte de Broglie; A Charles Town, South Carolina, ce 20 Juin 1777. 3p. 47 (68)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Wrote the 15th from North Island, having landed there the day before with Lafayette, Dubuisson, Lesser, Valfort, Brice [or Price, an American], Gimat and Bedaulx. Lafayette and De Kalb went on shore on the 13th to look for a harbor. Finding that the ship [La Victoire, Capt. Le Boursier] drew too much

Digitized by Google

water for Georgetown bay, concluded to make for Charleston. Returned and gave the rest of the party the option to go to Charleston over land or remain on board. Majority in favor of latter plan. De Kalb of opinion that they should run no more risks of being captured and determined to land. Those mentioned above followed, while De Mauroy, Duboismartin, Fayal [Du Rousseau, *chevalier* de Fayolle], Franval, Capitaine, Vrigny and La Colombe remained on board.

Reached Charleston June 17; ship arrived the 18th. Obliged to divide themselves into small parties, which causes friction. De Kalb and Lafayette carrying joint letters must travel together, and as each takes his aides-de-camp with him, they are eight. The rest, specially De Mauroy, complain that those who speak English all set off together. Regrets to say that he thinks De Mauroy full of pretentions and disagreeable. Dislikes particularly his complaints against Mr Deane. De Mauroy despises the country he is about to serve and it seems as if nothing would make him happier than to be taken by the English and return at once to France.

Heard that the Amphitrite arrived at Boston. Ducoudray went to America by way of the French islands.

For account of the preparations of the voyage on the Victoire, see Friedrich Knapp's *Life of John Kalb*, N. Y. 1884, p. 99–110; also Henri Doniol's *Histoire de la participation de la France à l'établissement des Etats-Unis d'Amérique*, Par. 1886–92, 2:371–418; also Charlemagne Tower jr's, *Marquis de La Fayette in the American Revolution*, Phil. 1895, 2:31–59.

1777
23 June

**Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de**, 1721–80. Lettre du baron de Kalb au C^te^ de Broglie; à Charles-Town, Lundy 23 Juin 1777. 3p. 48 (72)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Wrote June 15 from North Island and the 20th from Charleston. Have great difficulty in procuring the necessaries for the journey to Philadelphia, yet hope to start Thursday or Friday of that week. Will not reach Congress till the end of July.

Some remarks follow on the army and descriptions of Forts Johnston and Moultrie near Charleston.

Digitized by Google

1777
24 Aug. **Fleury, [François Louis Teisseidre, *marquis* de] b. 1749.** Lettre de M. Fleury au c^te^ de Broglie; Le 24 aoust 1777 Camp de Derby en Pensylvanie. 15p. 49 (78)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Summary of the campaigns of early part of 1777; being a continuation of the account of events in previous letters from Quibletown [Quakertown?] and Chatam [Chatham].

For biographical sketch of De Fleury see *Magazine of American History*, N. Y. 1877, 1:724–26. The same in Thomas Balch's *The French in America*, Phil. 1891–95, 2:125–28.

[1777
Sep.?] **Mauroy, [Charles Louis] *vicomte* de.** Lettre du V^te^ de Mauroy au Président du Congrès; A Monsieur le Président Hennecok à Philadelphie. 2p. 50 (71)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Letter without date.

Wishes to call Mr Hancock's attention to the fact that though Mr Deane had stated[1] that all expenses of the journey to the army would be defrayed by Congress, he, De Mauroy, De Fayolles and Du Boismartin had not hesitated to start from Charleston at their own expense, costing the writer personally 2000 écus. If they are in the service of Congress, it seems only fair that Congress provide the means of subsistence; if they are sent back, justice demands that Congress refund the expenses incurred since Charleston and those necessary for the return voyage.

Cf. Resolution of Congress, Sep. 8, 1777, in *Journals of Congress*, N. Y., Patterson, 3:377.

1777
8 Sep. **Washington, [George] *1st pres. of U. S.* 1732–99.** Lettre du Général Woissington au Congrès, Le 11 septembre, à minuit 1777. 6p. 51 (64)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

This is a translation of the report to Congress drafted by T. Pickering, printed in Jared Sparks's *Writings of George Washington*, 5:57–59, also in Octavius Pickering's *Life of Timothy Pickering*, Bost. 1867–73, 1:157, to which are appended the following three documents:

[1]Contract with Deane, see Peter Force's *American Archives*, Ser. 5, 3:886.

Digitized by Google

1 "Réponse de Monsieur Lowel [Lovell] à Monsieur de Mauroi, Philadelphie, le 8 septembre 1777." For the original of this letter see the following number.

2 "Résolutions du Congrès; En Congrès le 8 septembre 1777." Two translations slightly different in style; for original see *Journals of Congress*, N. Y. Patterson, 3:377.

3 "Lettre du Général Gates, Albany 19 octobre 1777." This letter stating that he forwards copy of the convention of Saratoga, which resulted in Burgoyne's surrender, Oct. 17, 1777, is referred to in *Journals of Congress*, N. Y. Patterson, 3:464, as being of the *18th* of October.

The above documents were inclosed in De Mauroy's letter to De Broglie, Oct. 23, 1777, for which see no. 55.

1777
8 Sep. **Lovell, J[ames]** 1737–1814. Lettre de J. Lovell au vicomte de Mauroy, autographe. 1p. 52 (56)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Letter in English, copied from the original, as follows:

*Philad^a. Sept. 8th 1777.*

SIR: In answer to the letter with which you favored me of the 5th from Darby, I would assure you that I have been continually attentive to the very disagreable situation in which, as a man of military spirit, you must have thought yourself ever since the near approach of the enemy.

But, Sir, as something is begun, at length, relative to your departure for France, I am of opinion that you should not now be desirous of exposing yourself as a voluntier in the field of battle for us.

I hope to inclose to you tomorrow a final determination of your business.

With much respect for your very worthy character, and with a due sense of your zeal toward these States, I have the honour to be,

Sir

Your most humble servant

JAMES LOVELL

Visc^te de MAUROY.

A translation of the above letter is mentioned in the preceding number.

Digitized by Google

1777
5 Oct. **Washington, [George]** *1st pres. of U. S.* 1732–99. Lettre du g^al^. Washington à M. Hennecok, ce 8 8bre. 1777, Camp près de Moulin de Penibackers. [Traduction]. 3p. 53 (55)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

The date in the heading is erroneous, the document being a translation of Washington's letter of Oct. 5, 1777, printed in Jared Sparks's *Writings of George Washington*, Bost. 1833–39, 5:78–80. The letter was read in Congress Oct. 8. Referring to the battle of Germantown (Oct. 4) the translation says: "On convint que cette attaque aurait lieu le 7 (hier matin), et nous fimes les dispositions suivantes."

1777
23 Oct. **La Fayette, [Marie Jean Paul Joseph Roch Yves Gilbert de Motier]** *marquis* **de, 1757–1834.** Lettre du M^ls^. de Lafayette au C^te^. de Broglie du camp de White-Marsh, ce 23 octobre 1777. 4p. 54 (29)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364.

This letter is not to De Broglie, as may be seen from the following summary:

Sends this letter by De Valfort, who leaves for France. Has written once since he was wounded[1] to De Broglie and now forwards another letter by a packet boat sent by Congress. Incloses letter to De Maurepas, respecting an enterprise to the [East] Indies, which he wishes to submit to his correspondent on account of his wide knowledge of the Indies, and also to De Broglie. Would like to arm a few ships commissioned by Congress and make an attack on some small islands belonging to the British, but all this is still in the air, like the plan of Asia. Regrets that his correspondent's brother did not stay in America.

Hopes that Gen. Washington will give him command of a division. There is much dissatisfaction among the French but can not complain as to himself, Washington's friendship making it very pleasant for him. Thinks he will be engaged in the war during the whole winter unless his plans call him to France. Would leave at once if France went to war and prays above

[1] La Fayette received a musket ball in the leg in the battle of Brandywine Sep. 11, 1777, and speaks of this wound in a letter to Mme de La Fayette Sep. 12, 1777. See Sparks's *Writings of George Washington*, 5:455.

Digitized by Google

all to let him know if any attack on England should be planned.

This letter is cited in Etienne Charavay's *Le Général de La Fayette*, p. 24. A letter of La Fayette to Vergennes, Whitemarsh, Oct. 24, 1777, respecting an enterprise to the East Indies is in no. 78 and also in no. 85 of the Sparks Manuscripts (see Harvard University Library *Bibliographical Contributions* 22, Calendar of Sparks mss, p. 72[21], 77[15]) and is printed in the *Mémoires . . . de Lafayette publiés par sa famille*, Par. 1837–38, 1:108–12.

1777
23 Oct.
Boston

**Mauroy, [Charles Louis], *vicomte* de.** Lettre du Vicomte de Mauroy au C^te^ de Broglie; à Boston, le 23 8^bre^ 1777 (p. 1–20); also Lettre du même au baron de Kalb, transcrite à la suite de la précédente [Boston, Oct. 19, 1777] (p. 21–24). 55 (30)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Started June 26 [1777] from Charleston in company of De Fayolle, De Franval, Capitaine and Du Bois-Martin. De Kalb and La Fayette left a few days earlier. Being anxious to join them as soon as possible at Philadelphia and seeing that the advance would be very slow on account of the wagons, decided to buy horses and start alone with an English-speaking Frenchman whom he had picked up in Charleston. Found people and even the inns along the route very inhospitable.

Arrived July 30 at Philadelphia, in good health, except one leg, which was sore from his boot. La Fayette, since two days in the city, called in the evening and spoke of the very cool reception he and De Kalb had met with. Du Coudray arrived three months ago. His contract with Deane was unheard of and Congress did not want to have anything to do with it. Nevertheless he piled memorial on memorial and by lavish expenditure succeeded in gaining some friends. Next morning saw De Kalb, who was sick and deeply resented reception by Congress. Declared that he would not accept the command of a division if it were offered him. La Fayette received visit of a member of Congress, offering excuses and the rank of major general. La Fayette was inclined to refuse unless all the officers who came over with him received commissions corresponding to their contract, but on De Mauroy's advice finally accepted.

Digitized by Google

Leg having become worse, went to Darby and staid two weeks in bed.

Returned to see De Kalb, who had just received a note from Mr Maurice [Gouverneur Morris], member of Congress, asking for an interview. De Kalb repeated that nothing would induce him to stay, but De Mauroy begged him to settle for both of them, which he promised. Forgot to tell that two days after his arrival at Philadelphia, having heard through La Fayette that Washington was in the city, he presented his letters to the latter and accompanied him on a reconnaissance of the Delaware. Army moved from Germantown to Wilmington; a strong position, but which could be turned. Being anxious to see the army in the field and wishing to bid good-by to La Fayette, in case he should receive orders to leave, started with La Fayolle for Wilmington. Found left wing instead of the right and being unwilling to pass in his present condition in front of the whole army, which detests the French, returned without seeing La Fayette. La Fayolle persisted. Called the attention of Washington to De Mauroy's suggestion of the possibility of the right wing being turned by Howe. Was thought impracticable, yet was exactly what happened. Heard the next morning at Philadelphia that army had been defeated near Brandywine. La Fayette received a musket ball in left leg. Washington ordered retreat to Chester. Forwards translation of his letter to Congress[1] and also Mr Lovell's letter[2] to De Mauroy.

Having now received his congé in due form, went again to De Kalb, who, he heard in the city, had been offered a commission but had not accepted. De Kalb showed a list of indemnities, asking the same sum for De Mauroy as for himself. Having received some 1000 écus more than De Mauroy on a previous occasion, he gave the latter a note to that effect, which was all he ever saw of it. De Kalb expressed his intention of going to Carolina, his baggage having remained at Charlotte. De Mauroy started for the Delaware, leaving De Fayolle behind to receive the money. Du Coudray was drowned while crossing the Schuylkill. No news being received from De Fayolle, De Mauroy returned to Philadelphia and learned from Mr Lovell

[1] Letter of Sep. ? 1777, see no. 50.
[2] Letter of Sep. 8, 1777, see no. 52.

Digitized by Google

that De Kalb had taken the money with him to Bristol and that Du Bois-Martin had gone after him. The latter returned with the funds, saying that he had found De Kalb with Valfort and Lessère at Bethlehem. Having complimented the former on his new rank, De Kalb had first tried to ignore it but finally confessed that a division had been offered him. De Mauroy crossed the Delaware 34 miles from Philadelphia in company of De Franval, De Fayolle and Du Bois-Martin.

Passed the Hudson at Kings ferry and arrived at Boston. De Franval, whose health has been poor ever since he left France, will return and take the letter. De Mauroy and De Fayolle will spend the winter at Boston waiting for further developments.

The rest of the letter contains curious statements on the hatred of Americans for the French and severe criticisms of the generalship of Howe and Washington. De Kalb is called "un intrigant, qui court après la fortune et qui à force de souplesse et de ruse pourra parvenir à son but, mais qui ne rendra jamais à son maître l'intérest le plus modique des frais qu'il lui aura couté." Of La Fayette he says:

A son arrivée á Philadelphie, il outroit ma façon de penser et convenoit que j'avois mieux vu que lui. Mais à peine sa vanité a-t-elle été satisfaite, qu'il est redevenu Américain. Il dit, *nos troupes, notre armée;* il ne parle que de la liberté, regarde le Gal Wassington comme le génie tutélaire de l'Amérique et finira par se ruiner dans ce Pays-ci avant que d'être détrompé.

The letter to De Kalb appended to, and mentioned in, the above document is referred to in De Kalb's reply of Dec. 20, 1777, (see following number) as having been written from Boston "le 19 9$^{bre}$." This is apparently an error and the date should be Oct. 19, 1777. De Mauroy, writing in an exceedingly caustic vein, retraces the various steps of the negotiations conducted by De Kalb and thanks him for his valuable services rendered.

1777
20 Dec. **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Copie de la lettre de M le Baron de Kalb à M le Vicomte de Mauroy en date du 20 décembre 1777. 4 p. 56 (75)
Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Sarcastic letter from De Kalb replying point for point to De Mauroy's letter of Oct. 19, 1777 (see preceding number).

Digitized by Google

1777
25 Dec. **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettre . . . au C^te^ de Broglie du camp de Valley-forge 25 décembre 1777. 1p. 57 (70)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

This letter is different from the one of the same date, given in Stevens, no. 761.

De Kalb states that Valley Forge has been chosen as winter quarters and describes the blockhouse barracks which will be erected; also how leave of absence for the winter will be granted in the future.

1777
27 Dec. **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettre du baron de Kalb au comte de Broglie. Au Camp de Valley forge le 27 xbre 1777, 1p. 58 (69)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Takes the liberty to recommend Mr John Adams, who goes to France to treat with the court of political affairs, while Mr Deane will have charge of the commercial interests. Mr Adams is a man of merit, generally esteemed in this country and to whom De Lesser, De Valfort and De Kalb are under some obligation with regard to their baggage. Has written a long letter to De Broglie two days ago.

1778
6 Jan. **Fleury, [François Louis Teisseidre,** *marquis* **de]** b.1749. Lettre de M. Fleury au c^te^ de Broglie; 6 janvier 1778, au camp de Valley forge. 10p. 59 (79)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Account of the campaigns of Burgoyne and Howe; being a résumé and continuation of letter of Dec. 1, 1777.

1778
6 Feb. **Traité** d'amitié et de commerce conclu entre le Roi et les Etats Unis de l'Amérique septentrionale le 6 février 1778. 18p. 60 (61)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1334

A note at the end reads:

Scellé du grand sceau de cire jaune, sur lacs de soie bleue tressés d'or; le sceau enfermé dans une boîte d'argent, sur le dessus de laquelle sont empreintes et gravées les armes de France et de Navarre, sous un pavillon royal, soutenu par deux Anges.

Digitized by Google

For the history of this treaty and another signed on the same day, see Winsor, 7:44–46; a note on p. 45 refers to works in which the treaty has been printed.

1778 13 Ap. to 1779 2 July — **Précis** des opérations de l'Escadre de Mr le Cte d'Estaing. 95p. 61 (19)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1231

This document consists of a résumé of the events from July 1, 1778, to May 9, 1779, followed by a detailed *Journal* in four parts. The first two parts of the journal, written on board the Marseillois, begin Ap. 13, 1778, the date the fleet left Toulon, and end Sep. 4, 1778, with the occupation of Nantucket, where the writer is appointed " lieutenant du roi " under De Bougainville.

The other two include the operations from Oct. 26, 1778, to July 2, 1779, and are written on board the Caesar. Some entries are in Latin.

To this document, paged consecutively, is appended *Voyage de la Grenade en Juillet 1783*, mentioned under no. 79.

1778 27 Ap. to 12 May — **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettres de Monsieur de Kalb au C^te^ de Broglie. 8p. 62 (76)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

This paper contains four letters, dated as follows: "Lancastre, le 27 avril 1778"; "Au Camp de Vally forge, le 5 may"; " Le 7 May"; "Au camp le 12 may".

The original letters in cipher, kept in the Archives des affaires étrangères, Etats Unis, v. 2, no. 104, 107, 110, are reproduced with their translations in Stevens, no. 814, 821, 825.

1778 15 Aug. — **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettre . . . au C^te^ de Broglie, du camp de White plains, le 15 aoust 1778, au soir. 2p. 63 (74)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Had just closed his letters to Mme de Kalb, with three inclosures[1] for his excellency, when letter of Ap. 26 was received. Will be glad to further interests of French in America. Is not sure whether Vicomte de Mauroy cares to serve the United

[1] Refers evidently to letters of 10, 13, 14 and note of Aug. 15, for which see Stevens, no. 845.

Digitized by Google

States since he has charged Chevalier Dubuysson with his affairs at Philadelphia and retired to Boston. Recommended Chevalier de Fayoles to Gen. Washington and Col. Richard Henry Lee for some enterprise in Virginia. Has written to De Broglie on the following dates: 15, 20, 23, 25 June 1777; 10 Aug., 16, 24 Sep., 11 Oct., 6, 7 Nov., 25, 27 Dec., 21, 28, 30 Jan. 1778; 8, 26 Feb., 14, 30 Mar., 24, 27 Ap., 5, 7, 12, 16, 25 May, 16, 18 July, 10, 13, 14, 15 Aug. Is very anxious to return to Europe but will await orders. Intended to recommend De Mauroy and De Fayoles to Gérard, but has heard that the latter received instructions from the court not to occupy himself with the affairs of French officers. Will think it over. Gen. Lee's case is judged. Verdict is sent to Congress for approval. There will presently be another court-martial for Schuyler, Saint Clair and Mifflin.

1778
17 Aug. **Kalb, [Johann]** ***baron*** **de, 1721–80.** Copie d'une lettre du B^on^ de Kalb à Mr. Gérard, ministre plénipotentiaire du roy près les Etats-Unis de l'Amérique, du camp de White-Rams [White Plains], le 17 Août 1778. 2p. 64 (59)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Appended to this letter are: "Réponse de M. Gérard, de Philadelphie, du 23 aoust 1778; Letter from B^on^ de Kalb to the President of Congress, Henry Laurens, Esq. Aug^t^. 17th. 1778 and Réponse du Président de Philadelphie, du 23 aoust 1778."

Copies of these letters, with slight variations, taken from Archives des Affaires Etrangères, Etats-Unis, v. 4, no. 88, folio 259, are found in Stevens, no. 1939.

1778
28 Aug. **Mauroy, [Charles Louis],** ***vicomte*** **de.** Lettre du V^te^ de Mauroy au C^te^ de Broglie; Boston 28 aoust 1778. 4p. 65 (73)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

After stating that eight months ago a package was remitted by De Franval to the Comtesse de Broglie, containing De Mauroy's entire history, in which he took the liberty to state that he awaited at Boston the count's orders relative to himself and De Fayolle; that letter of May 7 had been received showing that the count considered him more than ever wrong; that he had hoped in vain for a word from the Prince de Montbarey,

Digitized by Google

which might have influenced Congress in their favor, and an account of the doings of the squadron under the Comte d'Estaing, this letter reads as follows:

Jusqu'à ce que vos yeux soient désillés, Monsieur le Comte, vous croirés toujours que je suspecte tout l'univers, j'en appelle au tems, il vous prouvera que l'Amérique nous déteste, que l'orgueil le plus bête, l'ignorance la plus crasse, le fanatisme le plus cruel, et la haine la plus invétérée, constituent surtout l'essence de la Nouvelle Angleterre, province la plus formidable de ce Continent. Que son assiette, son Ciel, sa pauvreté, luy assurent la conqueste des autres provinces, et que si elle se réunit jamais avec le Canada l'Amérique est perdue; les *presbitériens* ne rappelleront pas leur roy, mais il s'élèvera parmy eux un nouveau *Cromwell*, qui assassinera le reste avec un fer sacré. . . D'après votre lettre j'ai écrit au Congrès, et je lui ai demandé une réponse; je ne l'ai pas reçue, et je n'en recevrai pas, mais je compte très positivement m'en retourner sur la flotte. Le passage de Fayolle est arrangé d'hier.

1778
1 Oct. **Kalb, [Johann]** *baron* **de,** 1721–80. Lettre du baron de Kalb à M. du Boismartin; Du Camp de Fishkill le 7 octobre 1778. 2p. 66 (67)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

La Fayette intends to go to Paris, whether to stay or only for a short visit is as yet uncertain. He has conducted himself with prudence far beyond his age and De Kalb has become very much attached to him. Would like to return with him to France but Du Boismartin and Mme de Kalb having both advised him to the contrary, he has decided to remain. Unless the king has considerable compensation in store for him, will regret the time spent here, for his expenses are high. Finds it impossible to live within the 166 piasters in paper which he receives per month, has to keep servants and provide his staff with tea, coffee, butter, etc., which are not furnished by Congress and very dear. Pound of tea costs 20 piasters, pound of coffee or chocolate 4 or 5 piasters and the rest in proportion. The march from Valley Forge to White Plains from June 19 to July 24 has cost him 310 dollars or piasters.

Wishes that De Broglie would recall him to serve under his command. Would never cease to regret his absence if an attack on England were undertaken while he is in America. Has asked Mme de Kalb to consult Du Boismartin about the things she may solicit in his behalf.

Digitized by Google

1778 after 20 Nov. **Mauroy, [Charles Louis], *vicomte* de.** Mémoire du vicomte du Mauroy sur ses services en Amérique et sur la guerre de l'Independance. 27p. 67 (53)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

This document opens with the statement that the writer, for 15 years a captain of foot, was transferred in 1772 with the rank of lieutenant colonel to a regiment of royal grenadiers of the Comte de Bourgogne, commanded by Marquis Demauroy. A reorganization of the regiment, by Comte de St Germain, having left him without commission, he accepted Mr Deane's proposition to engage as major general in the American army and sailed Ap. 20, 1777, in company with La Fayette from Los Pasages on the Victoire.

The rest of the paper contains a summary of the campaigns up to his departure Nov. 20, 1778, on the Engageante, frigate commanded by Chevalier de Préville, belonging to Comte d'Estaing's squadron, interspersed with remarks on the country and the people and followed by a résumé full of gloomy forebodings as to the consequences of the Revolutionary War. The last two pages are devoted to a flattering portrait of Washington. Of personal services the writer performed none, his contract with Deane not having been acknowledged by Congress.

The whole paper, characteristic of the bitter and pessimistic spirit of the author, is of intense interest.

178-? **Idée** Générale des Connaissances qu'on avait autrefois du Nord Ouest de l'Amérique, et de l'usage qu'on a essayé d'en faire sur la nouvelle carte publiée d'après les découvertes du Capitaine Cook. 10p. 68 (60)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 773

This document appears to be from the hand of some painstaking cartographer and intended as a prefatory note to a map published after 1778. The writer states that after a careful comparison of Capt. Cook's journal with old maps and early voyages, he has reached the conclusion that what Cook claimed as new discoveries was known by the Spanish for 200 years, and that Cook's explorations show that the oldest maps are more

Digitized by Google

accurate than later ones. He places Quivira north of California, where the English place New Albion, and calls Anian the country from Quivira to the strait. He places the names of King George's bay and Bahia Hermosa side by side, as he thinks they are the same. He also gives the discoveries of Admiral de Feuntez in 1640, as it appears that Cook was entirely ignorant of them. He cites Seixas, *Théâtre naval hydrographique*, published in 1704, who quotes from Pierre de Syria, in his *Art de la navigation*, where he proves the existence of a northwest passage. He notices that Cook does not prove the nonexistence of such a passage and the writer therefore indicates the probability of it on his map.

[Between 1778-83?] **Mémoire** à Monsieur Francklin Député des Etats-unis de l'Amérique. 12p. 69 (77)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Document without date.

Writer has been directed by Philippe Wallez of Ghent to propose a scheme for speculation by establishing direct trade between America and Flanders. Flanders is best situated for trade with neighboring countries and produces most of the goods America needs, as linen, leather, hats, hardware, firearms and lace. On the other hand, it consumes large quantities of tobacco, rice, indigo, iron and wood, which America can send in return. Proposes to establish two entrepôts, oné at Marseilles, the other at Ostende or at Ghent, where goods would be sold at a fixed price. Tobacco and rice at present very dear and by keeping up the price, large profits, which were formerly secured by the English monopoly, might go to America.

[Between 1778-83?] **Mémoire** adressé a MM. Franklin et Adam[s]. 8p. 70 (63)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1334

This document, also without date, is substantially the same as the preceding number with the addition that Philippe Wallez begs to be recommended to Congress as the sole general manager of the trade with Flanders, with the title of commissary or correspondent of the United provinces of North America.

Digitized by Google

1780
25 Sep. **Washington, [George]** *1st pres. of U. S.* 1732–99. Lettre en réponse de M. Washington à M. Le Comte de Grasse. Wilhains Bourg, Le 25 7bre 1781. 5p. 71 (31)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

This is a translation of a letter printed in Sparks's *Writings of George Washington*, 8:163–67, to which is appended a translation of an extract from the *New York Gazette* of Sep. 22, 1781. Both are referred to in the letter of De Raffélis Broves, no. 74.

1781
20 Oct. **Béville, de,** *quartermaster general.* Lettre de M. de Béville au C^te^ de Broglie, au camp devant York, le 20 d'Octobre 1781. 2p. 72 (66)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

The count will learn the news of recent success on the arrival of the Duc de Lauzun at court. Writer sends journal of the siege of Yorktown to his brother with prayer to forward it to the count and also to the marshal. Regrets to announce that Chevalier de Lameth [De Broglie's nephew] was wounded the night of the 14th in the attack of the redout under Baron de Viomesnil. Received two bullets, one entering the right leg at the knee joint, the other fracturing the knee cap of the left leg. Robillard, who dressed his wounds, sleeps in a room opposite that of De Lameth and takes good care of him. Says wounds are not dangerous.

P. S. Has just seen De Lameth. Robillard says he is doing better than any other of his patients and is entirely without fever.

1781
20 Oct. **Lameth, [Charles Malo-François], [*vicomte*] de,** 1757–1832. Lettre de M. le Ch^er^ de Lameth à M. le c^te^ de Broglie [his uncle], au camp devant York le 20 Octobre 1781. 1p. 73 (65)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Marched Oct. 14 on the attack of strong redout [of Yorktown] with the vanguard of grenadiers and chasseurs. Succeeded in climbing the parapet when he received two gunshot wounds. Will leave for France as soon as he has recovered, a fractured knee cap being difficult to heal completely without the

Digitized by Google

mineral waters. Theodore[1] will write about his affairs and Robillard will tell about his wounds; is not allowed to write a long letter himself.

P. S. Begs his uncle to join De Rochambeau in his efforts to obtain for him [De Lameth] the cross of St Louis. Was never better merited.

1781
22 Oct. **Raffélis Broves,**[2] *chevalier* **de,** *lieutenant de vaisseau.* [Letter to the Comte de Broglie], A bord du Snt Esprit le 22 8bre 1781 dans la baye de Chesapeak. 2p. 74 (50)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1364

Vanguard was heavily engaged in the battle of Sep. 5. Continuous firing of the St Esprit attracted attention of the army and received the compliments of the general. Ship was badly damaged, several guns of the front battery commanded by the writer having been dismounted. English army recognize that they suffered severely, as will be seen from inclosed extract from the *New York Gazette.*[3] Sends also Washington's letter to the Comte de Grasse, the articles of capitulation by Lord Cornwallis, an account of prisoners and details of various prizes.

Chevalier de Lamet[h] is wounded but not seriously. The count's nephew has behaved very gallantly and is remarked by the whole army. Should the writer find opportunity to distinguish himself and merit the royal favor would beg the count to recommend his mother for a pension.

---

[1]Théodore, comte de Lameth, born June 24, 1756. The date of his death is given in Thomas Balch's *The French in America,* Phil. 1891-95, 2.156, as 1834; in P. A. Larousse's *Grand dictionnaire universel,* Par. 1866-90, 10:116. *La grande encyclopédie,* v. 1-29, Par. 1885-1902, 21:830, J. C. F. Hoefer's *Nouvelle biographie générale,* Par. 1855-85, 29:203, *Annuaire de la noblesse de France,* 1890, 46:139, and J. N. Moreau's *Mes souvenirs,* Par. 1898-1901, 2:485, as 1854. Michaud's *Biographie universelle,* Par. 1842-65, 23:85, does not give the date.

[2]The letter is signed "Le chr. de Rafelis Brove, lt. de vau." Thomas Balch in his *The French in America* Phil. 1891-95, 2:70, mentions an officer of artillery "De Broves," who returned to France with La Fayette, on the Alliance, in January 1779. The seigneurs De Broves form the younger branch of the house of Raffélis, see Borel d'Hauterive's *Annuaire de la noblesse de France,* 1864, 21:151-52.

[3]For this extract and letter to De Grasse, see no. 71.

Digitized by Google

1781
25 Nov. **Louis 16,** *king of France,* 1754–93. Succès sur Mer et dans la Nouvelle Amérique sur les Anglois. 2p. 75 (21)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1368

Letter from Louis 16 to Col. Marquis d' Osson, lieutenant general of the county of Foix, dated Versailles, Nov. 25, 1781, signed " Louis " and countersigned "Amelot ".

The taking of the island of Tabago and defeat of the English fleet near the James river by De Grasse has been followed by the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of the English army [under Cornwallis, Oct. 19, 1781] to the combined forces of Washington and De Rochambeau.

In order to stimulate a feeling of gratitude for these successes toward the Author of all prosperity the Te Deum will be sung in every diocese of the kingdom.

D'Osson is requested to be present at the Te Deum in whatever city may be most convenient to him and to order all civil magistrates in his jurisdiction to do the same; also to take measures for public rejoicing.

1781
26–27 Nov. **La Salle, Etienne Jean Gigault de, & Morins, J. A. B. de.** Te Deum pour les succès des troupes du Roi en Amérique. 4p. 76 (62)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 161

Official report by Etienne Jean Gigault de la Salle and Jean Ambroise Boyer de Morins,[1] conseillers maîtres, of the reception of the Sr Urbain de Watrouville,[2] aide des cérémonies, sent by the king to invite the Chambre des Comptes to attend the Te Deum at Notre Dame, Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1781, at 4 p. m., with the letter from the king, countersigned " Amelot," and description of the ceremony at the Te Deum.

No date **Franklin, [Benjamin]** 1706–90. Lettre de Franklin à Washington. 100 words. 77 (57)

Arch. nat.

This letter, no. 57 on the list furnished Aug. 20, 1888, by A. Lecoy de la Marche, is wanting. The date is not given.

[1]The *Almanach royal*, 1780, p. 304, gives the name as Boyer des Morins.

[2]The *Almanach royal*, 1780, p. 117, and 1781, p. 119, gives the name as Urbain de Watronville.

Digitized by Google

1782 12 Ap. to 1783 8 Ap. **Broglie, [Victor Claude]** *prince* **de, 1757–94. Relation** du prince de Broglie. 67p. 78 (12)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 14694

Narrative of De Broglie's visit to the United States and Venezuela, 1782-83.

Page 7–10 and 14–16 of this paper are printed with slight variations in Thomas Balch's *Les Français en Amérique*, Par. 1872, p. 203–9, translated in his *French in America*, Phil. 1891–95, 1:229–35, a note on p. 13 (p. 15 of translation) regarding the origin of the manuscript used, being as follows:

This was furnished to me by Mr Bancroft, the well known historian of his country and the ambassador of the United States at Berlin. Owing to the kindness of M. Guizot, I have discovered that some portions of this narrative had been published (*Revue Française*, Par. July 1828). Nevertheless, by an attentive comparison I have been able to satisfy myself that the two accounts had only a few passages in common. Certain important portions of Mr Bancroft's manuscript do not exist in the printed account, while the latter contains long paragraphs which I do not possess. By restoring these omissions in my copy, I have made it as complete as possible.

For a full translation of Balch's manuscript, so far as it relates to the United States, see *Magazine of American History*, 1877, 1:181–86, 231–35, 306–9, 374–80. According to an introductory note the original narrative is in the possession of De Broglie's grandson, the present Duc de Broglie.

1783 24 July to 6 Aug. **Voyage** de la Grenade à l'île espagnole de la Trinité en juillet 1783. p. 96–102. 79 (19)

Arch. nat. Sér. K, no. 1231

This journal is paged consecutively with the *Précis des opérations de l'Escadre de Mr le Cte d'Estaing*, mentioned on p. 359, though there is apparently no connection between them.

It is an account of a visit in company of De la Beaume, captain in a Hainaut regiment, and D'Acosta, citizen of Trinidad, on board the Syrène, from Grenada, one of the Windward islands and then a French possession, to Trinidad.

1787 17 Sep. **Traduction** du plan de Gouvernement proposé aux Etats-Unis par l'Assemblée fédérale tenue à Philadelphie. 23p. 80 (51)

Bibl. nat. Ms. franç. no. 12225

Translation of Washington's letter of Sep. 17, 1787, transmitting the Constitution to the Continental Congress, followed by a

Digitized by Google

translation of the text, as adopted by the Constitutional Convention. For originals see *Journal of the American Congress 1774–88*, Wash. 1823, 4:776–82. Another translation of the Constitution is given by Mr Cornelis De Witt in his *Histoire de Washington*, Par. 1855, p. 441–54.

1803 13 Jan. **Diplôme du président Jefferson.** 2p. 81 (58)

Arch. nat. Sér. AF. IV. no. 1704. Original sur parchemin scellé.

Letters credential, appointing Robert R. Livingston minister plenipotentiary, and James Monroe envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to treat with the French republic of the enlargement and more effectual security of the rights and interests of the United States in the river Mississippi and the territories eastward thereof.

Cf. letter from James Madison to Robert R. Livingston, Jan. 18, 1803, in *American State Papers, Foreign Relations*, 2: 529.

## DOCUMENTS AND MAPS PROPOSED TO BE COPIED

The following lists, submitted by M. Lecoy de la Marche Sep. 11, 1888, after the appropriation for the preceding series had been exhausted, show briefly the documents which remained to be copied. Notes in brackets have been added by the compiler; others are translated from marginal annotations by M. Lecoy de la Marche.

### ARCHIVES NATIONALES

1 Législation coloniale; réglements relatifs aux îles françaises d'Amérique, au Canada, aux troupes des colonies, à la traite des nègres, 1665–1789. 30p. Printed, rare.

2 Législation coloniale; réglements sur les paqebots, la pêche de la morue, l'île Terre-Neuve, les correspondances entres les colonies et les Etats-Unis, 1657–1788. 30p. Printed, rare.

3 Mémoire de Duval de Sainte-Marie sur les Colonies; principes généraux et maximes politiques pour leur gouvernement, 18e siècle. 21p. Q.

4 Demande des habitants de Rochefort d'armer pour les colonies françaises d'Amérique, 1761–69. 10p. Q.

5 Mémoire sur les missions d'Amérique, 18e siècle. 10p. O.

6 Missions des Jésuites en Amérique; arrêt du Conseil du Roi. 4p. Q.

Digitized by Google

7 Edits du Roi établissant une compagnie de commerce pour l'Amérique septentrionale sous le nom de Compagnie d'Occident, et un fonds de 100 millions pour ses besoins, 1717. 20p. Q.

[Printed in Le Page du Pratz's *Histoire de la Louisiane*, Par. 1758, 1:47-81.]

8 Réglements pour la Compagnie des Indes occidentales, 1719. 10p. O.

9 Commerce de la France avec l'Amérique en général, 18e-19e siècle. Various documents, 10 packages.

10 Commerce avec les colonies, commerce des noirs; renseignements généraux, 1772. 22p. O.

11 Lettres du roi Louis 16, de M. de Vergennes, ministre, et de quelques autres sur les affaires d'Amérique, 1776–79. 20p. O.

12 Réflections de M. Turgot sur la querelle entre la Grande-Bretagne et ses colonies, 1776; préparatifs de la guerre d'Amérique. 90p. 12mo.

13 Correspondances particulières sur la guerre de l'Indépendance. 50p. O.

14 Relation de la mission du P. Gaulin dans le pays des Mikmaks et en Acadie, vers 1720. 22p. 12mo.

[A copy of this document had already been obtained and is noted in the preceding list under no. 36.]

15 Commerce de la Louisiane, 17e–18e siècle, arrêts du Conseil. 20p. O.

16 Commerce de la Louisiane, 1672–1741. Various documents. 40p. O.

17 Concessions de terres à la Louisiane et liquidation des dettes du Canada; papiers de la Commission, 1719–85. 20 file boxes.

18 Papiers de la commission des droits maritimes et de la Compagnie des Indes relatifs à la Louisiane et au Canada, 1759–89. 24 file boxes.

19 Cession de la Louisiane aux Etats-Unis; négociations, traités, commencement du 19e siècle. 40p. O.

20 Expédition de Roberval au Canada, 1540–43, et premiers établissements français en Amérique; chartes royales et lettres de Roberval. 30p. Q. Originals on parchment.

21 Edits de Louis 13 pour peupler la Nouvelle-France et instituer un lieutenant du Roi au Canada, 1628, 1651. 10p. Q.

22 Edit autorisant plusieurs associés à faire peupler la Nouvelle-France, 1657. 5p. Q.

Digitized by Google

23 Etablissement de la compagnie du Canada; lettres patentes et motifs, ratification, confirmation, 1627–28. 25p. O.

24 Déclaration des terres que les Jésuites possèdent dans la Nouvelle-France, 1663. 4p. F.

25 Lettres patentes pour la punition et l'amnistie des coureurs de bois faisant commerce avec les sauvages au Canada, 1676–81. 4p. F.

26 Mémoire du roi Louis 15 pour servir d'instruction à M. de Vaudreuil, gouverneur du Canada, 1755, et principales lettres de ce dernier pour l'année 1759. 150p. Q.

27 Lettres adressées du Canada au Garde des sceaux sur la guerre contre les Anglais, la prise de l'Alcide, etc. 15p. O.

28 Mémoire sur les conséquences de la prise de Louisbourg par les Anglais, vers 1758. 4p. F.

29 Négociations et conventions sur les limites des possessions anglaises et françaises en Amérique et sur la guerre du Canada, 1756. 75p. O.

30 Acquisitions de domaine, constructions et fortifications au Canada, principalement à Québec; établissement de la ville de Port-au-Prince; commerce avec les sauvages, 17e–18e siècle. 1 bundle.

31 Colonisation de Québec, 17e–18e siècle. 8p. O.

32 Etablissements religieux de Québec. 17e–18e siècle. 8p. O.

33 Cathédrale et séminaire de Québec, 17e–18e siècle. 10p. O.

34 Séminaire de Montréal; fondation, etc. 17e–18e siècle. 10p. Q.

35 Registre de dépenses du même séminaire, 1742–82. 50p. Q.

36 Lettres de missionaires du Canada relatant la défaite des Anglais à Québec, les démêlés de l'évêque de cette ville, etc. 17e–18e siècle. 50p. Q.

37 Instructions et correspondances des Jésuites sur leurs missions et leurs possessions au Canada, avec descriptions, 17e–18e siècle. 200p. O.

38 Etablissement de missions au Canada, et affaires administratives, militaires, commerciales du même pays, 18e siècle. 1 bundle.

39 Notice sur la chrétienté du Canada, 17e siècle. 5p. O.

40 Consultation de la Sorbonne au sujet des mariages mixtes au Canada, 1763. 50p. O.

41 Compagnie du Castor du Canada; établissement, etc., 18e siècle. 18p. O.

Digitized by Google

42 Affaire Champlain, au Canada, 18e siècle. 4p. Q.

43 Secours envoyés aux Canadiens, 1792. 1 bundle.

44 Mémoire sur les bois qu'on peut tirer du Canada, 18e siècle. 10p. O.

45 Arrêts du Conseil du Roi au sujet des différends de la Compagnie de la Nouvelle France avec des particuliers, des concessions de terres, du commerce, de la pêche, etc. 17e–18e siècle. 250p. Q.

46–49 Administration du Canada; affaires diverses, 17e–18e siècle. Several bundles.

50 Deux lettres écrites de Cayenne sur la descente et l'établissement des Français dans ce pays, 1653, 1688. 18p. Q.

51 Prise de l'île et du port de Cayenne par le C^te^ d'Estrées; prise du fort d'Orange; défaite de l'amiral hollandais de Ruyter; relations, 1664–89. 70p. O.

52 Exécution du traité entre la France et le Portugal au sujet des limites de la colonie de Cayenne du côté du Brésil, 1700. 8p. F.

53 Correspondances relatives aux missions de Cayenne, 1777, etc. 22p. O.

54 Mémoires et lettres du C^te^ de Genlis sur l'Amérique en général, sur Saint-Domingue et les affaires militaires des colonies, 1773–74. 600p. O.

55 Lettres du chevalier de Laval sur les affaires de Saint-Domingue, 1777–78. 15p. O.

56 Lettres de Saint-Domingue sur les établissements français, le guerre avec l'Angleterre, etc. 17e–18e siècle; dessins curieux représentant des nègres travaillant aux moulins à sucre. 20p. Q.

57 Mémoire du supérieur des missions de Saint-Domingue; visite de la province de Saint-Louis, 18e siècle. 10p. Q.

58 Naturalisations d'étrangers aux îles du Vent, Saint-Domingue, la Martinique, etc. 17e–18e siècle. 1 bundle.

59 Description de l'île de la Martinique par un Père Jésuite, 1701. 8p. F.

60 Autre description de la même, 1701. 3p. O.

61 Liste des vice-rois des îles de l'Amérique; serments des gouverneurs, 17e–18e siècle. 5p. O.

62 Vente à la Compagnie des Indes occidentales des îles d'Amérique appartenant à l'ordre de Malte, 1665. 1p. Q.

63 Prise de l'île de Saint-Christophe par les Français, 1781. 11p. O.

Digitized by Google

64 Adresse des habitants de la Guadeloupe au ch^er^ de Mirabeau, gouverneur, et félicitations, 18e siècle. 2p. Q.

65 Lettre décrivant le tremblement de terre de la Jamaique, 1692. 2p. Q.

66 Prise de l'île de la Grenade; relation des réjouissances célébrées à cette occasion, 1779. 20p. Q.

67 Prise des îles de Gorée et de Tabago et du fort d'Orange sur les Hollandais, 1678. 10p. O.

68 Mémoire sur le commerce de l'Espagne aux Indes occidentales, 17e siècle. 20p. O.

69 Note et discours sur les missions du Brésil et du Pérou, 1613, 1706. 34p. S.

**Maps**

The very large maps are marked 1, medium sized ones 2, and small ones 3.

70 Lac des Deux montagnes, près Montréal, 1721. 3

71 Côte du Canada et territoire de Saint-Sulpice, près l'île de Montréal, 1722. 2

72 Paroisses de Saint-Xavier et Sainte-Geneviève, au Canada, avec la division des terres, 1730. 3

73 Ville-Marie ou Montréal, ville, 17e siècle. 2

74 Ile d'Orleans, dans le fleuve St-Laurent, 17e siècle. 3

75 Cours du St-Laurent depuis l'île d'Orléans jusqu'à l'île d'Anticosti, 17e siècle? 3

76 Ville de Louisbourg, 1720. 3

77 Ville de Québec, 1744. 2 engraved plans, 3.

78 Ile de Montréal et environs, 1742. 3 engraved.

79 Ile de Sable, entre le grand banc de Terre-Neuve et la côte d'Acadie, 17e siècle. 3

80 Ile Saint-Pierre, avec partie de l'île de Terre-Neuve, 1763. 3 engraved.

81 Three plans de la Nouvelle-Orléans et de la colonie de la Louisiane, 17e siècle? 3

82 La Floride, la Louisiane, et provinces adjacentes, 17e siècle. 3

83 Embouchure du Mississipi, avec le projet d'un port et d'une place maritime, 1722. 3

84 La Nouvelle-Orléans, 1744. 3 engraved

85 Mission de la Montagne (Louisiane), avec annotations, 1694. 3

86 Terrain occupé par les concessions de MM. le marquis de Mézières et des Marches aux Nouveaux Biloxy (Louisiane), 17e siècle. 3

Digitized by Google

87 Guyane française et partie de la rivière des Amazones, 18e siècle? 2

88 Cayenne, île et environs, 18e siècle. 3 with a view of fort St Michel.

89 Guyane française en 1729. 3

90 La Guadeloupe et îles voisines, 1759. 3

91 La Martinique, 18e siècle. 3 engraved

92 La Dominique, 1778. 3 engraved

93 Port-Louis (Tabago), ville et environs, 1786. 3

94 Fort Castries (Tabago), 1787–89. 3

95 Saint-Domingue, plan général, 1703. 3

96 Saint-Domingue en 1725. 3 engraved, with manuscript annotations

97 Ville de Leogane et côte, 4 plans, 18e siècle. 3

98 L'île à Vache et le fonds de la Grande-Terre, 18e siècle. 3

99–108, plans relating to island of Santo Domingo

99 Ville du Cap français et environs, 1786. 3

100 Ville de Port-au-Prince et environs, 1785. 3

101 Ville de Cayes, 1786. 3

102 Ville et baie de Saint-Louis, 1786. 3

103 Ville de Saint-Marc, 1785. 3

104 Ville du Port de Paix, 1785. 3

105 Baie et ville du Môle St Nicolas, 1786. 3

106 Ville et baie du Fort Dauphin, 1786. 3

107 Baie et bourg de Jacmel, 1786. 3

108 Baie et bourg de Tiburon, 1786. 3

109 Carte des domaines français et anglais dans l'Amérique septentrionale, avec renseignements sur les différends entre les deux nations, sur la position des tribus indiennes, et une notice sur les établissements français et anglais, vers 1748. 1

110 Cartes de la guerre d'Amérique, indiquant différentes opérations, combats, positions d'armées, etc. 1775–78. 5 charts, 2

## BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE

1 Relation du Nouveau Monde, tirée des découvertes de Chr. Colomb, J. Cartier, Alvaro Nuñez, etc. 16e siècle. 300f. O.

Appears to be by Peter Martyr, but is not found in his printed works.

2 Livre Ier des voyages de F. Cortez dans les Indes occidentales, 16e siècle. 120f. Q.

Digitized by Google

3 Journal des voyages des Portugais aux Indes occidentales, 1497–1632. about 150p. Q.
In Portuguese.

4 Autorisation donnée au Sr de Gournay d'aller faire colonie dans l'Amérique australe et septentrionale, 1664. 4p. Q.

5 Description du Nouveau Monde par G. Gardiner, 1649. 155f. F.
Translated from the English.

6 Mémoire relatif à la découverte de l'Amérique, 18e siècle. about 40p. Q.
Summary of events.

7 Mémoires et documents sur les côtes d'Amérique, notamment sur la Louisiane, 17e–18e siècle. 400p. Q.
Interesting descriptions and documents relating to colonization.

8 Voyage fait au Canada en 1535, par ordre de François Ier, suivi d'un petit glossaire du pays, 16e siècle. 62f. Q.

9 Voyage de Jaques Cartier aux Indes occidentales, 1535–36. 59f. O.
Same voyage as the preceding with slight variations.

10 Voyage de M. de Courcelles, gouverneur de la Nouvelle France, au lac Ontario, 17e siècle. 21p. O.

11 Relations des missionaires du Canada, 1693–94. about 80p. Q.

12 Histoire du Canada, avec pièces y relatives, par l'abbé de Belmont. about 200p. D.
Printed in Quebec Historical Society collections, 1840.

13 Relation de ce qui s'est passé en 1634 sur le fleuve Saint-Laurent, par le P. Paul; avec détails sur les moeurs des sauvages Montagnais. 130p. Q.

14 Relation d'un naufrage sur le même fleuve, 1729. 8p. Q.

15 Relation de la victoire remportée à Carillion dans le Canada, 1758. 6p. Q.

16 Arrêt du parlement entérinant la nomination de Roberval comme lieutenant du Roi au Canada, 16e siècle. 2p. Q.

17 Lettres patentes diverses relatives au Canada, 17e–18e siècle. 1v. F.

18 Voyage aux îles françaises d'Amérique, 1696–99. 622p. Q.
Probably by the Sr de la Courbe.

19 Liste des gouverneurs français des îles d'Amérique. 3p. Q.

20 Relation de l'île de Guadeloupe, par les missionaires dominicains, 1647. 86f. D.
Description, customs, natural history and history of the mission.

21 Journal de la navigation de Benoît Gérard, hollandais, dans les Indes occidentales, où il attaqua la flotte espagnole à la Havane, 1628. 20f. Q.

Digitized by Google

22 Mémoires sur la Nouvelle Espagne, recueillis sur les lieux, par Jean de Monségur, 1707–8. 288p. O.

23 Nouveaux mémoires touchant le Mexique, par Monségur, capitaine de vaisseau, 1714. 404p. O.
Same as preceding number, enlarged, and with maps.

24 Relation de l'exploration du Mexique en 1765, par Don Antonio Bucareli. about 60p. F.
In Spanish.

25 Conquesta de Mexico por el gran capitan F. Cortez, por Domingo de San Antonio Muñon, 1766. 649p. Q.
In Spanish.

26 Narracion de la ciudad de Mejico, corte e cabeza de toda la America septentrional, por Don Juan de Viera, 1778. about 150p. Q.
In Spanish.

27 Mémoire sur les parties du monde récemment découvertes, notamment la Guyane, 16e siècle. 122p. F.
Translation of the first voyage of Sir Walter Raleigh to Guiana, in 1595.

28 Mémoires sur le Paraguay et les établissements des Jésuites dans l'Amérique espagnole, 18e siècle. 140f. Q.
Appendix of the following manuscript with a beautiful map of South America.

29 Colonias orientales del rio Paraguay o de la Plata; 1804–5, por Don Miguel Lastarria. 136f. Q.
Plan of reorganization and boundary between the Spanish and Portuguese possessions. In Spanish, with maps.

30 Libro de los thesoros del Peru, por Las Casas, 16e siècle. 97p. Q.
Dissertation on the injustice of the Spanish administration. In Spanish.

31 Relacion de todo lo succedido en la provincia del Peru desde 1543, 16e siècle. 56f. F.
In Spanish.

32 Journal du voyage de Don Miguel de San Estevan, ancien coregidor, dans le Haut-Pérou, 1740. 73p. F.
In Spanish.

33 Procès des Pyramides de Quito, 18e siècle. 440p. F.
Pyramids erected near the equator by La Condamine.

34 Description des côtes et ports du Brésil, par J. Teixeira Albernas, 1627. 19 maps.
In Portuguese.

35 Roteiro general com largas informaciones de toda a costa que pertene ao estado do Brazel, 1587. about 80p. F.
Description of Bahia and other places. In Portuguese.

36 Extrait d'un journal de voyage fait aux côtes de Guinée et à Buenos-Ayres par le vaisseau du Roi la Sphère, 1707–8. 5p. map, Q.

Digitized by Google

37 Relaciones varias de las Indias, 17e–18e siècle. 446p. F.
Documents relating to the administration of the colonies, laws and ordinances relating to mines, inquests, brief from Pius 5, etc. In Spanish.

38 Cedulas reales de las Indias y ordenanzas de minas, 17e–18e siècle. about 160p. F.
In Spanish.

39 Bartolome de las Casas sobre las Indias; o, Reformacion de las Indias, 16e siècle. about 100p. Q.
In Spanish.

40 Brevissima relacion de la destruccion de las Indias, por B. de las Casas, 1552. 134f. Q.
In Spanish.

41 Del rio de las Amazonas con sus dilatadas provincias, 1639, por Don Martin de Saavreda. 32p. O.
Discovery of the country and other documents. In Spanish.

42 Declaration du Roi de France touchant les esclaves de l'Amérique, leur protection, la retraite, etc. 1685. 34p. D.

43 Histoire naturelle de l'Inde occidentale par Vincent Leblanc, 16e–17e siècle. 164f. D.

44 Traité des quadrupèdes, oiseaux et poissons qui se trouvent dans les Indes occidentales, 17e siècle. 110p. O.

## MINISTÈRE DE LA MARINE

1 Lettres ou depêches adressées par le Ministre de la Marine aux officiers et fonctionnaires de son département. Numerous documents.

2 Lettres reçues des ports, établissements et colonies par le Ministre de la Marine. Numerous documents.

3 Correspondances échangées entre le Ministre et les batîments armés. Numerous documents.

This correspondence includes accounts by La Salle, D'Iberville, and others of their expeditions to the Mississippi, details regarding the companies of the Mississippi and Louisiana, suggestions as to colonization and defense, etc.

## MINISTÈRE DES AFFAIRES ÊTRANGÈRES.

1 Correspondance politique. Numerous documents.

2 Mémoires rédigés au Ministère pour les besoins du service extérieur. Numerous documents.

3 Mémoires et pièces adressés au Ministère par les représentants de la France a l'extérieur. Numerous documents.

4 Pamphlets et pièces diverses sur la guerre d'Amérique, 1778–83. about 50p. F.

Digitized by Google

5 Mémoires politiques et militaires du duc de Noailles, roulant en partie sur la guerre d'Amérique, 18e siècle. 1v. F.

6 Note de Napoléon sur les affaires d'Amérique, 1810. 6p. Q.

7 Négociation du traité de paix et de commerce entre la France et les Etats-Unis, 1800; et négociations avec les Etats-Unis de 1801 à 1803. 1v.

8 Correspondance secrète du comte de Broglie avec Louis 15, dont une certaine partie concerne le Canada, 1752–75. 1v.

9 Plan de défense du Canada par M. de Champeaux, 1746. about 40p. F.

10 Divers mémoires et documents de provenance hétérogène relatifs à l'Amérique.
Number of documents undetermined, having not yet been calendared.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# INDEX

The superior figures tell the exact place on the page in ninths; e. g. 364[8] means page 364, beginning in the third ninth of the page, i. e. about one third of the way down.


Acadia, 335[6], 343[1]
Acosta, d', 367[6]
Adams, John, 358[4], 363[6]
Aguesseau, Henri François d', 343[3]
Alabamians, 340[1]
Anian, 363[1]
Anson, George, 346[6]
Antigonish river, 343[3]

Bahia Hermosa, 363[3]
Baye Verte, 348[4]
Beauchesne, Gouin de, 327[7], 328[2], 328[6]
Beaurain, Chevalier de, 340[9]
Bedaulx, ——, 350[9]
Béville, de, 364[6]
Bienville, Jean Baptiste le Moyne de, 332[6], 333[7], 338[5], 339[9], 340[9], 341[4]
Biloxi, fort, 333[5], 338[4], 338[6], 340[5], 342[9]
Bisacier, abbé, 345[6]
Bissagos islands, 324[6]
Bisseau, 324[9]
Bobé, Rev. 344[6]
Bois-brillant [Boisbriand], sieur Dugué de, 338[5]
Boscawen, Edward, 345[6], 346[6]
Boston, 350[5]
Bougainville, Louis Antoine de, 359[4]
Bouloc, lieutenant colonel, 330[1]
Bourguignon, de, 325[1]
Bourgogne, comte de, 362[6]
Brazil, 322[6]
Brice [or Price], ——, 350[9]
Broglie, Charles François, comte de, 354[4], 355[3], 358[4], 359[5], 359[6], 360[7], 364[3], 367[1]
Burgoyne, John, 353[3], 358[7]
Byng, John, 346[6]

Cabral, Pedro Alvarez, 322[7]
Cadillac, Antoine de la Mothe, 334[5], 337[6]
California, 363[1]
Callières Bonnevue, Louis Hector de, 337[6]
Canada, 323[6], 324[7]
Cape Breton, 343[4], 346[9]
Capitaine, ——, 351[3], 355[6]
Cartagena, 329[8], 330[6]
Cassagnet, ——, 325[1]
Champlain, lake, 347[4]
Charleston (S.C.), 350[6], 351[1]
Chateauguay, Antoine le Moyne de, 340[4]
Chateaumorand, marquis de, 326[6], 329[9]
Chicacos, 339[6]
Chicago, 337[8]
Chicoüalles, 339[1]
Chile, 327[7], 328[8], 328[7]
Columbus, Christopher, 322[6]
Conchaques, 340[1]
Cook, James, 362[9]
Cornwallis, Charles, 365[6], 366[6]
Crown Point, 347[1]

Darien, 328[9]
Dauphin island, 341[4]
Deane, Silas, 351[4], 352[6], 355[7], 358[5], 362[8], 362[6]
Derbanne, ——, 341[6]
Desgranges, ——, 347[6]
Detroit, 334[6], 337[4]
Devin, ——, 342[7]
Diaz, Bartolomeu, 323[1]
Dieppe, 323[7]
Du Boismartin, ——, 351[3], 352[6], 355[3], 357[1], 357[4], 361[4]
Du Buysson, le chevalier, 350[9], 360[1]
Du Casse, Jean Baptiste, 325[4], 329[4], 330[1]
Ducoudray, Philippe Charles Jean Baptiste Tronson, 351[8], 355[7], 359[9]
Du Ru, Rev. 340[6]


Digitized by Google

**Estaing**, Charles Hector, comte d', 359[2], 361[1], 362[4]

**Fayolle**, Du Rousseau, chevalier de, 351[2], 352[2], 355[6], 357[3], 360[1], 360[9]
Flanders, 363[5], 363[9]
Fleury, François Louis Teisseidre, marquis de, 352[1], 358[6]
Florida, 322[1], 333[5]
François, ——, 325[8]
François, cape, 332[8], 340[4], 341[4]
Franklin, Benjamin, 363[4], 363[8], 366[9]
Franval, ——, de, 351[2], 355[6], 357[3], 360[8]
Fuentes, admiral de, 363[2]

**Gallifet**, ——, 329[4]
Gates, Horatio, 353[2]
Gaulin, Rev. Michel Antoine, 343[1]
Gérard de Rayneval, Conrad Alexandre, 360[2], 360[4]
Germantown (Pa.), 356[3]
Ghent, 363[6]
Gimat, —— de, 350[9]
Good Hope, cape of, 322[9]
Gorée, 325[2]
Gourgues, Dominique de, 322[1]
Grasse, François Joseph Paul, comte de, 364[1], 365[6], 366[3]
Grenada, 326[5], 359[6], 367[6]
Guadeloupe, 326[9]
Guiana, 349[7], 350[2]

**Haiti**, 324[5], 325[4]
Hancock, John, 352[4], 354[1]
Havre de Grâce, 323[7]
Hawke, Edward, 347[1]
Hocquart, ——, 345[6]
Holland, 324[9]
Howe, Richard, 356[9], 357[4], 358[7]
Hubert, ——, 341[4]

**Iberville**, Pierre le Moyne, sieur d', 326[7], 327[2], 329[5], 330[9], 332[4], 333[6], 334[7], 335[2], 336[3], 337[2], 338[6], 338[8], 340[4]
Iroquois, 335[1], 337[5], 338[1]
Isle Royale, 343[9]

**Japan**, 322[9]
Jefferson, Thomas, 368[3]
Jesuits, 324[3], 345[1]
Johnston, fort, 351[9]
Jones, John Paul, 347[6]
Juan Don, king of Spain, 322[6]

**Kalb**, Johann, baron de, 350[8], 351[7], 355[4], 355[5], 357[4], 357[5], 358[1], 358[6], 359[5], 359[6], 360[4], 361[4]
Katarakuy [or Fort Frontenac, now Kingston Can.], 337[8]
King George's bay, 363[1]

**La Beaume**, de, 367[8]
La Colombe, chevalier de, 351[2]
La Fayette, marquis de, 350[9], 354[2], 355[5], 357[5], 361[5], 362[3]
La Fond, de, 325[1], 325[6]
La Galisonnière, comte de, 331[8]
La Harpe, Benard de, 340[6]
La Haute Maison, de, 332[6]
Lameth, Charles Malo-François, vicomte de, 364[5], 364[7], 365[6]
Lameth, Théodore, comte de, 365[1]
La Motte, Bois de, 346[1]
La Salle, Etienne Jean Gigault de, 366[5]
La Salle, Robert Cavelier, sieur de, 323[8], 324[7], 337[2]
Laurens, Henry, 360[6]
Lauzun Biron, Armand Louis de Gontaut, duc de, 364[4]
Lee, Charles, 360[8]
Lee, Richard Henry, 360[1]
Le Flie, ——, 338[8]
Le Maire, Rev. François, 345[1]
Le Moyne, *see* Bienville; Chateauguay; Iberville
Lesser, de, 350[9], 357[2], 358[5]
Lesser Antilles, 326[4]
Le Sueur, ——, 339[3]
Livingston, Robert R. 368[3]
Louis 15, king of France, 347[5]
Louis 16, king of France, 347[7], 366[7]
Louisiana, 331[4], 340[6], 342[1]
Lovell, James, 353[4], 356[6]

**Magellan**, strait of, 327[7], 328[8], 328[9]
Maine, 347[2]
Manuel, Don, king of Portugal, 322[7]
Marie Galante, 326[5]

Digitized by Google

Marseilles, 363[6]
Martinique, 326[4]
Massacre island, 339[6]
Maurepas, comte de, 354[6]
Mauroy, Charles Louis, vicomte de, 351[2], 352[2], 353[4], 355[5], 357[6], 359[9], 360[7], 362[1]
Mauroy, marquis de, 362[3]
Miamis, 337[3]
Micmacs, 343[1]
Mifflin, Thomas, 360[4]
Mississippi river, 326[6], 327[2], 329[7], 330[2], 331[6], 332[4], 332[7], 333[4], 335[2], 335[6], 336[7], 339[3], 339[7], 341[5], 342[1]
Missouri river, 332[9]
Mobile, 338[5], 338[9], 341[4]
Mobile bay, 326[9], 339[6]
Mobile river, 339[5], 340[1], 342[1]
Monroe, James, 368[3]
Montbarrey, Alexandre Marie Léonor de Saint Mauris, prince de, 360[9]
Montcalm Gozon de Saint-Véran, Louis Joseph, marquis de, 347[5]
Montigny, Rev. François Jolliet, 335[5]
Montreal, 337[5]
Morins, Jean Ambroise Boyer de, 366[5]
Morris, Gouverneur, 356[2]
Moultrie, fort, 351[9]

Nantucket, 359[4]
Natchitoches, 341[5]
New Albion, 363[1]
New Mexico, 325[3]
New Orleans, 341[5]
Newfoundland, 345[7]
Niagara, 337[3], 347[1]
North Island, 350[9]

Ontario, Lake, 337[3]
Osson [Ossun], marquis d', 366[2]
Ostend, 363[6]
Ouabache river, 332[9]

Panama, isthmus of, 329[1]
Paterson, William, 329[1]
Peñalosa, Don Diego Dionisio de 325[7]
Pénicaut, ——, 331[4]
Pennsylvania, 347[2]
Pensacola, 326[8], 338[9]
Philadelphia, 350[5], 355[6]
Pointis, Jean Bernard Louis Desjean, baron de, 329[3], 330[9]
Pontchartrain, Louis Phelypeaux, comte de, 333[9], 337[6]
Pontchartrain, Louis Phelypeaux, comte de, 329[4]
Pontchartrain, lake, 332[6]
Port Escoces, 329[1]
Port Louis, 327[2], 329[9]
Porto Seguro, 322[3]
Préville, chevalier de, 362[4]
Price [or Brice], ——, 350[9]

Quebec, 336[9]
Quivira, 325[7], 363[1]

Race, cape, 345[7]
Raffélis Broves, chevalier de, 365[3]
Red river, 341[5]
Remonville, de, 339[3]
Renaudot, Eusèbe, 323[3]
Ricard, chevalier de, 348[7], 349[3]
Ricouart, de, 333[3]
Rio Grande, 324[3]
Robé, Rev. 344[3]
Robillard, ——, 364[6]
Rochambeau, comte de, 365[2], 366[3]

Sacy, de, 330[3]
Sagean, Mathieu, 324[3]
St Bernard's bay, 342[4], 342[9]
Saint Clair, Arthur, 360[4]
St Denis, Louis Juchereau, sieur de, 339[7], 339[9]
St Germain, Claude Louis, comte de, 362[3]
St Lawrence river, 343[4]
Ste Barbe, 337[2]
Ste Lucie, 350[6]
Santa Cruz, 322[6], 326[5]
Santo Domingo, 326[7], 329[4], 332[5], 336[1], 341[4], 349[9]
Saratoga, 353[3]
Sauvole, de, 339[7]
Schuyler, Philip, 360[4]
Senegambia, 324[3]
Sofala, 323[1]
Surgères, chevalier de, 326[7], 327[2]
Surgères island, 332[5]

Digitized by Google

**Thequaye**, 325[7]
Tobago, 366[6]
Tonti, Alphonse de, 334[4], 337[6]
Tonti, Henri de, 334[5], 339[1]
Trinidad, 367[8]

**Valdivia** (Chile), 328[4], 328[7]
Valfort, de, 350[9], 354[5], 357[1], 358[6]
Valley Forge, 358[2]
Vanolles, de, 331[1]
Vera Cruz, 333[9]
Villebon, Robineau, chevalier de, 335[8]
Villefort, sieur de, 328[5]
Villermont, Cabart de, 334[4]
Viomesnil, baron de, 364[9]
Virginia, 347[2], 360[3]
Vrigny, de, 351[2]

**Wallez**, Philippe, 363[5], 363[9]
Washington, George, 352[8], 354[1], 354[8], 356[3], 357[4], 360[1], 364[1], 366[6], 366[8] 367[9]
Watronville, Urbain de, 366[7]
West Indies, 323[5]
Wilmington (Del.), 356[8]

**Yorktown**, 364[4], 366[6]

Digitized by Google

## University of the State of New York

### New York State Library

REPORTS AND BULLETINS

**Annual report** 1819–date. O. *All in print to* 1892, *in paper 15c a volume;* 1893–date, *cloth 75c.*
No reports published for 1820–23, 1842.

Director's report 1897 (70p. *10c*) 1898 (108p. *15c*) 1899 (108p. *20c*) 1900 (216p. *30c*) 1901 (84p. *15c*)

**Bulletins** 1891–date. O. *To advance subscribers 50c a year. Omission of numbers indicates that they are out of print.*

LEGISLATION 1–7, 9–11, 13, 15. Annual Comparative Summary and Index of State Legislation 1890–date. *$1 a volume of 5 numbers; 25c for single copies of summary, except 50c for no. 11; others as listed below.*
A minutely classified annual summary of new laws passed by all the states, followed by a full alphabetic index of specific topics. Though printed specially to enable New York legislators to utilize with a minimum of labor the experience of other states, it is of course equally useful to all legislators and students of comparative legislation elsewhere. To enable the consulter to determine which laws he needs to look up, each is briefly summarized under its specific head, and cited exactly, usually by state, chapter number and date of approval.

—— 8 State Finance Statistics, 1890 and 1895. 58p. Mar. 1897. *10c.*
Classified comparative summary of state finance statistics.

—— 12, 14, 16, 17: monographs. 12 Trend of Legislation in the United States. 40p. May 1900. *5c.*

—— 14 Taxation of Corporations in New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. 198p. May 1901. *25c.*

—— 16 Review of Legislation 1901. 250p. Mar. 1902. *25c.*

—— 17 Digest of Governors' Messages 1902, including related topics in the president's message. *In press.*

Consolidated Summary and Index of Legislation by States, 1890–1900. *In preparation.*

ADDITIONS 1 General Library, Oct. 1890. 204p. July 1891. *25c.*
List of additions (except law books) closely classed by subject, followed by author and minute alphabetic subject indexes.

—— 2 Subject Index of Law Additions, Jan. 1, 1883–Dec. 31, 1893. 304p. Nov. 1894. *35c.*
Includes 12,000 volumes and 600 pamphlets, with references to leading articles in 447 volumes of law periodicals. Important trials are entered under the subjects which they specially illustrate. Under "Constitutional conventions" is given the library's probably unequaled collection of journals, debates and documents of American constitutional conventions.

—— 3 General Library. 854p. Sep. 1894. *75c, boards.*
See note to Additions 1.

BIBLIOGRAPHY 6–8 Japan; Venice; Out-of-door Books. 64p. Feb. 1898. *10c.*

—— 9–11 The Netherlands; Renaissance Art of 15th and 16th Centuries; History of the Latter Half of the 15th Century. 128p. Ap. 1898. *15c.*

—— 13 Fairy Tales for Children. 30p. June 1898. *5c.*

—— 14 Index to Subject Bibliographies in Library Bulletins to Dec. 31, 1897. 62p. Aug. 1898. *10c.*

—— 19 College Libraries in the United States. 52p. Dec. 1899. *10c.*

Digitized by Google

—— 20 House Decoration and Furnishing. 20p. Dec. 1899. *5c.*
—— 21 Best Books of 1899. 28p. May 1900. *5c.*
—— 22 Domestic Economy. 144p. Jan. 1901. *20c.*
—— 23 Connecticut Local History. 114p. Dec. 1900. *15c.*
—— 24 New York Colonial History. 272p. Feb. 1901. *35c.*
—— 25 China and the Far East. 122p. Mar. 1901. *20c.*
—— 26–27 Fröbel and the Kindergarten; (with) Reading List for Children's Librarians. 92p. May 1900. *15c.* No. 27, separately *5c.*
—— 28 Maine Local History. 148p. June 1901. *20c.*
—— 29 Best Books of 1900. 32p. July 1901. *10c.*
—— 30 Class List of a $500 Library recommended for Schools. 82p. July 1901. *15c.*
First two editions were printed as Extension (Home Education) bulletins 14–15.
Selection of books for reference and general reading. Editions have been carefully chosen with regard to print, paper, editing and cost.
—— 31 Monopolies and Trusts in America 1895-99. 38p. Oct. 1901. *10c.*
—— 32 Biography for Young People. 62p. Nov. 1901. *15c.*
—— 33 French Government Serials in American Libraries. 72p. Jan. 1902. *15c.*
—— 34 Best Books of 1901. 30p. June 1902. *10c.*

HISTORY 1 Supplementary List of Marriage Licenses. 50p. Ap. 1898. *5c.*
This series is chiefly reprints of selected manuscripts in State collection.
—— 2 Colonial Records: general Entries. v. 1, 1664–65. 156p. May 1899. *20c.*
—— 3 Annotated List of Manuscripts in New York State Library. 34p. July 1899. *5c.*
—— 4 Slavery in New York. 76p. May 1900. *10c.*
—— 5 Descriptive List of French Manuscripts relating to America. 68p. Sep. 1902. *15c.*
Copied from the National Archives and National Library at Paris for N. Y. State Library.
—— 6 Calendar of [N. Y. Colonial] Council Minutes 1668–1783. 720p. Ap. 1902. *75c.*

LIBRARY SCHOOL 2 Library School Register 1887–96. 50p. Jan. 1898. *5c.*
List of students arranged by classes with positions filled by each, followed by general summaries.
—— 3 12th Annual Report of Library School 1898. 28p. il. Ap. 1899. *5c.*
—— 4 Selected Reference Books. 70p. Oct. 1899. *10c.*
Basis of course in reference work. In many cases other than the best books are used, in order to force comparison and give facility in using tools of all kinds.
—— 5 Selected Subject Bibliographies. 50p. Nov. 1899. *5c.*
For advanced bibliography course. Omits subjects of value only to specialist, includes works adapted to general needs of American public libraries.
—— 6 13th Annual Report of Library School 1899. 30p. Dec. 1899. *5c.*
—— 7 Selected National Bibliographies. 34p. May 1900. *5c.*
For elementary bibliography course. Includes general bibliographies of bibliography of special interest to American librarians from a practical or historical point of view, and general bibliographies.
—— 8 14th Annual Report of Library School 1900. 36p. Jan. 1901. *5c.*
—— 9 Handbook of New York State Library School, including Summer Course and Library Handwriting. 66p. Sep. 1901. *15c.*
—— 10 15th Annual Report of Library School. 28p. Mar. 1902. *5c.*
—— 11 Library School Register 1887–1901. 80p. June 1902. *15c.*
—— 12 Lecture Outlines and Problems. *In press.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

CHARGE

CANCELLED

APR 73

DEC 19 1928

FEB 8 1962

HALL USE

CANCELLED

DEC 1979

6600263

Digitized by Google